



奪者の奪られる者

Bereave or Bereaved

m i n o

Illust. 和武はさの

To Deprive a Deprived Person

(奪う者 奪われる者)

Volume 05

Mino

(三野)

Story Description:

Seto Yu is a 12-year-old boy, despite being very intelligent, he is a deprived person. Abused violently by his father and beaten by debt collector regularly due to his father, his body filled with scars. One day, he is transported into a different world and he got what he needed to strike back at those harm him or his loved ones.

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 107: Speculation

It was the time when Yu just defeated Gorja and disappeared from Comer city. Nobody realized that Yu battled with Gorja was actually being observed from the start when Gorja was fighting Nina.

In the forest away from the main road, alongside the meadows. A group of people wearing black clothes that even covered their face can be seen. (Tl note: ninja outfit?) “That boy is formidable.”

“Certainly... that demi-human is a member of ‘order of immortals’ but still find himself cornered by Yu Sato fighting power.”

“Maybe that demi-human was laying about his identity. When I was still acting in Daelim empire, I saw the fighting of Garth Doe the ‘seven swords’ and seventh ranked ‘Okina of Sentsuchi’. The battle can be called a siege since it is involving 500 Daelim empire soldier and most of them were hurt because the battle impact of the two.”

“Anyway, we need to report this as soon as possible. Let us see what the Archbishop is going to decided on Yu Sato matter.”

The black-clad men group around nod in silence. They knew that their job here is done and have to go back immediately to report the situation. However when they wanted to retreat, they just realized the situation.

“what happened? My body won’t move!”

when that person looked around, all the same state of abnormality occurred to all of the men in black clothes. He tried to examined the situation by moving his eyes only and found a small girl standing.

“Nice to meet you. My name is Puriri.”

All of the black clothed men were surprised at the girl’s self introduction. They have been trained as an elite spy for the holy church and holy kingdom. How can they not realized the little girl approaching them this close?

“You didn’t return the greeting? That is bad.”

From Puriri's back, someone from giant race appeared. It was like a huge rock came walking up towards Puriri. The giant race was a woman with arms that was imposing as if she was carrying a huge sword on her side.

“Brilliant... is this poison? for you to deprive our body movement, you aren't able to talk like that once we get out of this.”

“You, how can you say that? Apologize to Puriri-chan.”

“Don't worry, I'm not angry.”

The giant woman tried to make the man kneeled to apologize and he can only reluctantly do so because his body was immobilized.

“Ugh, my throat... is this poison? What kind of poison is this? Colorless, odorless, you... who are you?”

“Ehehehe, poison is my forte and the thing I'm proud of. My surrounding are filled with my cute poison child that has been spread.”

only the two girl can speak with a calm face.

“Ahahaha, Puriri-chan as expected from you.”

the giant woman hit Puriri's back lightly but it was enough to cause her to fall and roll on the ground. When she saw that, she stopped her smiling and hurriedly lifted Puriri up to her arms and sitting on her shoulder.

“Hey, please hold back a little. I'm only a weak dwarf and you bully me?”

“Haha you know well I didn't meant that. It's just my power is uncontrollable sometimes.”

.....

“Everyone, please try to move and report the situation. Aside from Joseph, we now have a threat from a dwarf girl named Puriri and her giant companion.”

“Even if you can't go back to the holy kingdom, you can try to contact

Mussu.”

(Tl note: uh another conspiracy?)

“Oh, you are trying well in resisting Puriri-chan poison. But the others might not be able to do so.”

“Fuuh, this kind of poison isn’t a big deal.”

hearing that man’s words, the giant once again made him kneel down and even Puriri small stature was now able to look down on him.

“Oh, what did I hear before? If you can’t get back to the holy kingdom capital, you guys are working here... with Mussu?”

“Oh my, to think that the holy kingdom has a connection with Mussu in the background.”

the giant woman looked at the black clothed man with despised eyes. And Puriri who was holding the man’s head, used her knee to send him flying.

“What we wanted to know is actually not about that. What is the holy kingdom planning for Daelim empire?”

“Don’t make me lost my patience!”

The forest trembles as the giant woman said that. Puriri was also holding her ears but still standing a little unsteady. However the black clothes spies didn’t even flinch from the intimidation.

“You are spies from the holy church may be just an underling but from time to time there might be some information that you hear... Tch, just a waste as expected.”

The giant then took out a huge ax from her back and put it on her shoulder. Just before the giant woman was about to swing, the unsteady Puriri stepped forward.

“Please wait. You don’t need to do that. I think I have some poison that I want to try and they will be the perfect test subject.”

Hearing Puriri declaration along with her smile, the giant’s expression

only giving out a wry smile.

.....

Comer City Adventurers Guild 3F, inside the guild master room Edda has been complaining to Mofisu.

“After the incident about the appearing gate, Joseph went somewhere on his own. He even ignored our complain and said he won’t come back for a little while. What do you think?”

from the beginning to the end, Edda has been complaining to Mofisu without stopping. Sweat can be seen flowing down from Mofisu temple. He can only stay silent under such complain retention and it also telling just how many years they have known each other.

“more importantly, have you find the traitor?”

this time, there was a sharp glares coming from Edda towards Mofisu as she tried to change the topic. Mofisu with serious face cleared his throat and speak.

“From my deduction, I don’t think the traitor is from the guild.”

“I want to believe that but there’s no way this information can be leaked out.”

“It is possible that our enemy might be more skilled than what we originally think.”

after that he continued, “Edda is scary...”

Edda long ears didn’t missed that last sentence as she pulled the almost nonexistent hair on Mofisu head. She pulled several hairs along with the scream of Mofisu that is realizing that some of his hair were now floating in the air and his voice can be heard echoing in the guild.

“Grandpa-chan, you’re so noisy.”

“Don’t you know how precious is my hair?”

“Now, do you want me to explain to you the meaning of precious? You already know that the ‘authority leaf’ is even able to know that Yu-chan

has entered the dungeon. Look at how Charon acts before.”

“No way... the traitor is from our guild staff?”

Mofisu while thinking deep is sipping the tea that Edda served earlier.

.....

In the library of the holy kingdom capital palace a man can be seen. The size of the room is big enough to have several dozen people living in it. The room was also crowded by bookshelf and some that doesn't even fit the shelves has been placed on top of the floor, making a mountain of books.

The door of the room was knocked.

However the man didn't react so another knock can be heard. After seeing no reaction, the woman who knocked gave up and entered the chamber in silence.

“Archbishop-sama, there is some matter to report.”

“Archbishop-sama, Archbishop-sama, how many times I have to tell you that my name is Dowran? Dowran! Cinzia, how many times I have to tell you?”

“Pardon me, however as the follower, I have to call you Archbishop-sama.”

“Cinzia, are you going to listen to me as the Archbishop?”

“Ah, sorry Archbishop-sama for intruding your reading time.”

“Call me Dowran.”

“Sorry Dowran, it's because you are too immersed in reading that I have to come in.”

“Ah, don't mention it Cinzia, it was my fault.”

after hearing that, Cinzia start to gives her report.

“Do you want to hear the bad report or very bad report?”

“No matter what it's bad isn't it?”

Dowran said that as he turn the page of a book with a wry smile.

“The first report is regarding Yu Sato.”

“Is the pursue team wiped out?”

“That’s a probability since we can no longer contacted them after they go to Comer city.”

despite the spies might have been wiped out, Cinzia didn’t show any other expression and indifferently continue the report. “Yu might be capable but the spy leader and captain should be capable to survive.”

“It seems that the spy leader was taken by him.”

“Come to think of it, there was another surveillance team right? What about them?”

“Dowran-sama, this is the other very bad report. It seemed that the ‘root’ organization is involved in this incident.”

“It might be Bataille or Bessieres.”

“We don’t know yet but the team seemed to be wiped out too.”

Dowran then closed the book he was reading while stretched his spine lightly.

“If that’s what happened, then there’s nothing we can do. Now I wonder if Mussu was already on the move? Now, how about sending out the number eight to comer city?”

(Tl note: the spies earlier mentioned number seven and now number eight.. we might be seeing ranked knights?) “Dowran-sama, the number eight is on a mission. Can you give me another name?”

“How about number three? It has been so long since he has work as if he disappeared.”

Dowran then continue to read as he ends the conversation.

.....

Dry wind can be felt on the expanding wilderness that spread as far as the eye can see. This place is the entrance of 「Enrio of Kuskai」 B rank

dungeon. Despite that there is a 【Barrier】 erected in this place to stop the monster from coming out, the dungeon still leaking miasma that turned the surrounding area into wilderness.

“How long is that man going to the toilet?”

“Don’t complain to me, complain to that bear man.”

in the dungeon entrance, some adventurers can be seen preparing. A man that looked like a monk is murmuring while taking care of his dagger. An elf who replied earlier is testing his bow strings strength. And three other people who did the same, checking on their equipment. This party is made of B rank adventurer and currently going to capture the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 B rank dungeon.

“Sigh...”

“What’s that? Are you complaining?”

“Anyway we got no means to turn down this request isn’t it?”

“This is a request from the minister of finance right?”

“If you refuse it it will be even more troublesome.”

“But they pay isn’t that bad. It’s gold after all.”

“You can say that even if you serve that man that similar to a pig?”

“Connie, what are you trying to say?”

“Nothing?”

Then the monk and elf gaze shifted to a figure. It was a boy that was walking towards them. The boy carried a large sword on his back and Connie judged from the fact that he carried a sword and wear armor, the boy must be an adventurers too. However this was 「Enrio of Kusakai」 B rank dungeon, not a place where a boy can go and play alone. For C rank adventurer party it was impossible as even B rank adventurer still have this place as a dangerous place that could make them lose their lives.

“Hey boy, are you going somewhere?”

the one that asked was the monk, who has been called as Keith. He was

worried seeing the appearance of a boy wandering in this place.

“I’m going to enter 「Enrio of Kusakai」 .”

“Ah, just saying it would be better if you-”

“I’ll kill you if you disturb me.”

it wasn’t being said in a loud voice but the boy words gives the B rank veteran adventurer like them chills. These fearless veteran can feel the boy thirst for blood and they all involuntarily put their hand on their weapon. Sweat can be seen flowing down on their forehead as the pressure the boy emitted was like a high ranked monster that pierces even the bone.

“Keith, just let him go.”

the monk hearing the elf words and replied with a simple ‘ah’ and shifted his body that was standing in front of the boy earlier. After that the boy immediately entered the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.

The men continued to look at the boy until his figure disappeared.

“Don’t do something like that again. That boy’s thirst for blood is ridiculous.”

“That eyes, is only possessed by someone who has seen many death. But I don’t know how strong he is, it is suicide trying to enter 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon alone.”

“So, why don’t we stop him from entering? It’s not too late.”

“Keith, you should leave him alone. He is also an adventurer and should be able to take self-responsibility.”

“as Connie said, an adventurer have self-responsibility. And didn’t you realized that the boy possessed strength?”

“Huh? How did you know that?”

even after that Keith wasn’t convinced to let the boy go alone. Even after the bear man leader returned, the party mood was still in awkward condition.

Chapter 108: Moody

(Author note: there is a cruel depiction, please take note)

Comer City adventurers guild's 2F. It is a place for C rank and above adventurers. Only some chosen adventurers are allowed to be there.

The second floor size was the same with the first floor but there's only a small amount of people that were able to reach C rank and above. But that doesn't mean there's nobody here. They are just in small numbers. In that wide space, there was a table that is being reserved for a party. The one who leads that party is a B rank adventurer, Jane.

That table was located in the middle of the 2F and it was the most noticeable place. It also was the largest table and this place had been reserved for the strongest party of the clan. In this table that had always become the place for the strongest adventurer in Comer city, a man had monopolized this table by placing his feet on top of it.

If it was a normal B rank adventurer, even those who has name, no one will able to forgive this kind of attitude but for this man, they even take a distance out of fear. Let alone complain, they are not even able to approach him.

The man body was covered in muscle, hard like steel and a large sword that is full of fierce battle trace can be seen although it still didn't lose its sharpness. The man who was sitting there has a blank look. That man who has been monopolizing that table is Joseph.

"Joseph mood is really bad. I though he was in a good mood recently and has stopped drinking."

"Idiot, how can you say that? Can't you read the atmosphere? Even Noah isn't able to do anything."

"is that a lie? Noah isn't able to do anything? Noah is a B rank adventurers and is from the demon race."

"That is true. When I first come to Comer, I heard he has a dispute with the early generation of the 'crimson meteor clan' and in the end half of

the clan member was sent to the healing ward.”

“Really Joseph of that time was scarier than a monster.”

“Ssh, don’t let him hear your words.”

Although the adventurers talked from far but their words still being picked up by Joseph. But he didn’t care about that. He is just looking at the ceiling while folding his arm.

Joseph only think of his last conversation with Yu, the day before Yu disappeared from Comer city.

“Yu, what are you going to do? Where are you going?”

That day Joseph had been dealing with 「Lesser demon」 that came out from the 【Gate Open】 that Clyde had created. After that thanks to ‘kimutsuki flower’ clan girls information, Edda had sent people to erect a 【Barrier】 around the gate. Joseph wanted to go look for Yu after that, because before the gate was contained, Yu walked towards it.

Joseph already tried to ask what is his goal but Yu walked into it without even throwing a glance at him.

In his arm, Goria and the spy leader that didn’t have anymore limbs attached to their body were being dragged. Joseph walked in front of Yu and blocked his path and was about to ask what happened to Goria, but he was embarrassed and scratching his nose. Before even he could say anything.

“You there, move back.”

Yu was speaking as if looking down on Joseph.

“Move back? Is that a joke? I’m your elder. You’re still a kid. You should leave this kind of things to us.”

“Joseph, do you ever get something from your parents?”

To Yu sudden question, Joseph is thinking about his childhood. What did he get from his parents?

“When I was 5 years old... no, it was my 6th birthday. I got a steel spear

from my parents. What's the matter?"

When Joseph first got his hand on that steel spear on his 6th birthday, he was so happy that he even jumped out while wielding it with a silly smile on his face. The weight of the steel spear at that time is heavy enough to cause the 6 years old Joseph to walk unsteady but he wield it with satisfied expression. He always carry it with him every day like a crazy boy. It was one of Joseph good memories.

"My old man... on my 5th birthday give me a thumbtack. Do you know what it is? It is a small needle that you use to stick a paper on the wall. Do you know what is that for? He takes a handful of it and throw it inside my mouth..."

(Tl note: WTFEEEEEEEEEEEEEE)

Joseph froze hearing that. Joseph tell him his story but he didn't expect Yu to tell him his own.

"Once that thumbtack is inside my mouth, I was forced to swallow it. I can feel my mouth is hot from the pain while it was bleeding. When it went deeper, my neck felt like it was burning. As if it was screaming hot, hot, as if a fire was lit up there. However when I screamed hot, my parents stripped me naked and tossed me outside. That day it was snowing so my whole body was trembling from the cold. But still they forced me to do it. My body was freezing, is that something an elder will do? And what do you think my parents were doing at that time? They were eating a warm hotpot inside the house. They didn't even bother to take care of me. And on my sixth birthday, I have needle pierced in between my nails and finger."

(Tl note: feels like killing someone right now!)

"what... did you say...?"

throwing your son out in the snow naked is not something normal and more importantly they don't even cared about him. What did he say earlier? Leave things to him as his elder? Is it some kind of joke?

Joseph wasn't able to stop him anymore. As Yu went past Joseph, he

was paralyzed there. Only when Yu walked far enough, he look back and threw a small cloth bag at him. Joseph eyes followed the fallen cloth bag on his feet and then look at Yu. Yu's expression was difficult to read, a reminiscent feeling can be seen.

“I'll be leaving Comer for a while. Please take care of Nina... still it was a request to an adventurer. That bag contains gold for the task. Please look after her.”

Joseph picked up the small cloth bag and clenched it in his hand.

“Just come back...”

it was said by Joseph in almost nonexistent sound but Yu heard it but went away without saying anything. Only Joseph stood there watching Yu's figure disappeared in the distance.

“Joseph-san, Joseph-san!”

That voice from Barbara calling for him, returned Joseph to reality.

“Ah, finally you return to your sense. The guild master has something to ask you. Please come to the guild master room.”

the adventurers were looking at Barbara with worried eyes. What could the drunk Joseph do to her?

“Impossible.”

“Eh, what did you say?”

“I said it was impossible... tell the old man that I won't be taking any more request.”

“Eh, what are you saying?”

Joseph grab his large rock dragon sword and ignored Barbara that kept on launching question at him. He walked silently down the stairs. Barbara was still shouting at him hysterically but the adventurers around were already scared enough at the sight of her approaching him.

Chapter 109: diary

Month O day X

In the predicted location, the subject that was having a disaster level threat appeared. It seemed that the opposing faction of the holy church has succeed in 【summoning】.

The name of the target is Yu Sato. He has black hair and black eye color.

When I used my skill on Yu Sato, he isn't able to resist the effect. The previous summoned subject has a strong 【abnormal state resistance】 but Yu Sato currently doesn't have that ability and only have a 【special eye】 skill. It seemed that further observation is required so I will stay with him and record his growth.

Month O day X

Yu Sato shows terrible misanthropy. He doesn't even try to hide his vigilance against me. Personality, emotions, circumstances are needed further observation.

Month O day X

In a village near here, Yu Sato was being bullied and exposed to violence because of me.

Month O day X

My head is wounded and it is treated by some ointment, it could be treated fast using 【light magic】 but I can't do it in front of Yu Sato. It seemed that I am able to engraved myself into his heart as he is crying for me. That day, we sleep together in the same bed.

Month O day X

Yu came back with his whole body covered in mud. His face and body were wounded, it seemed that he is bullied by the adventurers in the village. This thing shouldn't be let go forever. What is the holy church doing?

Month O day X

Yu came to help me. I'm happy.

Month O day X

It seems like little by little Yu is able to master his 【Magic eye】 skill. His Mp also has risen noticeably.

Month O day X

Yu may not realized it but he has a tendency to be thinking aloud.

Month O day X

the thing that I feared the most happened. Yu gained a new skill. It is also prove that his special skill is a powerful skills. I might need to start manipulating some information.

Month O day X

my skill has been passed down into Yu brain. Now I don't know if it will be of any use but I hope it will be helpful for Yu.

Month O day X

Some of the spies from the holy church have came disguised as a wandering peddler. I have reported false information.

Month O day X

A girl named Nina Levers approached him. I tried to find out about her using my skill but I can't know which faction she came from or was she a spy? From the fact that there was a possibility that someone like me who is able to manipulate information exist, I need to take precaution.

Month O day X

Today Yu hid thing from me although I knew that he wanted to try creating potion. Let me pretend I saw nothing and didn't realized the equipment at the back of the house.

Month O day X

Nina Levers and Yu have become friends. But still I can't put my guard

down.

Month O day X

It seemed that Yu was creating something and hid it from me.

Month O day X

The contact with the holy church has been interrupted.

Month O day X

Yu made a bath. For me! It's such a good day.

Month O day X

There is some contact with the Holy church again. It seemed that there was a dispute within the holy church as the three arc bishops were fighting each other. I have a bad feeling.

Month O day X

The holy church might find out about Yu's skill. I don't know if it's a big deal or not.

Month O day X

my physical condition has worsening. Yu was looking at me with a worried face. Unexplained but I felt a little bit glad.

Month O day X

My physical condition has worsening. Not even **【light magic】** can heal me.

Month O day X

Even potion and some medicine had no effect. I am running out of time.

Month O day X

My life is nearing to its end. However I can't afford to die yet. I'm worried about Yu.

Month O day X

I wonder if I ask for help has been transmitted safely to my son-in-law. I

need to protect Yu in this crazy world. There is no time.

Month O day X

I don't want to die yet. I don't want to die. I want to do more things with Yu. This is the first time I'm praying to God. I want to live.

.....

after that the following characters are blurred and couldn't be read. When Ansgar finish reading the diary, he spits a deep sigh. The diary has a magic that only he was able to read the content. If anyone else tried to read it, the content will be falsified into something else.

“I guess I need to fulfill my promise. But still, this diary is strange.”

after muttering to himself, Ansgar released the magic that was keeping the diary together. After reading it, his face changed into a steep expression.

“I don't know if the information is real or not... but war is coming soon. What is the holy church planning? Even the demon lord side may be involved in this.”

Ansgar then set the fire into the house and grave after existing. He summoned his lock bird and flew away into the distance.

Chapter 110: Strange Party

D rank 「Golgo dungeon」 was having business as usual. There were adventurers recruiting for party members near the entrance. There were also merchants that were selling supplies for those who forgotten to buy it in town.

“Today we will try to go to the 20F.”

“Are you serious? I’m going to quit. Trying to go to the 20F is like a suicide.”

“What are you saying?”

“Let’s stop here. I’m also worried.”

There are some adventurers that were quarreling in front of the dungeon entrance. There were many parties like this that doesn’t have a similar goal and later broke up.

“If you’re not confident then go home.”

At that time, a painful remark was delivered by a girl that moved past them. Of course female adventurers were small in numbers so the sight of the girl caused the adventurers nearby to look at her.

It was a girl dressed in a maid uniform. On top of the maid uniform there were no armor could be seen and nothing conspicuous, can it be a maid adventurer?

“What? Whoa?”

“Don’t you know who she is? It’s Mari-chan!”

“Ma-Mari-chan?”

Comer city’s male adventurers for a while had been creating some new faction. Lalit was the leader of Nina faction which possessed the chest of supreme magnitude. Marifa faction was led by Siam and Lena loli faction was lead by Muga and kept saying loli was absolute justice. No mater what, they were one of the best looking female adventurers around.

(Tl note: yeah, Loli is justice!)

On the guild side, there was Collet faction that was full of youth energy, Edda onee-san faction with uncertain age, and also Barbara faction with dynamite body. There were many changes recently. If people can say, it must be a new era of war. Many male adventurer were willingly sacrificing themselves for these beauties. However it was a different story setting.

“Mari-chan, where are Nina-chan and Lena-chan? Are you going to enter alone, where are the wolves? Is it really possible to do it alone?”

Everyone else knew that usually she went with Yu and right now seeing her alone, they were anxious. However rather than worried, most also have ulterior motives in this kind of situation to get close and take advantage of her.

“I’m entering. Excuse me.”

Marifa with a short curt reply without even looking at them entered the dungeon.

“Mari-chan, wait.”

“Eh?”

“isn’t it Joseph?”

not long after, Joseph was chasing after Marifa. It was an uproar for someone like Joseph to roam in D rank dungeon.

“Do you have to followed me around? You’re an eyesore.”

Marifa was saying that to Joseph that was watching quietly from behind. She even didn’t care and use harsh words on him.

“It’s because I have make a promise with Yu.”

“Ugh!”

when Yu name was mentioned, Marifa couldn’t say anything else.

Marifa’s arrow along with the splitting wind sound was struck through [Salamander] vital points. After that she pulled out the arrow from the Salamander and neatly gathered the materials. It’s been two hours and

she has reached the 4F.

“Ojou-chan, your first job is probably 『Beast tamer』 and your second job is 『insect master』. How can someone like you who isn't even able to close combat is doing this alone?”

“What do you care?”

1 week after the fight with Goria, finally Marifa was able to get out from the bed. Coro on the other hand couldn't get past his shock after knowing that Sukke passed away.

(Tl note: Rip Sukke)

After taking care of the mansion, Marifa was entering the dungeon alone every day. However it wasn't an easy journey as she has encountered continuous struggle. In particular, when she was facing 『Golem』, her insect was useless and she had to tried her best defeating it using a combination of her bow attack and magic. By the time she reached the 9F, she was exhausted and her whole body maid uniform has been damp from sweat.

“Ah, I made it.”

Marifa with heavy breath return to the road where she came from.

[two days ago, it was the 7F. Yesterday I reached the 8F. I've been advancing but the progress was so small... I wonder if I will die if this continue.] – Marifa “Guooo!”

However a 『poison grizzly』 could be seen. Marifa prepared her bow and with first rank 【spirit magic】, 《fire arrow》 delivered an accurate shot to its heart and cause it to stop.

“Mari-chan, is Nina-can alright?”

“She is still crying everyday in master's room. Lena was also by her side.”

“This is irresponsible. Just where did he go?”

“Don't you know where my master is going?”

“Yu only told me to protect you girls.”

“If that’s the case you can’t tell me what I can do or not.”

Hearing Marifa words, Joseph could only opened his mouth saying anything. Joseph knew Marifa was the weakest out of them. Nina right now could only talk a little. Lena on the other hand was in much worst state and could only say one or two words or even stay in silence without answering. Joseph could clearly see how much the girls cares for Yu. Marifa on the other hand tried to hide it in.

“Come to think of it, he comes from Resser village, maybe he’s there?”

Joseph tried to talk to Marifa using some clue that he learned from Mussu. However the answer.

“My master isn’t born there so it’s just another place where he stayed.”

Marifa i\was able to replied without showing much emotion or pain. Her reaction resulting in Joseph giving a bitter smile and had a change of attitude. However Marifa started to respond to his question.

Since the discussion was now focused on Yu, she has been replying from time to time. Starting from the first time Yu come to the Comer city Adventurers guild, participating in a rookie quest that turned out to be 「goblin king」 subjugation. Marifa showed some reaction when Joseph told her the story.

“Speaking of which, ojou-chan also has a scar on the eyes and neck, I heard Yu healed it?”

Joseph seemed to not know the real extent of Marifa injury.

“Yes, somehow.”

“So,why is there still some scar remained ?”

at that words, Marifa stopped moving and look at Joseph.

“Maybe you don’t know but originally my condition was incurable.”

“What do you mean?”

“I don’t know if you asked master or not. But this sickness was supposed

to be incurable.”

“but, there’s only a small scar right now. Was it worst before ojouchan?”

“My village was attacked by a flock of [large tussock moth]. Only the female was affected by the poison but it was incurable. Detoxification spell, medication herbs, even some high rank magic wasn’t able to cure it. One by one they all passed away. Have you heard of any cure.”

“No, I never heard something like that.”

“I was already preparing to die since my parents and family all has left me alone.”

“But, if herbs and magic isn’t effective, how can Yu?”

“Master said he is holding back the effect for now. I’m sure he will be able to heal me completely one day. Therefore I also need to be stronger.”

“So, don’t tell me you’re going to proceed to the boss room?”

“Will I lose to a gorilla?”

After that Marifa showed a slight smile and returned to her usual expressionless expression. Only Joseph indignant cries could be heard echoing in the dungeon.

Chapter 111: Wood's anguish

From the popular main road of Comer city avenue, there was a small alley that deviates from the main road. In this alley, there was a blacksmith shop that is in doubt whether it actually had business running or not. However this blacksmith shop was famous for different reason among adventurers because of the owner.

The owner of this shop is Wood Korori. His arm strength and blacksmithing skills doesn't have any problem. Only his special skill had a problem. The name of the skill was **【bad luck】**. This skill will increase the probability of a skill being enchanted into the equipment however there was a chance that the skill wasn't adhere at all to the equipment usage.

(TI note: what this means is, it is possible for a melee weapon possessing long range skill or bow weapon possessing sword skill which doesn't match up and instead become a disadvantages)

Other than that, this was the best place to have your equipment since the level of blacksmith was high and there was no possibility that only ordinary skill will be enchanted. Nevertheless, the Wood's shop was still unpopular. Since adventurer's occupation is always closely engaged with danger so it is more reasonable for people to just get a usual equipment with good enough grade than wasting money. Certainly because of that, the weapons and armor that Wood made was rejected by many.

Wood was in the back of the shop and resounding sound of metal being hit with a hammer can be heard. However there was uneven sound and rhythm can be heard from today's crafting.

“ugh... it's a failure.”

Looking at the long sword that Wood has been tempering, the blade was distorted here and there and the thickness was not uniformed. Involuntarily Wood head ached.

“Somehow I lost my rhythm.”

Recently, Wood wasn't able to create weapons and armor. There has been something that was disturbing his rhythm. Of course he knew well the reason of it.

“That boy. Just where did he go?”

It was the tenth day since Yu disappeared from Comer city. Wood also learned about this fact from one of the few adventurer that used to shop here. When he was concerned about it, he visited Yu's mansion. There are only Lena silently attending to Nina that was stuck inside Yu's bed and when he saw her, her face was pale. He also learned that Marifa had been diving every day alone to the dungeon. Hearing that, Wood was trying his best to suppress his anger and hot blood.

“Don't make others worried! You need to come back in one piece. You need to return!”

Wood looked at the failure product in his hand and sighed as he threw the long sword into a barrel for failure products. However at that time.

“Old man.”

that voice that was calling out for him is familiar. The voice that came from the front of the shop entered Wood's ear without problem even if he is in the workshop. Wood was heading towards that voice in a hurry. He even hit his shin to the floor because he was doing it hastily.

“ugh, it's hurt. Please wait!”

Wood recovered as fast as possible and trot to the front of the store while holding his aching shin. There, he couldn't believe what he saw.

In front of him is a square of 'space' 2 meters vertically and horizontally as if it was a fitted room made of glass. Wood stood there stunned and gingerly look into Yu who is standing there.

“Yu, where were you?”

However once again Wood held back his words as he looked at Yu. He felt as if he was going to coughed out blood. He was at a loss for words while looking at Yu.

There were countless wounds all over Yu's body. It even made him worried if he was able to stand. Under his eyes, there were terrible dark circles that were formed from sleep deprived. It even almost reached his cheeks. The sword that Wood crafted for him was made of Damascus steel which boasts its strong material was now has been thoroughly damaged as if it has been used for many years. Wood even felt nausea because of the miasma that was leaking from Yu.

“Just where did you go this time?”

“「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.”

“So you entered alone... reaching the middle... no, upper layer?”

Wood knew that from the wound on his body. It was clearly the wound of 「parasite maggots」. It was a monster that reside in 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. This monster can be found starting from the 46th layer of the dungeon. Parasite maggots has a habit of planting their eggs on the victim body through the wound. In only a few minutes, the egg will hatch and will start to eat the host body from the inside until it's completely consumed before it comes out.

“I will help you. Can you expand the ‘way’?”

“I can't... not enough mana... I want you to pass these to Nina. These monster materials and magic tool. I am also able to acquire some magic ore. Surely you could process them to make armor and equipment. I want you to forged equipment using this.”

“Ah, yes... I will do so.”

Wood's chest felt painful seeing Yu's state that was exhausted mentally and physically as he looked at him with empty eyes. Yu passed an item bag that he was holding towards Woods.

“Please take this old man... I don't have much time...”

on Yu's rear, Woods had a glimpses of monster that was living in the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.

「Carrion ants」, 「Decayed Chimera」, 「Dullahan」, 「Parasite maggots」,

「Corrosive caterpillar」, 「Mad Ghost」, all of these were monsters that are impossible to be challenged alone if that person didn't have high combat power.

“Old man... please help me.”

After Yu handed over the item bag to Woods, he was moving towards the herd of monsters. As he walked away, the crack in the space was also closed at the same time.

“Wait! Just wait! When will the next time you come? It will be good if you tell me before hand! Do you hear me?” Wood was saying that as he was using all of his strength to makes the space crack to held out a little bit longer as he said his words.

Even after the space crack was closed, Wood didn't move from his place as he stared into blank space.

Only after some time he regained his senses and looked at the item bag on his hand. He go to the front of his shop and put the sign into 'closed'.

One by one, he took out the material from the item bag onto a large work desk.

“Wow, look at this amount...”

Woods even couldn't held back his growl.

The items that Yu brought back were expensive and rare material that couldn't be found easily in the market such as「Carrion ants」carapace and 「Decayed Chimera」mane which was freshly gathered from the giant monsters. Further more there were magic tools. 「Rainy season Ring」, 「Holy earrings」, 「Darkness anklets」, 「Ring of devil, Saen」, 「Causative ring」, 「Darkness necklace」, all of these item can be auctioned and their starting value will be 1,000 gold coins. It wasn't even strange if each of the item was sold for 5,000 gold coins each since it was a rare magic tool. However for Yu, he pushed it away as if it was a freebie.

Wood was yelling as he hits his own cheeks with both hands. He took the 「Carrion ants」carapace in one hand and mithril hammer in the other. As he started to work, there was a clear sound that was different

from earlier. That day, Wood shop was closed for the remaining of the day, however majority of the adventurer didn't really cared about the small shop. Regardless of closing for the day, from the shop workshop, the sound of the hammer continuously resounded.

Chapter 112: Thunder witch

(Tl note: developments... one after another.. watching them grow is a good thing no?) If you go along the road that was splitting from the Comer city, it will take you to a secluded path and not far, a large mansion could be seen. The mansion itself possessed a beautiful garden with size that is not losing to the grandeur of the mansion. The plants and flower in the garden are well tended, it was, until recently.

Right now... the precious herbs in the garden weren't in a harvested state. The trees that used to grow on the fences now had grown uncontrollably and the outer wall of the mansion was now already surrounded by the herbs and various plants. It's even started to grow outside of the mansion area.

In the garden that almost turned into a forest now, a 「black wolf」 was munching on it's breakfast. As it finished, it rubbed itself on the ground and laid on its back. It was laying down as it sleep and slovenly showed its belly. Not long after, a 「fairy」 who finished her breakfast came and laid down on top of its belly. The fairy has also finished her breakfast which was honey from the 「Giant bee」 that had became the fairies' friend.

“What did you say? I didn't hear it.” (fairy)

“I had been saying that Momo-chan is okay.” (dryad) A fairy was replying while licking honey from the 「dryad」 fingers that were still dripping some of it.

“I already know about that!” (fairy)

“Eh? Is that so? Oh, Yu-san... hehehehe.” (dryad)

“What a frivolous laughing.” (fairy)

Seeing the fairy who was grinning from ear to ear the dryad involuntarily said that.

“You know... Yu san is... hehehehe.” (Dryad)

“Why I get a bad feeling from it? Say it clearly!” (fairy) “You know lemon? Momo-said that Yu-san has kept thinking of me and saying my

name.” (dryad) In response to Dryad’s own words, her cheeks is now dyed red as the air temperature dropped.

Right now, the fairies around were staring at the dryad and the fairy that were talking earlier. The dryad realized it and looked around at the fairies that wore a weird expression.

“I’m just saying, eh what happened? Why everyone face is so scary?” (dryad) The fairies around were floating around the dryad in silence. Gradually they were narrowing their eyes. The black wolf that was present felt a crisis was coming from its instinct and immediately ran away from the scene.

“Ah, I’m sorry!” (Dryad)

.....

Later that day, there was a farmer that was heading to the nearby area to do his job. However when he walked past the secluded path, there was a very unusual cry that he doesn’t know coming from the dryad screamed while being mobbed by the fairies which were pulling on her hair. As he looked towards the mansion that was looked like a haunted house now, he knew that the scream was coming from there. Raising his own scream, the farmer hurriedly left the place in fear and frightened.

.....

“It’s been noisy.” (Marifa)

“...it’s still early in the morning yet so noisy.” (Lena) “How is Nina condition?” (Marifa)

“... she’s doing better.” (Lena)

It was different than the bustling living room on meal time when Yu was still around. Right now only Lena and Marifa quietly taking their breakfast.

“...I’m going out today.” (Lena)

“Ah, alright. Will you be coming back at dinner? Do you want me to pack up lunch?” (Marifa) “....sandwich is good.” (Lena)

“Okay.”(Marifa)

Recently, Lena condition had been calming down faster than Nina. After that Lena also had been going out of the mansion everyday and came back late at night. Lena that had received her bento from Marifa flew away to wherever she wish riding to on her broom. Marifa saw Lena off and resumed her duty. She cleaned the house, attended some matters and finally prepared to go to a dungeon.

Marifa walked to the gate. She remembered that when she wanted to go to a dungeon a few days before, Coro was always coming with Sukke and waiting for her at the gate. As she walked, her steps were stopped.

“Do... you want to go with me..?”

In front of the gate, a little thinned and lean Coro coeld be seen. He was barking towards Marifa cheerfully. When Marifa saw that, her eyes became blurred. She took out a handkerchief and returned to her usual expressionless face.

“Coro, please know that I will be stricter than usual in order to punish your behavior lately.”

In contrary to the strict words, a hidden joy can be felt from the tone.

.....

Houdon kingdom capital had several dungeon around it. The A rank dungeon 「Devil's prison」, C rank dungeon 「Mining fort」, there were also three D rank dungeon with 「Barurotte Garden」 becoming one of it. Until this day, there were still a lot of D to E rank adventurers that used to enter the 「Barurotte Garden」 D rank dungeon. They were currently discussing their strategy within their party.

“Please remember that the 「Flame shooter mushroom」 will release its skill depending on the situation.”

“I know. When it release it's pollen, we can't approach it carelessly.”

“Certainly Bosch, this is a warning for you.”

“Ah, couldn't I just shove away the pollen using my ax? Hahaha.”

“By the way, do you guys know of the rumor? Yesterday when I was in the city, something big happened in the other D rank dungeon 「Beast Paradise」 and 「Living Cemetery」.”

Samantha heard this rumor when she was drinking in the tavern.

“Ah, I heard it too. A person was sighted coming out of it alone right? Her job is a 『witch』 right?”

“Are you lying right now?” (Bosch)

“No, I’m not!”

“Idiot, listen to me first. Someone that saw her in the 「Beast Paradise」 said he heard rumbling thunder sound coming out from the dungeon, and when he search for the sound source he saw her.”

“What did he see?”

“A massacre. A herd of 「Storm Tiger」 were massacred. Only that witch figure can be seen flying on her broom.”

As soon as Samantha finished speaking, Bosch was laughing hard.

“Gyahahaha! How could you guys believe in such a lie!”

“I am not telling a lie!”

“Oh, a witch coming and then what is her appearance again?”

“She... is riding a broom...”

“Ah, is that so?”

“yes, and fly using... her broom.”

When Bosch companion realized how seemingly it to be a lie, Bosch is laughing again. The other members face were red of embarrassed and angry.

“Bosch, stop laughing!”

“No, no, I can understand Bosch’s opinion a bit. Handling storm tiger alone, what’s more that person is a witch riding a broom with thunder magic. Doesn’t it seemed to be unreal? From the first statement saying

that she entered the D rank dungeon alone, a rear position like a witch won't be able to do it solo. Even if she is from a higher rank, don't you still think that it's impossible?"

"No, that wasn't a lie! Then, how do you explain this? The next day on the 「Living Cemetery」 dungeon, someone saw that witch again. She was defeating 「hungry hound」 and 「Bone knight」 easily. And that person was using thunder magic again."

"Let's just stop this argument here and enter the dungeon shall we?"

Bosch then shrug off the others and walked towards the dungeon entrance. However before he enters, someone was tapping on his shoulder.

"You're disturbing me..."

"Oh, who is that? A witch?"

Bosch saw Lena behind him riding a broom and looked down on him from the air. The face of Bosch friends that were starting to laugh at the rumor are all becoming blue.

"See! The rumor is true!"

"Wait... are you an adventurer?"

Lena in silence take out her guild card from the item bag.

[this girl guild card is colored silver. She is a C rank?] – Bosch "... now can you move?"

"Oh, it's not your decision whether I am staying or not. We don't even know if that guild card is real."

"Bosch, I was afraid at first. However it's turn out to be a little girl."

"yes, Hahaha."

after hearing that, Bosch was laughing and all the other men also followed after, after realizing the rumor was too exaggerated.

"I was expecting a scary looking figure but it turned out to be a little girl? She is the witch?"

“Gyahaha, stop talking. I feel that I will die because of laughing too much.”

At this point, Bosch and his party members were already looking down on Lena.

“...Die..”

“hahaha... ugh!”

Not long after, Bosch fainted under Lena’s thunder magic. The others were also facing the same calamity. Because of the events today, there was a warning for D and E rank adventurers near the Houdon kingdom capital. If you see a little girl with a broom in one hand and turned out to be a witch, please do not approached her under any circumstances.

Chapter 113: Looters

In the middle of the darkness, a group of about 10 people moved through the silence that covered the world. Each of them wore black clothing that even covered their face. They also used 《Night Vision》 magic to proceed in the night with no doubt in gait.

“Is it here? There’s no mistake right?”

“Don’t worry. There has been some preliminary inspection.”

“I just want to be sure... since this time it is a big job.”

“Well, I understand. After all the rewards is 300 gold coins, it is indeed a big catch. Anyway the receptionist and adventurer of Comer city is hard to handle, we even spend a lot of time to extort the information because they don’t want to talk.”

A man dressed with face mask then pulled the cover and spit to the ground in disgust.

“This place is far from the main road and some people considered this place as a haunted house. Anyway, I wonder why the nobility and the thieves guild never move a finger. The treasure is in front of the eyes with dryad in the garden. I wonder why no one made a move. So, this time the client is the Viscount of Samantha City?”

“You know the main reason was because Yu was on friendly terms with Mussu, the ruler of Comer city. That’s why no one who dares to make a move.”

“Stop your chit chat, we’re going to arrive in the mansion. It’s already on sight.”

In front of the men eyes, despite in the darkness, they can saw it clearly. The mansion that was now covered with bushes and shrubs.

“Wow. This is the largest mansion I’ve ever seen. However ever since Yu went missing, the house was almost on the brink of collapsing. Even if that guy was here, I don’t think he could do anything since he is just becoming a C rank adventurer and not our match. The other companions

were an E rank and two other C rank that are staying in the house. I think other than the black wolves there's no other threat. Let's used the sleep incense and spread it around the house."

The man who said that seemed to be confident in his strength and from the other men the same expression can be seen.

"However, why don't we move using the carriage?"

"Don't worry too much about it. It seemed that it will be cumbersome if the horse cries is heard by others."

"Stop!"

suddenly the man in the front raise up his arm and signaling the others to stop. The man who said that has a 『scout』 profession. His job was to prevented the annihilation of the party just in case there is an unforeseen danger ahead.

"What's wrong?"

"The mound with the grass in front of us. It seemed that it was recently dug up."

"There's also a sign of someone using 【Awareness】!"

hearing the scout's words, the other men were preparing for battle. Although it seemed to be emergency, no one was panicking and the tension was still calm. It showed just how much experience the men had and everyone was familiar with hardship.

Certainly as the scout said that, approximately 100 meters radius from the mansion, the grassland was in unnatural condition with mounds that could be seen here and there. The men vigilance finally climaxed when 「skeleton」 wielding iron swords and iron shield come crawling up from within the mound.

"What happened here? Anyway, they are 「Bone soldier」 and 「bone fighter」. It's not even a trouble."

one of the skeleton monster came forward but their direction wasn't Comer city but towards the men. Without a sense of danger or fear, the

skeleton monster brandished it's swords towards one of the men.

“We don't even need to use magic.”

“yeah, it's only a rank 1 「bone fighter」.”

while saying that, one of the man swung down his sword and directly crushed the skeleton skull. After that he pulled his sword out again. One after another bone soldier and bone fighter brought down.

“What is this? It doesn't even break a sweat.”

the bone soldier and bone fighter were only some light exercise for the men. However the ground continuously moving.

“Oh, right now it's 「Skeleton knight」 and 「Skeleton fighter」.”

“Don't panic. It's only the skeleton knight you have to watch out for. It's a rank 3 monster.”

in the same way as before when they defeated the bone soldier, one after another skeleton knights were defeated. Just before they were able to proceed further, 20 meters in front, the ground once again moved. This time, the men have a bad feeling.

“...「Red skeleton knight」, 《Appraisal》!... It's a rank 4 「red skeleton knight」 and ... rank 5 「Skeleton Lizardman」, be careful!”

“Every time we advanced forwards, around every 20 meters, the monster emerging gradually get stronger. I don't want to believe that a rank 6 monster and above will appear!”

“Why this isn't included in the earlier report? What is the preliminary inspection team doing?”

“There's no point in arguing now, let's focus on defeating them.”

However as soon as the red skeleton knights and skeleton lizardmen appear, the group couldn't easily defeat them like earlier. Under such circumstances, the party was divided into two.

“Withdraw! At once, fall back.”

“Wait! What nonsense are you speaking? We have to finish the job! We

need to move forward!”

because of that, the group was scattered. One group was running towards Comer city and the other was running towards the mansion without even thinking to fight.

“Not bad! They are still chasing!”

behind those that ran away towards the house, the red skeleton knight was still chasing them. Just when they are about to be cut by the red skeleton knight sword, the red skeleton knight stopped.

“What? What happened? This guy suddenly stopped chasing and moving.”

“Fuh. This is our win. It seemed that they can only move within designated area boundaries. They can't move here because they couldn't move past the line.”

after they are spitting sigh in relief, seeing the red skeleton knight went back to the ground, the men were looking towards the house in horror because it was opened.

From the mansion front gate, someone comes out. With a battle ax on his right and a shield on his left, clasped in black armor he appeared.

“Holy... what is that... No, if you look closer, it's only a goblin. That almost scared the crap out of me!”

the men who noticed that it is actually only a goblin regained their composure. After all, at first they are thinking that the one that comes out will be a monster of rank 6 or higher. They look down on the goblin since after all goblin is one of the weakest race.

“You should be preparing to meet your death if you come here. It would be good if you're strong enough for me to test my strength.”

the men were surprised seeing the goblin talked but this was not the time to show any hesitation.

“That goblin is talking.”

“Don't mind it, attack!”

one man moved forward but instantly he was cut in half by the battle ax. The rest of the men face changed after they saw the fate that embraced their fellow.

“Hmm. It’s too weak. This way I can’t tell if I have become stronger or not.”

Kuro muttered that in disappointed tone. The man he just killed in an instant however has the ability to be recognized as C rank adventurer.

.....

“Quick, we can made it back. Let’s fall back to the inn and rebuild our plan.”

The group that falls back to the Comer city showed some smiled when they saw the Comer city entrance.

“Well, that might be impossible.”

“Who’s that?”

in front of the men, a figure is standing. It was Joseph who is looking at them with sleepy eyes.

“Fuaaa... I don’t want to work when I’m this sleepy.. however do you think you can try to enter the mansion and come back leisurely?”

“Everyone, it’s only one man. Attack!”

“Wait! That’s Joseph!”

The man who gave a warning to the other was too late. Easily Joseph beheaded two people in one swing. The remaining men seeing that were trembling because of fear.

“You know... if you run away, I’ll kill you.”

however even if they stayed, Joseph sword without mercy will severed their head.

.....

as far as the eye can see, the ground was rotting, the air was covered in a strange miasma. As if it was there to block anyone from seeing inside.

Nobody can notice what is happening inside the dungeon.

“Fool... you can die if you ignored my warning.”

to that remarks, Momo could only tilted her head.

“Nothing... just ignored it... you have become stronger lately.”

under Momo’s feet, corpses of monsters were stacked like a mountain at the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon 46th floor. Since entering, Momo had ranked up from two to four and it is still increasing at a sharp speed. Momo wanted to nod but as she realized she was called ‘you’ and not by her name, she pouts and hit Yu cheek in anger.

“Ah, are you angry because I didn’t call you by name? Sorry, that’s my mistake.”

after that Yu lightly kissed Momo cheek and she became happy as soon as he did that. Momo then lied down on Yu head as usual.

“It’s already useless to stayed here for too long. You can rest for a while. I’ll proceed deeper.”

Momo then slept right on top of Yu head. When Momo little sleeper’s breathing can be heard, Yu proceed inside the dungeon with a smile.

(Tl note: he has regained his sanity too fast >.<)

Chapter 114: Dragon race (Prequel)

“Block the attack!”

A man with a glittering attire was issuing a command. Some men clothed in the same armor and holding their shields were shouting while organizing their defense. They were currently trying to block the ramming of 「Rhinoceros zombie」. The attack met the wall of shield but the results was the men being blown away backwards.

The undead monster mentioned was living in 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon from the 50F to the 54F. The weight of the rhinoceros was almost forty times of a normal human. Taking that into consideration there was no way to stop its charge. The man who was in the front when blocking the attack, had his armor bent and in turn it, penetrated his own body when the Rhinoceros zombie charged. However the rest of the army tried their best to attack the Rhinoceros zombie that was now within their encirclement.

“What is this? It’s instant death. The victim... 46? no 47 people? Peter, how many is fallen?”

“Connie, have 53 people became victims.”

“The pearl river squad was only some cannon fodder. If it wasn’t for me and Connie, you won’t make it this far. Why were you called the pearl river squad in the first place?”

The man who was saying that was an elves that is called Moruderon and was in a party with Connie. They were hired by the finance minister, Ivory. Right now they are accompanying Peter to do a mission from the finance minister.

“Even if we have tried hard to take you through the safe route, if we’re not here at the 48F or even 49F your party will be wiped out. Only because me and Connie are present that you can make it here to the 51F with this damage. We even took some shortcuts. Peter, you already given a knighthood but your skill is lacking if it’s compared to me and Connie that are only B rank adventurer. Won’t you be ashamed to the knighthood

rank you have?”

“Watch what you are saying. You are hired by Ivory-sama. Your role was to follow my command with full obedience.”

Connie and Moruderon actually reluctant to follow Peter’s words but after all they are hired by Ivory-sama. They still need to follow their contract while didn’t hide their discomfort.

“You two stop bickering right now and help dismantle the rhinoceros zombie.”

“ Our duty here was only to guide you, the pearl river squad to hunt the [Black Dragon]. Why don’t you show us later how your squad will defeat the black dragon when we find it?”

Connie said that as he spit on the ground and saw the state of the soldiers. The soldiers had defeated a superb rhinoceros zombie and now were stripping the materials and magic ball from it.

It’s been ten days since Peter entered [Enrio of Kusakai] dungeon with Connie as his guide. Originally he brought 300 people which thus reduced to 247 people on the way. If it wasn’t for Connie help, it wasn’t possible to reach the 51F in ten days and lose that little number.

“Moruderon-san, at any time you can start.”

“All right, now pearl river squad, be prepare I’ll try to search for the black dragon.”

The soldiers that were led by Peter were originally mercenaries and adventurers that were also taking the job because of the money. Their equipment were given to them by the enormous financial power of Ivory, the finance minister. Of course because of that, the skill, quality and equipment has been optimized for clearing the [Enrio of kusakai] dungeon. The cause for this operation was because a piece of information that was brought back by an adventurer after he dived the [Enrio of Kusakai] dungeon. There was a dragon sighted inside the dungeon. When the adventurer confirmed that it is indeed a dragon and a black dragon to boot, the report that was relayed to the guild become a massive uproar.

Dragons. The pride of wearing an equipment made from dragon material was some sort of status for adventurers and mercenaries. For nobles, the seal made from dragon's nail and fangs, decorations from dragon's eyes and scales, even clothes made from dragon's leather was a symbol of status, power, and wealth. If it was wore on public events, one can guess how much pressure and aura it could give to those who see it.

Right now, Peter was going to hunt one of the dragon race, a subspecies black dragon. Dragon's race are varied but the subspecies were rare. Such as 「White silver dragon」, 「Red fire dragon」, they are rarely sighted. Right now, the black dragon that Ivory has set his eyes on was one of the most valuable monster on the dungeon.

“It's sick to work for these trash.”

“Just leave them alone. Our job is only to guide them anyway and we'll get our gold.”

“Connie, do you think they can win? I mean do we have to stay when they face black dragon?”

“I don't think it will be possible for them to defeat the black dragon. They will be wiped out definitely. Anyway that's not our problem. We will never throw away our lives for something stupid that our finance ministers told us to.”

Connie replied to Moruderon calmly while carefully checking with his **【Awareness】**.

Although there are much more powerful monster, 「Enrio of Kusakai」 after all is only a B rank dungeon. Over 30F there was no monster with numbers higher than six per encounter so the search was progressing smoothly.

“Connie, Stop! I can heard something, there's also disturbance in the wind.”

Connie **【Awareness】** didn't catch anything but he trusted Moruderon that has been staying with him for a long time in a party. Because of that, he also sent a signal to the soldiers behind them.

After a few minutes, loud roar could be heard from their front coming towards their direction. The identity of the roar couldn't be mistaken. It was something caused by 《Dragon's Cry》.

“The dragon is coming! It's a Black Dragon!”

“Kuh... this rotten smell must have come from that black dragon.”

some of the soldiers hold their nose because of the odor. 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon is originally a dungeon that have a lot of undead monster inside it. However the odor in the air never as bad as this which even makes some of the soldiers to feel paralyzed. Also the wind caused by the flapping wings of the black dragon sent the rotten smell faster towards the soldier's nose.

“Don't panic! Proceed as planned. We have a plan to face this black dragon! Vanguard, hold your shield! Rearguard, cast some 【Barrier】 and 《magic resistance》 spell.”

Under Peter's instruction, the soldiers that were once panicking when the black dragon emerged regained their composure.

At this point, the black undead dragon was in full view.

“There are some skin and scales that is out of the place. Try to hit this point using your sword. If not, try to use magic and use every opportunity you get. If we splendidly subdue the black dragon, you will get enormous amount of heroism and respect!”

The soldier replied to Peter shout with their own arrows and magic that were directed towards the black dragon. The number was enormous as if it was raining magic and arrows. The arrows and magic were hitting their target where the black dragon flesh was visible one after another.

“GRRRRRAAAAHH!”

“We can defeat it! It is definitely effective!”

Due to the roar of the black dragon, everyone thought that it was indeed possible to defeat it.

“Do you think they will be able to defeat it?”

“Connie, what nonsense are you saying? Quickly prepare your teleport stone. We need to be ready to escape anytime.”

in their hands, Connie and Moruderon already clenching their teleport stone.

The black dragon chest was now ballooned.

“Watch out! A breath attack is coming!”

Seeing the black dragon chest swelled, the soldiers attention was now highly focusing on preparation to take the breath attack. Vanguard and rearguards position all casted their skill such as 《Stone wall》 and 【barrier】.

“Fool.... Foolish human... you actually tried to defeat me? Hokori, the black dragon of darkness?”

That black dragon actually was speaking in human language. When Peter heard that, his heart stopped a beat and sweats flowed down from his forehead.

“This dragon, it’s actually has the wisdom to speak human language.”

“Darkness... lights... The black fire to swallow my enemy. The white waves to swept away the pain. Devourer of all, 《Las Thera》!”

“It’s 【Dragon magic】! Everyone dodges! Fall back, don’t try to defend!”

Some screams could be heard here and there as the 【Dragon magic】 《Las Thera》 was shot out by the black dragon. Hundreds of light beam with tremendous amount of heat pierced through the soldiers like a laser. Peter’s order to fall back was a little bit late.

Out of the 247 soldiers, the effect of the magic shot by the black dragon is as followed. 104 soldiers instant killed by the heat light. 93 in a critical condition such as missing arms and legs. The other 50 are able to survive with minor wounds but unable to move.

“Moruderon, what to do? Shall we escape now?”

“I think we’re safe for now because the magic that dragon used before isn’t directed at us.”

“Even so, what can we do in the middle of this mess? We’re like ants trying to face the dragon.”

“Really, this job is getting more troublesome. I won’t take any other work from the minister of finance anymore.”

“Ah, what is this? Did you hear that? Someone is coming here. Connie, someone is approaching.”

“There is someone brave enough to come under this situation? Is that person an idiot?”

Connie that had been hiding behind a rock then tried to tilt his face to look around.

The black dragon was trampling on the soldiers body that had become a corpse. Cry, scream, tears, hatred, all can be seen everywhere. Towards the black dragon that is surrounded by sea of soldiers corpse, a boy who is walking limply and dragging a hemp bags could be seen.

“It’s that kid from that time! Unbelievable! Moruderon, that brat is still alive!”

“Ah, that kid that we met at the entrance one month before?”

“Yes, there is no mistake! My God!”

Yu was putting down his item bag and it cause some heavy sound. The black dragon then glared at the sudden intruder. From it’s rotten eye, it creates a look of mockery.

“You see what I am capable of... yet you still come. Are you looking for death? Hahaha.”

“Are you going to talk or fight? Ah, your rotten body is already dead anyway.”

(Tl note: Connie and the elf was mentioned in Episode 107)

Chapter 115: Dragon race (Middle)

(Author notes: there will be cruel description this time. Please take a note.)

More than 100 amount of corpses were now laid down in front of the 「Black Dragon」. It was unimaginable at how this was the result of only one 【Dragon magic】 spell casted by the black dragon. Only one spell could cause this level of devastation.

For the soldiers that were barely alive, one by one was picked up by the black dragon's claw and thrown away towards the dungeon wall like a pebble. The soldiers average weight was around 90kg, if all equipment added, they will weight around 140kg, but all of that didn't hinder the black dragon to casually pick them up and threw them away to the dungeon's wall as if they were nothing. When their body came into contact with the dungeon wall, it even landed deep into the wall and causing red stains to flowed down from the cavities.

Then soldiers of the black pearl squad by now were the face of the black dragon had all prepared for their deaths.

The length of the black dragon itself was approximately 18 meters. Not something Peter and the small amount of soldier could face. After all, there has been many discussion among those who had been examining dragon for a long time and they reached many conclusions, one of them, the size and length of the dragon can also be said as the strength of the dragon. Not only the size of the body, nails and fangs can also be used as a reference to guess the dragon true power. Those who faced enough dragon can even judged their strength by looking into the dragon's eye.

The length however further divided by their race. For normal 「Red Fire Dragon」, their adult size will be around 12-15 meters. Now, the black dragon size was already exceeding that. The black dragon's scales that were colored jet black were attacked by arrows and magic earlier but it also didn't come out and unscathed. Right now, many arrows were stuck on it's rotten skin.

“Moruderon, that black dragon length is around 17-19 meters.”

“Connie, it isn’t hard to guess, his power is relevant to its size.”

“It seemed that it is stronger than we originally thought.”

just when they were talking, Connie heard a high pitched bell sound.

“What is that? My eardrum almost broke. The black dragon? Wait...”

“Wait what?”

“It’s not just the black dragon, the bell sound is coming from that kid.”

The bell mentioned by Connie is his unique skill, **【Warning bell】**. Every time Connie was engaged in a battle with enemy that was stronger than him, a warning will come in the sound of a bell. Right now, inside Connie’s head, the sound of bell has been ringing loudly for a while.

(Tl note: spider senses lol)

“I don’t know but it seems there is a chance that the boy can be on par with it.”

Connie usually guided parties to the dungeon but he never thought too much about them or even the party leader. However the real reason was because Connie never really admitted their strength. However this time he did so.

“He has survived without dying for one month inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. I was surprised at first but there must be something about that boy.”

“But, do you know what’s more surprising?”

“no, I don’t know.”

“Look closer. Did you realized that the kid has walked trough the 「Rotting swamp」?”

“Eh? Are you sure?... that’s true, he really showed some signs that he walked through the rotting swamp.”

Connie saw Yu’s appearance and realized. In the bottom of Yu soles, there is a trace of purple sludge that was signifying the characteristic of

the rotting swamp. Rotting swamp was a swamp that spreads across 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon on the 49F and the 48F. Toxic gas was being ejected from the swamp and in results, even the mud was colored in purple because of the poison. The poison was so potent that even in a few minutes someone will fall into victim if they didn't do special measures to counter the effect. Also there were monsters that have high poison resistant lurking around the swamp and comes out to attack the poor victim that approaches the swamp.

It was one of the area that was usually avoided by the adventurers and they preferred to take a trip around the rotting swamp. Poor visibility and foothold, poison and monsters attack, it was one of the most dangerous place of the dungeon. There was even a time, a certain nobility blinded by pride lead an army to 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon and he tried to move through the rotting swamp. In the end, many adventurers who lived in the Houdon kingdom knew about the accident which killed them all including the noble.

The black dragon was now flapping its wings. Although there were holes everywhere on its wings, it was still causing a raging storm when the black dragon moved it. And when it was outstretched, the wings were extended up to 10 meters wide as the black dragon flap its wings towards Peter.

“Just flapping its wings is causing this much power? This level of air pressure is the same as a fourth rank **【Black magic】**, 《Hurricane》.”

“Moruderon, look, the kid. The kid wasn't even pushed back, in fact he is still moving towards the black dragon.”

“Just who is that kid?”

Peter was now clinging to the ground. If he didn't do so, he will be blown away in the storm that was caused by the black dragon wings. Yu on the other hand moved through the raging storm without even batting an eye.

“Courageous one... who are you? You are able to move under my wings' pressure.”

“I never knew a lizard could speak. Now come quickly and I’ll finish this.”

“Darkness... lights... The black fire to swallow my enemy. The white waves to sweep away the pain. Devourer of all, 《Las Thera》!”

Peter saw the **【Dragon magic】** that once massacred his soldiers was now focused in one place. That enormous magic was concentrated on Yu. Several hundred of light looming at Yu direction.

At that time, everyone will surely known what future was looming in front of the boy. However Yu quickly moved his left arm to the front. When Yu moved his arm, in front of him suddenly appeared pillars of iron from the ground and slowly but sure it continued to form a wall of iron to protect Yu from the light ray. Parts of the iron wall that came into contact with 《Las Thera》 rays of light immediately evaporated but as soon as it happened, another iron pillar came up to patch the hole.

“That is a fifth rank **【Black magic】**, 《Iron Wall》! I couldn’t believe such a young boy can use a high ranked magic up to this extent.”

One of the soldiers led by Peter were startled seeing Yu using his magic and handling it excellently.

“Everyone should focus on recovery now. Potion and recovery magic, use them all for those who are still alive and fall back.”

“Yes sir, we’ll start treating those who are wounded. You listened the order. Don’t be afraid to run out of potion, use them until the very last drop.”

Under Peter’s instruction, the injured were gradually healed as they fall back. However when they were getting treated, the battle in front of their eyes were still happening.

“The power to devour! Corroded the will of my enemy, 《Acid Rain》!”

the black dragon used a third rank **【Black magic】** called 《Acid Rain》. It was a magic that caused acid to fall down from the sky and it was slowly falling towards Yu. Slowly but surely, the 《Acid Rain》 stuck into Yu’s 《Iron Wall》 and in less than a minute, all of his 《Iron Wall》 were covered

in the acid substance. Without panic, Yu moved his left arm again in the same way as earlier. Wind gathered in front of him and in an instant, it was blasting around. The blast pushed back the 《Acid Rain》 back to the black dragon. Without long, the sound of the black dragon screaming could be heard.

“Gaaah... ha ha ha ha... good good good... Finally someone that could face me without fear and have a pride in their skill.”

There was no pain received by the black dragon because after all he was from undead family. The meat that was melted by the acid only rotted away as it cause some smoke.

“Your huge body is only for casting magic?”

At this point, Yu was already leaping and arrived under the black dragon. With both hands clasping the spirit sword in his hands, Yu swung down his sword. It was able to leave a big wound on the black dragon's left shoulder. Even if the black dragon's scale and flesh were tough, they were torn off by the sword without even a sigh of resistance. Only at this time, the black dragon really screamed. It was mainly because of his pride that has been hurt. Feeling the shame, the black dragon rampaged like crazy as his wings were also flapping around wildly. The wind generated caused the hemp bag that Yu was carrying earlier arrived in front of Connie.

“I think we should escape now. If he really able to defeat the dragon, he will come looking for this here.”

Connie speak with a wry smile as Moruderon nodded.

“Yeah, still this is the bag that belong to the kid right? Didn't you hear something?”

“What are you talking?... yeah, I also think I heard something coming from there.”

The hemp bag that was laid down in front of Connie was the one that Yu put down before the battle. The size of the bag was 80 cm vertical and 30 cm horizontal and make a tube form. Previously Moruderon mentioned

that he heard someone's voice from inside. Of course it was possible since the bag is large enough to fit two small children inside.

“Is someone there? Is it? Can you help us? Can you?”

Suddenly there was a voice that was asking for help that can be heard from inside the bag. Hearing that, Connie slowly opened the bag and he was at a loss for words when he look at the content.

Inside of it, there are two figures. However both of them has lost all of their limbs, only their head and upper body remained. Goria's eyes were even damaged and almost fall out from its place. The other one, the spy's leader seemed to be in a worst state as he looked like has lost his sanity. He keep on muttering, “I already tell you what I know” over and over again like a broken tape recorder.

Why they are in this state, Connie couldn't understand even a thing.

“Are you still alive?”

“Me? I am from the order of the immortal. Do you think I can die? Hahaha... I am immortal. Hahaha, where is that kid? Where is that kid? Hahaha.. I will make sure he will pay it back.. I want to kill him!”

the more he talk, the more Goria screaming becomes frantic. Even Connie who has many experience as an adventurer never saw someone in this kind of state as his sweat was falling down.

With trembling hands, Connie used his fire dragon fang dagger and cut down the bag. However Goria didn't even give him a words of gratitude.

“Ahahaha, good. Good! Now, shall I reward you by killing you?”

Connie seemed as if he will go crazy if he listened to Goria's words any longer and with the dagger still in his hand, Connie was about to swung it down.

“Connie, it is better if you put away your dagger first.”

At that time, Connie couldn't understand why Moruderon came and asked him to do that. But he soon realized. In front of Connie, there was a small fairy floating in the air. Connie who became aware of her existence

was surprised.

Connie was a B rank adventurer and his main job was as a 『Scout』. He had better perceive than anyone and he was aware of his surrounding to prevent something bad from happening. Seeing Momo in front of him, it was as if his confidence was taken down.

Momo then look at Gorias and Connie alternately. The flap of Momo wings are buzzing and not long after, a warning bell sound could be heard.

Chapter 116: Dragon race (End)

Killing a dragon. It is a dream for everyone. Mercenaries, adventures, knights, every child have ever being told about a story of a hero slaying a dragon. It turned out that the children portrayed themselves as the hero killing the dragon. Imagine themselves as the hero killing the dragon while running from the hills brandishing their sword made from tree branches. The men that were led by Peter are no exception.

Everyone chest became scorched and burned as the fierce battle against dragon that they always dreamed of was unfolding in front of their eyes. They unconsciously clenched their fist and nobody could be calm. They kept on staring at the figure of a hero that was fighting a 「black dragon」 in a fierce battle. Moreover the figure of the hero was only a boy.

“The purifying flame! Die you insect!”

The black dragon in anger was going to unleashed fourth rank【black magic】《Lava》. It is a magic that summons lava and it usually can only spreads around several meters. However there was no comparing the amount of MP of a dragon and human. The 《Lava》 that the black dragon unleashed spread several hundred meters around the black dragon. It kept on devouring everything in it's path while proceeding towards Yu.

The rock and the grass around were swallowed by the 《Lava》, Yu countered by stamping his feet several times on the ground. The first time, a rotten ‘puff’ sound could be heard as a faint light could be seen. The second time, the ground was turning white as ice frost formed gradually in the ground with a cracking sound. The third time, the ice started to spread on the ground and heading towards the 《Lava》.

When the lava and ice collided, as if the scorching black lava heat deprived from it, it meet with the ice and turned into a lump. After that, the lava kept on hitting the ice and formed an earthen wall.

“I couldn't believe this... he could freeze the black dragon 《Lava》 and in such magnitude.”

“Look, the boy is attacking!”

Yu ran on top of the ice path that he made and jumped over the wall that was formed by the hot lava when it met the ice. The black dragon that saw Yu was coming and was going to unleash a 《Breath attack》. Yu saw the approaching dragon's breath, he quickly use **【Magic equip】** on his sword. The lightning imbued sword was held using both of his hand and he tried to cut split the breath.

The technique was successful as he also used 《vertical slash》. The momentum of the sword didn't stopped after splitting the breath attack and the thunder covered sword was directed at the black dragon.

The black dragon finally saw Yu's sword aimed at him after it split his breath attack. He saw the sword coming at the corner of his eyes. The next moment, the sword and the black dragon crashed one into another and there was a loud metal clanking sound.

In his mind, the black dragon was already laughing, confident of his victory. He moved his fang towards Yu direction and tried to eat him. The black dragon moved his mouth as he was chewing but there was nothing there. No feelings of meat, bones or anything.

Once again, the figure of Yu appeared in the black dragon sight as he jumped off to the air. In his hands, he was carrying the steel dragon hammer that Goria used. Yu body begun to rotate vertically and as he rotated, the speed continue to rise. This was Yu's starting motion to unleash **【hammer skill】**, 《Earth's shaker》. He was aiming the destructive skill at the black dragon's head. The black dragon executed **【Body enhance】** and **【Barrier】** to protect its head. However the steel dragon hammer crushed the black dragon's head easily. Crushing it into smithereens.

The soldiers that watched it, as if they're going mad, cheered in unison. Yu who has landed looked at the crowd and muttered on word.

“Noisy.”

Connie and Moruderon were now in a troubled state. They were looking at the fairy in front of them. They were not sure whether it was an enemy or not.

“dear fairy, listen to me first... here, Connie has a really good ring. Do you want it?”

Connie heard that and he understand. This fairy in front of him was not something that he should fight. They are a dangerous monster that could use illusion, 【black magic】 and 【spirit magic】.

“Do you understand our words? We’re not here to do anything hostile to you. We don’t even know this guy and was only trying to find out what happened.”

at that moment, Goria was still ranting about killing everyone which was a good thing. Moruderon right now don’t want the fairy to mistaken them as her enemy. What’s more important, Yu to not mistaken them as enemy. Even the black dragon could be defeated by him so their survival rate against him will be in danger.

Momo kept on continuing to look at the bag, Goria and Connie. It’s only floating there expressionlessly as Connie ears were ringing a warning bell. Connie now understood that the lifeline that was separating him from death lays on Goria. Should he kill Goria with the dagger in his hand that was growing heavier as each moment passed by?

“Boy, thank you for the help. My name is-”

“Shiro. Come out, there’s food.”

Peter comes forward and wanted to say anything but Yu interrupted him as he looked towards the ground.

After Yu said that, as the earth was waiting for his command, it was split by two and a huge crevices were created on the ground. From the middle of the crack, a white huge object comes out.

“Is that 「Carrion worm」? What’s with the size, I never see it this big before.”

Peter was surprised as the huge carrion worm was coming out from the ground. The soldiers were also clamoring in the same way as Peter. Some even walked beside him and have their sword ready in hand, they believed that they can win the monster.

Peter himself believed that this carrion caterpillar wasn't an enemy. After all he heard what Yu just said. If they hurt the carrion caterpillars it is the same as making Yu as his enemy and Peter was not that stupid.

“Normally, a carrion caterpillar is only 10 meters in length... however this guy has exceeded 20 meters.”

“Not only that. Look at the color, it's white... it must be a variant carrion caterpillar. But why did this guy come out after the black dragon defeated?”

meanwhile the soldiers were making a fuss, the carrion caterpillar figure was stretched. It wrapped around its body around the black dragon corpse and his big figure hid the black dragon thoroughly. The carrion caterpillar's round mouth then began to enlarge too as it was starting to swallow the black dragon corpse. Slowly but sure the black dragon figure was gone. After taking in the black dragon corpse, the carrion caterpillar had a bulge formed on its belly as it lying on the ground looked satisfied.

Some of the soldier was dumbfounded seeing that.

“Are my eyes deceiving me?”

After regaining his senses after being amazed, Peter stood up in a hurry.

“M-my name is Peter, someone with a noble rank from the Houdon kingdom. My soldiers were able to escape annihilation thanks to your help.”

Right now, Peter showed a very grateful attitude that he didn't show earlier. Maybe with a little bit of luck, he might be able to negotiate some parts of the black dragon. That was his plan in the beginning but it was all destroyed when the carrion caterpillar come up.

“I am not here to help you so there is no need to thank. So what's your business?”

“ah, this is nothing but are you serving someone here? If not, I can introduce you to Ivory-sama, the minister of finance. This is a good opportunity that is very rare yo come by. How about it?”

“Ivory-sama the finance minister? Who is he?”

“you don’t know him? Ivory-sama is one of the biggest figure in Houdon Kingdom. He is one of the most influential person in the kingdom.”

to not knowing the name of Ivory-sama the finance minister of the kingdom, Peter was worried about Yu real identity.

“Momo, come here.”

when Momo heard that, as if she was forgetting about Connie, she flew with a fast speed. Peter’s eyes were enchanted seeing the beauty and loveliness of the fairy in front of him. Yu whispered something to Momo ears and she nodded many times.

“That fairy is so pretty. Does she belongs to you? Would you like to...”

Momo was flying around Peter with a smile, not long after, Peter’s cheeks were dyed red as he kept on chasing Momo’s figure that was flying around. Not long after, Peter eyes lose color as if paralyzed.

“Now, tell me more about it.”

Yu passed a communication magic tool that he found from the dungeon to Peter. Peter nodded as his empty eyes only focused on Yu and he returned to the soldiers that were waiting on his left and right. Under Momo’s powerful illusion magic, Peter had been put under a strong charm. Peter in the future will act as Yu’s spy and will give him information about the minister of finance to Yu.

Momo then wiped her forehead proudly as she finished her job and shoved Yu’s cheek. Yu then looked at Peter’s figure with a disgusting look.

“Yeah, well done. Sorry to have asked you to do it every time. Are you tired?”

Momo then looked at Yu with a protesting eye. She knew that Yu knows what she wanted. Yu at first gave Momo a kiss on the cheek to make her cheer up. However right now every time Momo always requested it as a reward. Yu tried not to do it but Momo doesn’t allow him. She was slapping Yu cheek softly. If it doesn’t work then she (will start) stomping

on top of his head. After it failed, her last trick was looking at him with watery eyes. Of course she wasn't really angry at him, she just wanted to see Yu's reaction.

Yu sighed as he gave a light kiss on Momo's cheek. As soon as he done that, Momo mood brightened up as she flew around Yu.

Yu looked at the Peter with a skeptical gazes as under his order, Peter brought the soldiers back to withdraw. After the soldier went away, the only one left behind were Yu and Connie party.

"Do you remember us?"

"Who are you?"

"We met at the entrance of the dungeon one month ago."

"I don't remember."

Connie could only give a wry smile after hearing Yu replies.

"And here is Moruderon. He is in my party, we're both B rank adventurer."

"You guys are B rank adventurer? That's a surprise I'm a B rank adventurer too."

Yu eyes were looking at them carefully as if that was true, their ability should not be weaker than Joseph.

"What do you mean?"

"Ah Connie, is that what you should say? We should be grateful to him since if he isn't here we might not be able to make it back alive. If you need some help, you can ask for us and our guild the 'kotozuke' in the capital adventurers guild."

Yu didn't seemed to be interested in Moruderon words as he looked towards his carrion caterpillar. After that, Connie and Moruderon walked away while muttering "such a ridiculous brat."

"Shiro, do you eat all of it or you leave something behind?"

Yu then hit Shiro's head which was lying down on the ground. Not long

after, some tentacles formed around Shiro's mouth and it enveloped Yu hand.

“Shiro, I'm not playing with you right now.”

although Yu was stroking its head, it was contrary to his words. Momo then stomped on Shiro's tentacles with inflatable cheek. Shiro misunderstands it too as Shiro extends its tentacles towards Momo. Not long after, Momo had to surrender as Shiro's tentacle were all over her body.

(Tl note: oh no... fairies on tentacles...)

After a while, Shiro spit out some portion of the black dragon that he swallowed earlier. Fangs, claws, horn, bone and skin that is not rotten yet, also some scales. After that, Yu stroked him again while praising Shiro for his effort and he showed it by wriggling his body.

.....

「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon was poisonous at day, however when the night comes, the temperature itself falls into -10 degree Celcius. Body movements will be limited as the coldness even froze people's breath. While covered in darkness, there was a place that emits a little light.

The soft light isn't big but it was enough to radiates warmth. The identity of that small light was Yu's bonfire. He sat in front of it as he threw another firewood into it. The heat of the flames warmed up his body. Then Yu lifted up a pot on top of it and pour down milk into it. After it was hot, he put it into a cup and took out a spoon and a bottle of honey and mixed it with the milk. The steam rising from the warmed milk, the sweet aroma from the honey tickles the nostrils. Of course Momo was already there waiting on top of Yu lap's. Yu took a small spoonful of the milk and blew on it several times before serving it to Momo. Momo drank it and the cold breath she let out gradually turned warmer. She gulped on it hungrily and it cause some of the milk to remained on top of her nose. Yu with a smile looked at her and drink his own portion to moisten his cold and dry throat.

It's been more than 30 days since Yu first entered the dungeon. Right

now he has reached the 54th layer. Several times already Yu delivered some of the materials to Woods. It was surprising at when Yu was back to Woods, he already have the requested equipment ready. As Yu lost in thoughts, his stomach began to warm up and Momo was getting sleepy too.

“Here, come and sleep.”

after Yu said that, Momo nodded and crawl inside Yu’s flight cap. Silence wrapped around that area as if it wasn’t an area inside a B rank dungeon. Under the ground, Shiro was waiting and taking guards so there are no monsters that came close to the camp. Yu not long after that, closed his eyes and taking a slight rest.

.....

In the alley of Comer city, there was a blacksmith shop that has been closed for the past 21 days. In the back of the store, there was a grand workshop that no one could imagine if looking at the store front appearance. For hours, Wood has been sitting in the chair in the middle of the workshop and staring at the thing in front of him intensely. Under his eyes, everybody can see that he hasn’t sleep for the past few days. He was immersed in blacksmithing that he forgotten about the bed and sleeping. There were a lot of weapons and armor arranged around him. It was the result of his hard work at day and night after receiving materials from Yu.

There was also a broken sword and a jet black colored sword in front of him. There was even a dragon fang, dragon skin, dragon horn and scales piled up around. Seeing the broken sword, Wood already knew more than enough about the fight that Yu had to face since he forged the sword himself. For the sword he forges to be in such condition, it was as if it has been used for many years.

Inside 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon, Woods wanted to make a magic sword for Yu using the black dragon material but Yu refused it. Wood was confused whether he had a reason not to want a stronger sword. Yu replied simply: “because the first sword I received from you, old man was

specially forged for me.”

Those words were what had been burning Wood’s spirit day and night. The black dragon material itself was something Wood never even forged and he knows how valuable it was. The only thing that drove his motivation was the trust that Yu had put in him. Many blacksmiths around Comer city always hoping to have Yu choosing them as their blacksmith and Wood knew it well as he set a blaze the fire in the furnace.

Status Window

Name: Yu Sato Race Human

Job: Magic Swordsman, Enchanter LVL: 44

HP: 2027 MP: 2852

Strength: 473 Agility: 428

Vitality: 539 Intelligence: 563

Magic: 602 Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Swordsmanship 7 Axe Mastery 5

Dagger Mastery 4 Spear Mastery 2

Strong Body 4 Spear Technique 6

Hammer Mastery 8(↑4) Shield Mastery 7(↑2)

Throwing 5(↑1) Brute Arm 4(↑1)

Physical Ability Up 7 Agility Up 4(↑1)

Awareness 6 Leadership 5

Intimidation 3(↑1) Night Eyes 4(↑1)

Fire Resistance 4 HP Recovery Rate Up 4

MP Recovery Rate Up 5 Darkness Resistance 2

Search Trap 4 Silent Step 3

Abnormal State Resistance 5(↑1) Stripping 4(↑1) Casting Speed Up 3
Skinning 3

Magic Eyes 2 Duel 3

Gourmet 2 Thunder Resistance 4

Magic Resistance 4(↑2) Light Armour(Agility Up) 3

Heavy Armour(Defence Up) 1 Dodge 5(↑2)

No Chanting 5(↑3) Magic Strengthening 5(↑2) MP Consumption
Reduction 3(↑evolve MP consumption halved) Staff Mastery 6(↑4)
Heavy Armour(Strength Up) 5(!N) Riding 4(!N) Torture 7(!N)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Sword Strike 6(↑1) Body Enhance 5

Dagger Strike 4 Magic Equip 4

Spear Strike 5(↑4) Martial Arts 5

Body Strike 4 Spear Technique 5

Shield Skills 6(↑1) Ax Skills 5

Hammer Technique 7(↑3) White Magic 6

Black Magic 7(↑1) Specter Magic 6(↑4)

Enchant Magic 5(↑1) Spirit Magic 5(↑1)

Space-Time Magic 4(↑1) Magic Sword 5(↑2)

Blacksmith 2 Alchemy 5

Steal 4 Stealth 4

Appraisal 4 Warcry 5

Unlock 5 Release Trap 5

Barrier 7(↑3) Magic Awakening 6(↑3)

Breath Attack 3 Poison Attack 3

Charge 3 Analysis 3

Install Trap 3 Close Combat 4

Paralysis Attack 4 Combat Maneuver 3

Staff Skill 5(!N) Dark Magic 4(!N)

Summoning Magic 7(!N) Party Strengthening 7(!N) Party Enhancement 6(!N) Abnormal State Attack 5(!N) Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Eye of Another World 3 Depriver 3

Pack Leader 3 Beast Killer

Improved Hearing Rebirth

Herculean Strength Spirit Whisper

Gate Open (!N) Parallel Thoughts (!N)

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Spirit Sword 4 Increased Damage

Armour Flight Cap 5 None

Armour Damascus Armour 4 Confusion Resistance Up, Sleep Resistance Up
Armour Damascus Gauntlet 4 Instant Death Resistance Up, Charm Resistance Up
Armour Damascus Boots 4 Magic Resistance Up, Abnormal State Resistance Up
Armour Magic Shield 4 Magic Resistance Up, Abnormal State Resistance Up
Accessory Mirage Ring 3 Displays Falsely Against Analysis -----

Status Window

Name: Momo Race: Fairy

Rank: 6 LVL: 28

HP: 238 MP: 1471

Strength: 12 Agility: 438

Vitality: 87 Intelligence: 477

Magic: 679 Luck: 26

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Guard

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Black Magic 5 Spirit Magic 5

Fairy Magic 6

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Accessory Charm Ring 4 Charm Up, Charm Resistance Up

Status Window

Name: Kuro Race: Black Goblin(zombie)

Rank: 5 LVL: 23

HP: 2713 MP: 432

Strength: 632 Agility: 406

Vitality: ∞ Intelligence: 143

Magic: 305 Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Swordsmanship 3 Axe Mastery 5(↑1)

Physical Ability Up 5(↑3) Intimidation 3(↑1) Darkness Resistance 4(↑2) Hammer Mastery 3(!N) Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Sword Strike 2 Ax Skills 4(↑1)

Body Enhance 3 Hammer Technique 2

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Earth War Ax 4 Earth Element, Weight Reduction
Weapon Demon Large Hammer 4 Critical Up, Cursed(Severe Pain)
Armour Beast Helmet 4 Confusion Resistance Up
Armour Specter Armour 4 Darkness, Water and Earth Element Resistance, Cursed(Mental Attack)
Armour Ghost Gauntlet 4 Spirit Magic Resistance Up, Cursed(Burns)
Armour Noroitamashi Boots 4 Damage to Strength Conversion, Cursed(Magic Unusable)
Accessory Killer Collar 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Bloodlust Enhancement, Cursed(Physical Strength Reduced)
Accessory Monk's Rosary 5 Physical Ability Up, Recovery Effect Up
Accessory Power Ring 6 Strength Up

Chapter 117: Children of the Demi-human (Prequel)

At 「Enrio of Kusakai」 56th floor, there are 「Red Knight Skeleton」, 「Black Knight Skeleton」, 「Skeleton Lizardmen」 and many other monster which were dominated by the undead skeleton but one of them look more imposing than the others. Carrying two silver spear, it handled it like a skilled warrior. Its whole body was covered with armor that barely show the contents of the skeleton. It was a rank 6 monster 「Bronze Knight Skeleton」. It was launching an attack using the spear at a tremendous speed perfectly. The attack of the bronze knight skeleton was unreadable and it kept piercing the spear one after another without feeling tired at all. As an undead with infinite stamina, the attack will last forever.

“Slow...”

Yu muttered the word as he countered and pierced the bronze knight skeleton with an attack using the wyvern spear that he was holding on his right hand. He executed a 【Spear Technique】, 《Spiral thrust》. The rotation caused from the skill enhanced the extraordinary power of the wyvern spear and easily pierced the helm of the bronze knight skeleton. Without making any other sound, one by one the skeleton knights collapsed and in total, eight of them has been defeated.

While facing the skeleton knight, Yu defeated them by sending and pulled out their magic ball (monster core) with a single blow. It was because the undead feel no pain and only high level of 【Purification magic】 or 【Sacred magic】 or another high firepower spell that could break the body. That was why Yu was trying to gouge out the ball in a straightforward manner.

Momo that was flying around the skeleton, flew straight into the bronze knight skeleton and caught the rank 6 magic ball. After that, she was flying towards Yu, unstable because her hands were full of magic ball.

Momo put the magic ball on Yu's palm and then jumped to his head and sat down.

“Momo, thank you...”

Yu gave her a small piece of magic ball that Momo just given to him. It was also the cause that was making Momo to be able to rank up sharply in a short period of time. Yu previously tested this method on Kuro. Right now, he kept on using this method to feed Momo some pieces of the magic ball that they got from the monster inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. Although it was only small pieces or portion of the monster magic ball, however the rank of the monster that lived inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon was at least rank 5 to 6 and it could reach up to rank 7 at the bottom layer only. From the start, Momo was only rank 3 but because she has been continuously eating, her rank has grown into rank 6 at the moment.

Momo thanked Yu when she received that and rested on top of Yu's head. She has the privilege to rest on top of his head every night but it wasn't allowed at day. Because at day Yu's movement will be too fast and she will be thrown away from Yu's flight cap.

Shiro was also present and it didn't let any monster to come ambushed Yu. Shiro was originally a 「carrion caterpillar」. It was dying because it has been neglected by its parent. The reason was because it was a mutation that caused it's skin to be white. Yu picked him up at the 48F that was called the 'rotting swamp' area. When Yu picked Shiro on a whim, his size was only slightly bigger than Momo, only around 1 meter. However right now, Shiro has grown exceeding 20 meters. Normally a carrion caterpillar size is around 8-10 meters, Shiro size was already outside the standard and didn't show any sign of stopping its growth. Shiro's food are the remnants of the battle and there is its favorite things to do, was playing with Yu using its tentacles.

Yu on the other hand was gathering pieces of the magic ball to make a perfect magic ball for 【alchemy】 but he heard a cute “Kuu” sound coming from the top of his head. Momo blushed while sinking from embarrassment into the flight cap. She might have eaten a small pieces of magic ball but it wasn't enough to fill her belly.

“We will have lunch soon.”

Momo heard that while peeking slightly from the inside of the flying cap and joyfully flying around afterwards.

“Shiro, meal time.”

Yu seemed to be talking to himself but the earth near him quickly tremors, split in half and Shiro jumped out from inside. Shiro meal was monster corpses and rotten plants. Yu took out 「Rhinoceros zombie」 corpses from his item pouch. Since it wasn't possible to truly contained the whole body of rhinoceros zombie in one item bag, he needed to put it inside four different item bag.

Shiro that came out without shyness, went near Yu and start to eat, Momo was already waiting nearby too.

“Momo, you can eat too.”

Momo received a piece of bread and the ruby strawberry jam from Yu with a happy face. Shiro also swallowed the lump of the meat with exciting sound of chewing and swallowing the bone and meat.

After eating, Shiro was trying to play with Yu by stretching his tentacles but Momo quickly noticed that and tried to stop it. However Shiro was thinking that Momo wanted to play and in the end Momo was the one caught in Shiro's tentacle. While watching at such scene nonchalantly, Yu ate his share of meal, bread and warm stew.

At that moment, Yu realized there was someone behind a rock on the other side. Shiro was also sensitive to sound but at that moment it was busy playing and ignored the situation completely. Momo on the other hand didn't seemed to noticed it too.

“You there, is there something you want from me?”

from behind the rock, someone came out while shaking its body. It was a figure around 115-120 cm tall and there was a bat like wings growing on its back.

“Wait, are you a 「demi-human」?”

The boy that is from the demi-human race was standing with a

trembling legs when he heard that. The demi-human race and the magic race were people that are mixed from pure race and called half race. When the demi-human boy appear, Momo happily flying around and from behind the rock more children came out from many demi-human races.

Momo despite that this was their first meeting, she isn't shy at all. After entering the dungeon, Momo has become mentally and physically stronger.

“Wow! You, that boy over there. Can you ask her to stop?”

“Are you guys afraid of Momo?”

“I am not afraid. We're not afraid because we are demi-humans. Are you an adventurer?”

“I wonder, why are you asking if I am an adventurer?”

“Because mother was saying to get closer to adventurer.”

“Well if that's the case then you can come closer.”

the demi-human children were approaching when they heard Yu words and they were now staring at the bread and the stew in the pot.

“are you guys hungry?”

Yu then scooped out some stew and served it to the group of demi-human children with some bread. The demi-human children received it with a smile and look of surprise with a big growling sound coming from their belly.

“Is it good?”

“I don't know if this is good but just eat to fill the belly.”

When the demi-human children heard that, they devoured the bread and stew in a flash. Some were choking for eating it too fast and have to get some water from Yu. Momo looked at their figure and was acting like a big sister however the mess from the ruby strawberry jam earlier is contrasting.

After some time, the children of the demi-human were having their belly swelled and they have eaten until their limit.

“It was delicious. It is the first time I ate such delicious things until full.”

“Alright, you can go back if you’re satisfied.”

“Let’s become friends.”

“Why?”

“Because I came to like you. We also liked the fairy and the big caterpillar there. I want to be friends.”

“I hate it.”

hearing that unexpected reply from Yu, the children of the demi-human wore sad faces. However one of the child came forward and hugged Yu while whining.

“Why? Why? Why?”

Momo tried to pull the hair of the demi-human child but to no avail it stubbornly doesn’t want to get away.

“get away from me. I hate weaklings.”

when the child heard that, he immediately pulled away his hand and set Yu free. However not long after he sent a leer at Yu. The other children were also making the same face, even Momo did the same.

“Let me tell you that I am not only saying this to you.”

“No way! Are you telling me that you’re strong? You are too early to say that, just wait after 50 years after and I will be strong like Baba. And I will be the strongest adult around. So how about we be friends and I’ll tell you my secret place?”

the demi-human children putting away the dishes and without even waiting for Yu’s reply. Yu was forcibly put away the dishes into the item pouch and pulled by the hand.

“Hey, how can you drag me away?”

“Just wait, we’re almost there.”

“You, what is your name?”

“Name? I don’t have one. Not all of us can reach adulthood anyway so we will get one when we turn into adult. Anyway, we are going to arrive to the secret base.”

At that time Yu also checked the demi-human children status using his eye skill and it was indeed there was no name given to the demi-human children. After that he kept on being pulled by the group of the demi-human children that were full of energy since the beginning.

Chapter 118: Children of the Demi-human (Middle)

“Ahaha! Shiro, go go~.”

Children of the demi-human were now riding on the back of Shiro who was moving around. In the process, Shiro actually crushed a 「Red Skeleton Knight」 under him. At first, Shiro was let out to make sure the children of the demi-human were aware of the danger of the battle while Yu and Momo were battling, but it resulted with the children riding on his back.

“Odonno-san, it is slow.”

“Why are you calling me Odonno-san?”

“Odonno-san is Odonno-san, Baba told me that in the old days it was the nickname of the strong people that fought against demons.”

Because of that, Yu has been referred as Odonno-san according to the children’s Baba story. In the beginning, the reason they called Yu that was when they watched Yu battle the monsters along the way. Multiple 「Skeleton」 attacked Yu and he handled all of it alone, the eyes of the children of the demi-humans were sparkling.

“We’re not there yet?”

“Fufufufuf, we’re here. I can feel it.”

“what?”

In front of Yu, spread a rotten field of soil that doesn’t even have a single plant growing on it. Yu’s reaction showed some discontent but the children of the demi-human pulled on his hand after they jumped down from Shiro.

“This is our land! You know, that we’ve been plowing the land. This is done by us alone.”

On the land, there was a trail of the soil being plowed by the children however as Yu said, the earth was already rotten. He used his eye ability

to check the soil while taking a handful of the soil and shook his head.

“Okay you guys, you need to stop plowing this land. No matter how you try, this land doesn’t even have any 「Earth spirits」 left inside.”

Although what Yu said should have brought their spirits down, the children’s eyes were sparkling.

“Odonno-san, you said that there are no earth spirits, you can see spirits? That blessing was a better one than eating a stomach full of delicious food. It was good luck.”

The children of the demi-human were now jumping around Yu happily. Even Momo that was on top of his head was now skipping around like playing.

“Do you guys have any idea of what I just said?”

“Yes, we will work hard to plant the food so Odonno-san will cook it.”

“Who said that you are going to plant?”

“Odonno-san, what are you saying?”

“With this kind of soil, there is no way you can grow anything.”

The children of the demi-human at first mistook Yu’s words and when they realized it, tears were forming at the edge of their eyes and finally all of them cried and creating a muddy stream on the ground.

“Impossible... Odonno-san... WHAAA!”

The children let out a tremendous cry and even Shiro was surprised and escaped into the ground while Momo was closing her ears using her hands.

“Noisy.”

“But... our secret place... whuaa!”

After Yu realized he couldn’t make the children stop crying, Yu took out a small seed from his item bag. It was one of the loot he got from the 「Wood Garden dungeon」. It was a kind of vegetable that isn’t tasty but has a strong resilience to grow. The species of the plant that Yu took out

is called 「Potorito」 and finally he planted it on the ground.

“Odonno-san, hick what is that?”

“Well, possibly, something might grow out.”

The children of the demi-human then looked at the seed that was planted on the ground, they started to show a smile and clinging to Yu.

“Odonno-san, thank you.”

“What, your nose are runny.”

Because all of them suddenly hug him and cling to him, Yu’s armor was now covered in slimy nose fluid. Even when Yu went to move his arm, there was a transparent thread that was formed and of course at that moment those who tried to touch Momo were scolded by Yu.

Although there was a bit of turmoil, the children of the demi-human carefully watched and followed Yu’s way of planting the seed. When all of the seeds were planted in the ground, the children came back to gather around Yu and make noise.

“Don’t you understand that the results can’t be seen in just a day. It will take time like a bird that will not be able to fly right away. Also, from now on don’t follow me around. I have something to do.”

“Odonno-san!”

Yu was about to leave but the children of the demi-human were all clinging to him. Momo who was on top of Yu’s head can clearly see the uneasy expression shown on his face.

“Odonno-san, you have to come and visit my village first.”

“I’m busy at the moment and how many times must I tell you that you should keep your distance from adventurers because not all of them are good people.”

“It’s alright if it’s Odonno-san because we trust you.”

After that once again the children of the demi-human persistently pulled on him to go to their village.

.....

“This is going to be troublesome!”

“What are you saying?”

“The children brought back a human.”

When Yu arrived at the village of the demi-human dragged by the children, the women of the demi-human children immediately tried to drag them away from him and protected them. Not long after, the men of the demi-human who heard the commotion raised their guards around Yu and surrounded him.

(TI note: it wasn't stated as mother and father of the children)

“Don't hurt Odonos-san.”

The children of the demi-human were going on a rampage even though the women were holding them. They were half crying and all kneeling with their head on the ground.

“Do you realized what you have done? You brought danger to the village safety and peace. It's not a joke.”

That statement was said by a man from one of the men that surrounded Yu. Although his body wasn't large, his face was full of scars showing his enormous battle experience. It was clear that he holds an influence here.

“You guys, what do you want to do?” (Yu)

“This is the ‘paradise of the demi-human’. It is our safe house, we can't let anyone of the human tribe know about its existence.” (demi-human man)

“You called this a paradise? This rotten place, hidden underground. Even a goblin can freely breathe fresh air outside.” (Yu)

“That's different!”

Hearing Yu words, the men of the demi-human were roaring in anger.

Demi-human, due to their mixed race, were not accepted as a human or a demon. Since they have nowhere to go and no place to belong, they are

continuously searching for a home and finally they each found their own safe place. One of the groups decided to settle here, they have reached this place, surviving countless persecution and had enough of it. Mental and physical fatigue due to continuous escape and survival was enough for them to be happy living a life like this. Some country also attacked the demon race to eliminate the number of demons but the demi-human races often became the victim since they are weaker than actual demons.

Those who seek refuge here mainly consisted of the demi-human that were born in this place. Only some of the elders had met with a human. For the children today was the first time they met with Yu. Due to the harsh environment, the children weren't even given a name unless they reached adulthood. After receiving Yu's hospitality, they kind of got attached to him.

"Stop it! Odonno-san is our friend!"

"Hyahaha, I never imagined I would ever hear you guys calling someone Odonno-san."

Suddenly next to the children of the demi-human that desperately trying to stop the adult demi-human from attacking Yu, an old looking woman appeared.

"Baba-san, you've come!"

"Baba-san, help us!"

When they saw her, the group of the adult demi-human stopped their attempt and the children eyes became watery again.

"Children, is that human strong?" (baba)

"Odonno-san is strong. Even when he was surrounded by many monster."

"Alright then, brat, come over here." (baba)

"Don't call me a brat, I don't like it." (Yu)

"I am free to call you what I want, wimp, come over here." (baba)

Although Yu's appearance was like a little boy, his haughty attitude brought anger to the demi-human adult. They even carried spear, ax, bow

and other weapons in their hands by now.

“Why are you guys still carrying your weapons? Put it down.”

“I may have to refuse your order. I need to see the boy’s strength.”

The man of the demi-human that was wielding spear stepped forward. He had successfully fended off monsters and defended the safe place inside the 56th floor of the 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon and to handle normal adventurers, he had more than enough skill.

An air splitting sound emanated from the spear as it moved towards Yu. However in the next second, the roaring sound disappeared. The reason was because the spear has been stopped by Yu’s left hand.

“That boy... stopped Machupi’s attack with one hand?”

In the next second, the demi-human that was called Machupi disappeared from sight. Yu kicked him upward and now he was high in the sky. Although it was only a simple kick, Machupi was sent flying high in the air and didn’t even land near Yu. Machupi was sent flying several meters backward and landed in the middle of the demi-human men. They looked at him in panic and Machupi current state was foaming at the mouth and had lost consciousness.

“Is there anyone else? If not, I will take my leave.”

“Don’t be cocky.”

The demi-human men were now agitated. They despised Yu and started to attack him from all around. They were also not regular demi-human since they also fight against monsters inside the dungeon.

However, Yu easily dodged all the sharp objects that were aimed at him. Even when one of the demi-human men tried to attack him using fourth rank **【Black Magic】**, 《Raging Thunder》 it was blocked by Yu’s **【Barrier】**.

“That **【Barrier】** stopped the attack, impossible!”

Soon the demi-human men that tried to attack Yu were taken down one by one. Some received a direct punch of Yu’s **【Martial arts】**, 《Wind punch》 on the face. It was enough to show them that Yu wasn’t an easy

enemy to beat. One after another, 【Martial arts】 skill was unleashed on the group. 《Round sweep kick》, 《shadow punch》, 《wind punch》, 《three hits combo》, even the veteran fighters of the demi human group fell victim without even able to retaliate.

“Isn’t Odonno-san amazing?”

“Yeah, I am really amazed seeing his strength. It was as if the men were pathetic and useless.”

“Baba, why are you giving that boy compliments? Won’t it be more troublesome later?”

The group of women were now blocking the children’s mouths that were cheering Yu on, however, they were still watching the scene of the men thrown around by Yu in amazement.

“Don’t worry, it is just showing that the men are actually pathetic and useless, only against a human boy they can’t do anything. This is also a good experience for the children that will be the future hope of this place to know how strong they should be.”

“Baba-sama!”

After a few minutes, only Yu was left standing there. All of the men of the demi-human were lying on the ground in a sorry state. Vomiting, loss of fighting spirit, some even playing dead from embarrassment. Of course after this incident, there will be a big change in the demi-human village after Yu leaves.

The children of the demi-human waved at Yu when they looked at the scene however only Momo that was on top of his head that returned the waving.

“It seems like Odonno-san is strong.”

“I tell you before Baba-san, he is strong.”

However Yu decided to leave that place and the children of the demi-human could only watch him disappear in the distance.

Chapter 119: Children of the Demi-human (End)

“Ugh, it hurts... what kind of monster is he?”

“Don’t ask me, my body is still hurting.”

In the village square of the demi-human village, the men who lost in the battle against Yu were either sat down or lying on the ground. The number of the demi-human men that lived in the 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon were approximately 100 people and all of them were taken down easily which destroyed many of the men’s pride and confidence. They refused to accept the reality that they were beaten by one boy.

“Oh, what is this? I think someone was looking down on Odonos-san earlier but now you guys are such in a sorry state.”

One of the demi-human children, Camry, added insult to their injuries and not only him, the other children of the demi-human were doing the same.

“You, which side are you on?”

“I decided to choose Odonos-san side. If I follow you, I will only embarrass myself in the future. I will go search for him now.”

“You, are you stupid? I already told you countless times that it is dangerous to wander around the dungeon.”

“You guys are so noisy. My name is Camry Ikarinbo, I am not afraid of monsters.”

The other children of the demi-human too soon followed after Camry as they left the village again.

“You just won’t listen to us no matter how many times we told you not to, it’s not only monsters that are dangerous out there.”

Camry put one of her hand on her hips and spit a sigh. Camry was one of the recent children that gained a name after reaching the age of 18. Because of that she still has that childish cheeky side.

“Hyahaha, don’t worry. I will be able to compelling my love to Odonosan and will have him protect our village. See you guys later.”

.....

“Baba, I am worried.”

“It’s okay Lowe, it’s not her first time going out of the village so you shouldn’t have to worry.”

.....

The sound of a 「Skull Spider」 head being crushed causing a loud sound and creates the sound of metal being ground. The skull spider’s body after losing its head is still convulsing several times before it finally stopped moving. Yu lifted his hammer of steel dragon and buried it in on the skull spider remains thrice until there was almost nothing left. Yu is also acting like normal as if nothing happened at the village of the demi-human and continue to hunt monster like normal and the children of the demi-human can now be found following him around.

“Everyone, dinner time.”

When he said that, Shiro knew that his meal has been prepared, and shook his whole body. Momo is only staying on top of Yu while he cooks.

The menu for dinner tonight is grilled bacon that has been cooked over fire until crisp and placed on top of the bread. The next step, he sandwiched the bread and added some cheese and melted it on top of a pan. The air is filled with the smell of burned cheese, and bacon along with the sweet smell of warm milk. On top of Yu’s lap, Momo was eating while making a crunching sound eating some kind of celery like vegetables that seems kind of impossible to enter her small mouth.

“Momo, this is delicious!”

The children of the demi-human were trying to feed Momo by offering a small pieces of the bacon but Momo doesn’t like meat and only averted her face.

“Now we know that Momo hates meat. Well done. As Baba said,

everyone has their own likes and dislikes.”

Meanwhile Yu is taking a peek at the children of the demi-human while drinking milk.

“Odonno-san, why are you looking at me? This bread is mine!”

“That actually belongs to me in the first place, so does the milk.”

“Haha, Odonno-san is interesting.”

“The most interesting thing is why you guys are here.”

“We’re here because the rice that you cook is delicious. Odonno-san do you know that the food in the village was so bad that I spit it out sometimes, after tasting your cooking I don’t want to eat that anymore. Secondly, the water is muddy. Your food and cooking can’t be compared to that.”

The children of the demi-human don’t seem to understand the meaning of Yu’s question so they only continue to eat the food while some of the cheese is sticking to their face when they tried to eat the bread in one bite. While some of their cheeks were stained with cheese, Momo also realized at why the children act that way. Yu can only pour some more milk to some of the demi-human children.

“But really, I am excited after seeing you rampage in the village.”

“Yeah it’s the first time we saw such a scene and now I am proud that I am Odonno-san friend.”

“Did you see when the men are thrown around?”

“That was amazing! Odonno-san is even strong bare handed.”

“Just eat.” (Yu)

“Eh, why?”

After that the group begins to eat again without much talking. When Momo finished her meal, she flew towards Yu’s flight cap. Yu was about to wipe her mouth first but it was too late as she had fallen asleep immediately. The children of the demi-human are also wiping their arms

on their mouth after the meal.

“Odono-san, I’m done. I really want to stay longer but if I don’t go back Cmary Ikarinbo is going to be noisy. See you later.”

The children of the demi-human then ran away into the darkness without even hearing Yu’s reply.

.....

“Shiro.”

Shiro was resting under the ground and stayed silent until Yu called him. Yu burns a dead tree nearby to increase the illumination of the lights and there can be seen there are traces of people being burned and Yu with the back of his hand rubbed his eyes where there are signs of blood.

.....

“You have woken up?”

In the morning, Momo came out from Yu’s flight cap while yawning. Yu in the meantime was preparing tea with honey and milk in a pot. The sweet smell of the tea entered Momo nose and it made her sit down straight on top of Yu lap immediately.

“Here.”

Yu once again take a small amount of the milk on a spoon and offered it to Momo. Once she had a taste of the honey milk tea, as if her face had melted and returned to be sleepy. Looking at that, Yu wryly smiled and drunk his own portion.

“Today we will go down to the 57th floor.”

Yu at this point has almost completed exploring the 56 floor. He also decided that there is nothing more that he can do here. Momo didn’t show any refusal towards Yu decision and nods as she drink another spoonful of the honey milk tea.

After finishing breakfast, Yu started his plan to go to the 57th floor. Momo is sitting on his shoulder but she immediately realized that the

direction that Yu headed to was the secret place that was shown to them by the children of the demi-human. Momo wanted to say something but when she saw Yu is glaring at her she immediately closed her mouth in a hurry and instinctively turn it into a smile.

“After this, we’re done.”

However when he arrived at the rotten land location, something was wrong. The demi-human were approaching him, not only the children but the adults. Some of the men that had been beaten by Yu were present there but they kept silent. At the center of them, there is a skull spider that is dead already because some sword and spear had pierced its body. But there are children of the demi-human lying down beside it.

“Odonno-san... you guys, give some room.”

When the old woman that is called Baba by the children of the demi-human said that, the group of the demi-human opened a path for Yu. For her, there is no risk in letting Yu see their condition because he seemed to care for the children to a certain degree.

“Don’t come near me. I hate weak ones.”

After that Yu casted 《heal》 on the children of the demi-human. The scratches and wounds slowly closed and they returned to their normal appearance.

“Hey, do you want to sleep forever?”

“Odonno-san.”

“It was probably his way of asking them to wake up.”

After that Yu tapped on the children’s cheek.

“Odonno-san I am afraid that it won’t do anything.”

Yu continues to hit on the children of the demi-human cheek as if he didn’t hear Baba’s words.

“Odonno-san, Bow is dead... they should have realized that a monster was approaching and decided to fight against it.. they protected this land which they loved, I am sure they died happy..”

No one dared to say anything else as the silence wrapped the air.

“This is why I hate weak guys.”

Yu’s murmur was small but it could be heard clearly by everyone. However no one was able to talk back to him.

“It’s alright... after all we’re demi-human.”

The rest of the demi-human tribe accepted the death of the children just like that. Everyone’s face was showing that they had given up completely. However there was still someone that has a face that hasn’t give up.

“Are you giving up? Are you joking with me? You guys even drink muddy water... you can’t have decent meal.. are you guys satisfied with that? The children, even with this kind of rotten land, they didn’t give up. Unlike you grown ups~”

As he said that, Yu executes his **【Specter magic】** through his hand that is holding the dead children. When that happened the children of the demi-human eyelid fluttered and opened. They get up and rubbed their eyes sleepily.

“What happened? Odonos-san? Why the others are gathering here? Was it a dream? I remember I was fighting with a monster.”

“That is... the power to control life... **【Specter magic】**.”

“It’s a blasphemy against God.”

“Reviving the dead is an unforgivable sin.”

“We can’t let it go... God won’t accept such scourge.”

There has been discomfort among the demi-human tribe seeing Yu had used **【Specter magic】**.

“You say that God won’t allow this? Then what does He do when you are in this kind of condition? I am too lazy to think of God now. I mean, did these children do anything wrong? So you will just let him die like that? I believe what I did was better than any of you can do.”

Finally the demi-human crowd couldn't hold back their anger any longer.

"This guy is so arrogant."

"How cocky can you get?"

"This guy's real purpose might be kidnapping the children of the demi-human. He even dares to go against nature."

The demi-human men tried to take out their weapon again but Baba come and pushed them aside and those who make a fuss.

"Odonos-san, please understand..."

"What do you want?"

The demi-human tribe are surprised hearing Baba words.

"Baba-san are you out of your mind?"

The crowd went wild as Baba move slowly closer towards Yu and grabbed his arm.

"If Bow is dead, it might not be seen now but later the children that grew up with him will feel sad. Odonos-san, thank you for what you have done."

Baba thinks of every child as her own grandson. The demi-human tribes were also surprised at Baba words.

"Odonos-san, I also wonder why you came to the field today?"

"Ah, Shiro."

As if he has been waiting for Yu commands, Shiro comes out from the ground and create a crater.

The demi-human seeing a huge 「Carrion caterpillar」 that appeared suddenly entered a surprise combat mode.

"What is it now? A variant carrion caterpillar."

"Wasn't it a normal carrion worm? How can a carrion worm turn out this big!"

(Tl note: in this context the author mentioned Shiro as caterpillar in one sentence and worm in the next.. so for now I can't decide on which one.)

“Baba, it's dangerous!”

The demi-human looked worried but Baba saw the children of the demi-human is waving at it.

“Shiro!”

She then determines that it wasn't an enemy and settle down the demi-human group.

“White, look for a suitable ground.”

Shiro then moved his body again and swallowed the rotten land using his mouth and after some time, it comes out from his bottom.

“Wow, Shiro is doing something interesting!”

The demi-human are scowling but the children of the demi-human seemed to enjoy it. Saying interesting, and go kyaa kyaa while laughing.

“Okay, let's do the next plan.”

Yu then connected the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon with the mansion using 【spatial magic】. It was as if creating a special space in the air that is absent of other disturbance and there are a lot of high pitched voice coming from the other side of the space.

“Oh, what is this? The little one is here! Momo, it's Momo!”

“It's Momo? Is that true Genki?”

“Oh, what are you doing there? Is it fun? I want to go there too.”

“Eh? Yu-san?”

The fairies the from the other side of the space tried to look at Yu, including a black wolf but it's all pushed because of the number of fairies crowding.

“Correll, you know I don't want you guys to come here. Can you call Jade?”

“Yes! I'll call her.”

The fairies didn't even show any complaint as they called the dryad whose name is Jade.

Yu is also surrounded by Baba and the other demi-human that are shocked at the scene.

"Jade, in this place I want to grow some plants. Is it possible?"

"Mmm~ All right! Please make some room."

Jade then replied with a nonchalant smile, moved to the blank space and cast some magic in front of her.

【Word Magic】, it was a magic that is channeled by singing and charmed everyone with the voice.

"The sprout-lings... I can not believe it... In the rotten ground... The plants will always grows on earth..." (Tl note: Jade the dryad singing lol) "Look, the plants are rapidly growing. I want to see it,"

the children of the demi-human immediately watched the growing plants with shining eyes.

"Yu-san, how can there be such a bad land."

"Oh, I'm inside the dungeon so this much is possible."

"Oh, is that true? I am worried about you. Why didn't you tell me?"

Although Jade is usually shy, this time she placed her hand on her cheeks and the other one on Yu's arm. Causing her to involuntarily cling into Yu.

"Hey, enough hugging."

"It's okay, if my spirit is up, the plants will grow faster too, and Momo-chan, don't pull on my hair it's not nice. Momo-chan has been hogging Yu-san all the time. Let me be spoiled this time."

Momo driven by jealousy is trying to pull Jade's hair away but it was somehow more to playful rather than seriously pulling.

"Yu-san, is there something wrong?"

"It seems like I was using you only."

“Ehehe, don’t worry. If Yu-san needs something you can ask me anytime. Wow, Momo, no need to push me away, I know, I will go back home.”

After that Jade walked back to the other side of the space while being pushed by Momo. The other fairies and the black wolf can only watch the scene with envy.

With Shiro processing the ground and Jade’s powerful dryad ability, the barren land showed signs of revitalization.

“Odonno-san, this is....”

“It might take some time, and the muddy water was most likely because of the monster corpses. I have taken care of it and planted some rose could help purify it faster.”

Yu then handed to Baba a plant, the appearance was like a red watermelon and the taste was not that bad but the real purpose of this fruit is that it has high water contents. The demi-human tribe was surprised at first but after seeing what he did and how close he is with the demi-human children, they started to get along with him.

“Odonno-san, so this can be eaten?”

“Oh, my stomach is full.”

“Fuh... one day we can also grow this plant and let you eat it Baba.”

“Bow, this chance for you is given by Odonno-san, work hard okay?”

“Yes, I will try to be useful for everyone and let everyone eat good food.”

After that Yu start to walk away without even saying farewell to Baba or the other demi-human. Baba noticed him and tried to call out but she stopped as she saw Yu off with a frown.

.....

Inside the Licorice tavern at Comer city, this place is always crowded with adventurers like today. People dividing dungeon loots, eating food, even try to flirt with others, all gathered here but quietly in the back table, there are people who are seriously discussing rumor.

“Is that story true?”

“Lalit, you don’t need to pressure us like this. This is just some rumor that I heard. At the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon, some people saw a black haired boy that was soloing all the monster.”

“How about Nina-chan?”

“If Nina-chan got a wind of this, she would immediately take off.”

Lalit and the others then enjoyed the meat that was only simply seasoned with salt and pepper while drinking some more ale.

“Good, don’t let anyone know about it.”

Lalit then stood up from his seat and put a piece of silver coin on the table.

“So, what is your plan?”

“Of course I will enter the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.”

“Wait, you, wait! You just reached the C rank, the place where they saw Yu is at the 43th floor.”

“ The ‘green guardian clan’ is looking for a scout position.”

“But, the ‘green guardian’ is a big guild and the guild leader Kenneth is a B rank adventurer. You just reached the C rank, do you think he will accept you?”

“I don’t know.”

After a few days, Lalit had become a member of the ‘green guardian’ and will enter the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.

Chapter 120: New start

At dusk, the Comer city adventurer's guild was already crowded with many adventurers.

Dungeon raiding, hunting in the forest, many adventurers who had received a quest that has one day time limit were also coming back to report their progress.

Especially, at the first floor counter of D rank where it was crowded with adventurers that were turning in their quest and waiting for appraisal of various materials.

The longer it took for a receptionist to finished their job, the more hectic it becomes for the adventurers that were already lining up behind and now fighting.

"If your business is done, quickly move over."

"I'm not finished, I'm still talking to Rebecca."

Most of the time, the adventurers who were lined up were trying to talk with Rebecca and it became a hassle and eventually it developed into fisticuffs. They were all trying to get Rebecca's attention but lately Rebecca and other receptionist seemed to be in lost of thoughts. Their work speed was slowed down and it also slowing down the whole adventurer's guild's operation.

"Rebecca, what has happened?"

"Collet, it's okay. I think I have fallen in love."

"But still, it caused a fight and it is prohibited inside the guild."

"Eh? Is that so?"

"Rebecca, please get a hold of yourself."

After some time, the commotion subsided again and Collet realized that in the past few days, the number of adventurers who gathered around the guild were increasing and the number of dungeon raids had risen in numbers too. But the main reason for their lack of concentration was

because of something else.

“Come to think of it, Fifi, I think it’s almost time for our break.”

“Oh my! We need to take it now. Everyone recently has been in a bad condition, lacking rest because of the materials from 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. We’re even spending all our time appraising it.”

“Do you know who brought back such large amounts of material?”

“I don’t know. The guild master might know it but he doesn’t tell me.”

Rebecca was also replying without much interest in the topic since she seemed to be losing her mind already.

“Rebecca, please focus.”

After Collet trying to get a hold of Rebecca to regain her consciousness, the door of the Adventurer’s guild was opened. There were many other people there but all of the other adventurers’ attention were gathered to the newcomer.

“It’s Marifa, today you also came!”

“Is it really that much? It’s only my thirtieth day coming here.”

usually an adventurer entered a dungeon once or twice a week, and the rest of the day will be used to gather information however Marifa had entered the dungeon every day. Even if she didn’t enter, she will be in open fields defeating monster.

Many of the other adventurers were worried when they know that Marifa was soloing 「Golgo dungeon」 however Marifa doesn’t listen to anyone. At her early days, Marifa always could be seen going home in tattered condition. Now she doesn’t look as bad anymore even when she cleared the 「Golgo dungeon」 by herself. Also after she captured some of the strong demon monster called 「Maokami」 and 「Kumohyo」, she was called 「Marifa of the two beast」.

(TL note: it was mentioned as 従魔 = jyuma or demon)

“Marifa.”

“Thanks for your help today.”

“Yes, don’t mind it. Are you going to go alone?”

“No, the demon monsters were waiting outside. If not, they won’t be able to stay quiet.”

Collet who already knew about Marifa didn’t ask any further and Marifa took out the monster material that she looted from the 「Golgo dungeon」 on the counter. Marifa set off and atmosphere that was unfriendly and pushing everyone away, even Collet was worried that in the future she won’t listened to her anymore. Because even some of the adventurers that were acquaintance with Marifa now couldn’t even talk to her anymore.

“This will be the money for the materials and at the same time, Marifa has reached the D rank. Congratulations!”

Marifa was a former slave and a new adventurer. In only a few months she had become a D rank adventurer, it was a big achievement on its own but Marifa’s expression didn’t change at all. Thus she only received the money without showing any reaction to Collet congratulations. When Marifa was about to go out from the adventurer guild, she was blocked by someone.

“Who dare... Wood-san?”

“I have something to talk.”

“Sorry but I was quite busy.”

“I SAID I HAVE SOMETHING TO TALK!”

Marifa was surprised at Wood sudden angry voice. It even echoed inside the adventurer’s guild and makes everyone attention fall on Wood and Marifa. Of course, everyone noticed it since Wood usually avoided trouble and stays silent “It’s okay, Coro and the others, you guys can calm down, I have some business with Wood-san.”

When Wood shouted earlier, there was a blood thirst coming from behind him although he doesn’t realized it, but Maokami, Coro, and Kumohyo were already prepared to attack Woods.

“I am quite familiar with this place, we can talk inside.”

When Wood enter the restaurant, he only stand quietly in the alley along with Marifa. And after that they requested a private room inside the restaurant so Corro, Maokami and Kumohyo could enter along. After that Marifa and Corro was served a drink by the clerk but Corro was standing quietly there. Without permission from Marifa, he won't drink or eat anything even if it caused him to be on the verge of starvation.

“Do you want to order something to eat? I mean, please eat without refrain and if your demon monsters want to eat, it's also fine.”

“We're good. So, tell me what do you want to talk with me?”

“It's about Yu.”

“Do you know where is my master?”

Marifa involuntarily jumped out from the chair when she heard Wood said that, moments later, she regained her composure, cleared her throat and sat down. Although Corro and the demons remained seated in a corner but Corro ears were twitching.

“Sorry, I am just too surprised.”

“I have met with him several times, the last time was yesterday. So have you heard anything from him since he disappeared?”

“no, I never heard anything.”

Wood stared at Marifa glares and spit out a big sigh when Marifa stayed silent.

“So, I want you to keep what I told you as a secret from the others. I also don't know a lot of details since I only got a limited time to talk to him everytime. He also told me to never tell Nina or Lena so make sure you don't tell them. Yu is requesting a favor from me on this matter.”

“Alright, I'll keep this quiet... Master...”

Marifa clenched the hem of her skirt strongly and started to listen to what Wood knew so far. Although she was reluctant but she still listened to what happened.

After the incident with Goria, actually the merchant group was also group of spies form the holy kingdom. And Goria was actually a member of the 'order of the immortal' which was a group of evil and death doers. That was why Yu left them to keep them out of danger. Yu left it to Wood to explain it to them which caused a conflicted emotion on Marifa.

Although at first it was said in a serious tone to Marifa, once Wood had his drink, he started to let loose.

“Why he couldn't understand, the holy kingdom and the 'order of the immortal' won't even care about anything else. They tried to do anything they want which was troublesome.”

after that Wood was offered to have a meal with Marifa and so they were now heading back towards the mansion.

On the way she met with Mago the merchant and Shah the escort coming out from the mansion gate.

“Mago-san hello. But, wasn't the payment date is still far ahead?”

“Ah, Marifa-san and you have such a rare guest there. I didn't come to remind you about the payment since I believe it will be paid without a hitch. I am now here to meet with Kuro-san. Is he home?”

“Kuro?”

“Oh, so can you tell me what business you have?”

“I'm sorry but I am just a servant of my master.”

“Yeah, if Yu-san has asked him to not tell you, there is nothing you can do but only paid it back to him later on when Yu returned.”

After that Mago walk ahead from Marifa and Wood as he past by.

Marifa then clenched her fist since she was frustrated that the business was hidden from her as she watched Mago walking back to the city. Wood could only tap on Marifa's shoulder as they continued to head back to the mansion.

When she arrived back, the black wolves were resting in the garden and some of the black wolves were now breeding. There were some black

wolves that were giving their milk to their children and the others are protecting them.

“Oh, what an amazing number.”

“Don’t worry because I have taught them properly, they won’t attack Wood.”

some of the black wolves were looking at Wood when they smelled his presence but Marifa instructed by hand to make them back away to identify that it wasn’t an enemy.

“I don’t think I could survive being attacked by such number. The mansion has such a good guards. So are Nina and Lena in the mansion too?”

“Lena has always been going somewhere lately but she doesn’t ask for lunch today so think she will be back soon and Nina will most likely be inside Master’s bedroom.”

When they entered, Wood’s and Marifa’s face is surprised. Upon entering the mansion living room, Lena was there reading a book, only took a glance at them before resuming her reading.

“Lena, long time no see.”

“You came... why are you here?”

“I got something from Yu. If Nina is inside Yu’s room, it would be better if she came down to listen too.”

Lena didn’t show much interest at Wood but as soon as Yu name is mentioned, she closed the book that she was reading.

“... how do you know?”

“It’s a long story, and I need everyone to be here, so Marifa can you guide me to Yu’s room?”

Lena also stood up from the sofa and walked after Marifa and Wood. When they arrived, Wood knocked several times but there was no reply from inside.

“Excuse me, this is Wood.”

“..... Nina is depressed.”

“let’s just enter.”

When Wood enter the room without waiting for Marifa reply, the sight on top of the bed was something unusual.

“What is happening?”

On top of the bed, there were Yu’s clothes overlapped each other like a mountain. Perharps, Nina has buried herself in the middle of clothes mountain.

“Nina, I know you’re there. Come out.”

Knowing that his words aren’t getting any reaction from Nina, Wood try to lure her out.

“I have an important news.”

“.....is it... Yu?...*sob sob*... Yu... where are you?”

“Can you come out so we can have a talk? There is no reason for you to hide there.”

after a while, from inside the mountain of clothes, Nina’s face pops out. Her hair was messy and her eyes were deep red.

“Wood-san... do you know... where Yu is?”

Woods then move a table and a chair to the front of the bed without even replying to her question, he then also asked Marifa and Lena to sit. After both of them have sat down, one by one from his item bag, the equipment that was entrusted from Yu, he took it out carefully. Ring, necklace, bracelet, accessories, it was all the loot that Yu had earned from 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. Lena was going to touch one of the ring but.

“Don’t touch!”

because of Wood words, she retracted back her arms.

“At this moment, all of this equipment is not something that you guys can touch easily.

“is it marked... this is blood?”

as Lena said, all of the equipment were covered in blood.

“Did you noticed? These things are rare equipment that Yu gathered for you girls. He has worked so hard to gathered this item, and these are the proof.”

Wood word's isn't to be taken lightly as he took out more items and passed the materials that Yu gathered.

“Marifa you don't even know the purpose of why you're battling continuously. Lena, you even dived into a dungeon in the capital city alone. Even though both of you seemed to be doing fine but you all forgotten the most important things. as an adventurer, was it ability? Equipment? Strength? It is all wrong. You are all are one party. Yu has entrusted these things to me but I will take them back. Yu is fighting hard out there, and Nina you only stayed on your bed? He even asked me to keep on supporting you guys. However I am not happy at all seeing your progress. Feel free to come to my shop if you feel that you can convince me that you are all worthy of these equipment.”

after that, Wood took back all the items into the item bag and went out of the room without saying anything else.

Nina remained silent there staring at the table without saying anything. On top of the table, there was traces of blood where Wood put the item from earlier.

“Yu...Yu... *sob*”

Nina's tears slowly drop one by one on top of the table. Soon it was spreading far over all of the table.

“Yu... is working hard... I... I also will work hard... *sob*...”

Nina even hugging the table now but she wasn't crying anymore. Lena only buried her face in her hat doesn't let anyone to see her face. Marifa was only looking up as if staring at the heavens as her tears slowly dropping. That day, for the first time Nina took a meal together with the girls in the dining room and they talked for a long time about their future

plan.

.....

Next day early in the morning, Nina has been visiting Wood's shop.

"You know, you should have chosen a better location for your shop."

On this day, Nina and the girls decided to make a new start for their party.

.....

(Tl note: another scene change at the end sigh)

(TL note2: the author didn't put explanation of who's talking so I will do it in the author stead..@,@) "Gor, gor, gori... what's his name again? I forgot it already. Did he failed?" (Meri) "It's Gorja, go-chan for short. I don't know if he failed or not but he hasn't contacted us. Maybe he just taking things slowly." (Azerotte) "Then why not ask using the wind spirit Azerotte? If it turns out that he has failed, he is just a miserable guy. To let him be a member of 'order of the immortals' who was it that recommended that small fish to be accepted? Haha!" (Meri) While moving her tail in irritation and casually waved it to the ground, even though there doesn't seemed to be much force but a large crater for around ten meters can be seen on the ground.

(Tl note: the appearance wasn't mentioned but I believe it was the dragon girl aka Meri) "Meri-chan, don't get angry. Let me ask with spirit-chan. As for the one recommending go-chan, it was... I don't remember... Grandpa, do you remember?" (Azerotte) "Me? I don't know, I hate violence and you know... recently I become forgetful." (dwarf old man) "Just be quiet. We just want to know whether he was able to finish his work or not." (Meri) "Alright, I am sending my wind spirit now. Oh, do you want to see this?" (azerotte) In front of them, it was as if a big mirror has appeared.

(TL note: possibly this is the wind spirit skill)

Thousands of soldiers were standing firm as if they are going to head into a battlefield. All of them standing straight and proud wearing the

same swords and armor. They were probably knights regiments of a country. Not long after, the scene of battle, death, slashing, people dying trampled to death, burned by magic, frozen by ice, drowned, all kind of death could be seen.

“This country, was it Ropugi? They only win the war thanks to the mercenary team and they really spent a lot of gold paying people doing massacre.”

“Meri-chan, are we going to kill them?”

“Ah, yeah, I wasn’t interested in such a small fish. A member of us can easily exterminate them. The next country that I am interested in is called Mandogoa because it was such a large country.”

However, she said that in a nonchalant manner so there is no telling if it was serious or not. Azerotte looked at the old dwarf which only shrug his shoulder.

“Meri-chan, you have gone crazy.” (old dwarf)

“Uuh... it was because Akate is finicky. Anyway, if Akate really want it, that Mandogoa country is as good as ours. More importantly, find Gorja. Can your wind spirit see him anywhere?” (Meri) “I wonder why you call me Akate? I hate it. It’s not cute. Call me Ah-chan or just Azerotte. Well, I finally found where Go-chan is. The wind spirit, found his trace in Houdon Kingdom. It is strange, why is he still there?” (Azerotte) “Hmm, for the time being, why don’t you ask your wind spirit to take a closer look at Comer city?” (Meri) “Understood.” (Azerotte)

Chapter 121: Killing the Guild Master hope

Inside the Comer city Adventurer's Guild, Mofisu is sitting at the guild master room and sorting through the documents that is piled up on top of the desk like a mountain while grinning.

“Why do I feel bad every time I see you grinning?” (Edda) Edda comes, pours out some more tea into the cup that had become empty and placed another pile of documents on the desk afterwards.

“Why? There is nothing wrong here. I am just feeling happy, thanks to the potion my hair is growing nicely.” (Mofisu) Mofisu is now looking at his head using a mirror that is placed on top of the desk. He is grinning happily while looking at his growing hair but his grin is unpleasant.

“Also, can you tell me who the person that brought back materials and items from 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon is?”(Edda) Recently, there had been large amounts of material and items from 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon delivered to the guild for appraisal. It was normal if it was gathered from a monthly dungeon raid however the amount of materials was sent on regular basis and the amount was enormous. Even for big clans, in Comer city only the ‘red meteor’ clan is able to gather such number but they won't be able to do it continuously like what has happened. Since the items were always dropped and delivered to the adventurer's guild by a merchant group so Edda and the rest doesn't know who sent it except for the guild master.

“Hmm, for that matter, I couldn't tell you who that person is.”(Mofisu)
“Why?”(Edda)

“Because I have made a promise.”(Mofisu) “Hmph!”(Edda)

Edda then sent a deadly glare at Mofisu. Mofisu felt a little bit guilty and awkward in a hurry cleared his throat and resumed his work in sorting out documents.

“Speaking of which, guild master, do you know who planted the flowers in the garden?”(Edda) Hearing that, Mofisu's hand moved in a rigid motion as some of the documents fell to the ground.

“Oh dear, is there something wrong Oji-chan?”(Edda) “N-n-n-no... and I am not an Oji-chan!”(Mofisu) Edda then helped Mofisu to pick up the documents but when they crouched down, Mofisu always avoided eye contact with Edda. His sweat was also dropping faster.

“I was just curious that someone suddenly planted flowers in the garden. I always thought that the garden lacked something and actually it was flowers. Do you know who planted it? Was it some bored children? But I agree having more plants in the garden is a good thing.”(Edda) “Yeah, if you say so, indeed it is a good thing.” (Mofisu) “Alright then, I won’t disturb you any longer.”(Edda) After that Edda left the guild master room while giving a polite bow. Mofisu then sunk deep in his chair as he let out a deep sigh.

“Fiuh... that was dangerous. That flower is the ingredient to make the potion for my hair that was given to me by Yu. I can’t let anyone know of this secret.” (Mofisu) The flower in the garden, in fact, was planted by Mofisu. The plant was the ingredient for the hair potion. Yu had taught Mofisu how to extract the important life liquid from the petals for making the potion through a special process. Also, because these flowers suck up more nutrients from the ground, Mofisu had been looking hard for the perfect place to plant it.

.....

“I hope that these are enough. This is what we got.” (Nina) Inside Wood’s workshop, Nina is covered with mud and monster blood, taking out materials and items from 「Wood garden」 dungeon on top of the work desk.

“This is all the loot that we could collect after three days inside the 「Wood garden」 dungeon. Wood-san , is this okay?” (Marifa) “So, in these three days, how deep you go?” (Wood) “...27th floor.” (Lena)

“When Yu was here, how deep?” (Wood)

“When Master was here, we reached the 52nd floor in two days.” (Marifa) Marifa replied to Wood’s question in a somewhat proud manner.

“So, was Yu’s role a vanguard? Shield bearer too? What was his job?”

(Wood) “Well, Yu is our front liner, shield bearer, he is also in charge of 【White Magic】, 【Enchant Magic】, and... 【Awareness】 as in search operations I guess..” (Nina) “...taking care of food, fire, resting place, and also night guard.” (Lena) “My master took care of both the offense and defense at the same time, auxiliary, recovery, base making, scouts, even all of our equipment and necessities were prepared by him, including information gathering of the dungeon.” (Marifa) Wood’s mouth was gaping open in amazement. Yu’s party was kind of abnormal and distorted. Usually each role that Yu took, front liner, shield bearer, scout, back liner, recovery, enchant, unlocking trap and mapping dungeon is divided into several people but Yu took all of those roles alone.

“So, had Yu also done things like salvaging the material? And basically he was carrying you girls on his back on a piggyback ride. Alright, just show me the material.” (Wood) “This is all from the 「Wood garden」 dungeon.” (Nina) “I don’t know anymore. These items are all so useless. Look, the stems of the 「Anemonoid」 are dry, the 「Dragon fly」 wings have cuts on the surface at a critical place. This 「Mad mantis」 sickle is broken, it is useless as it can’t be used unless it is in a good condition. The worst things is the state of the plants that you collected. When Yu was here, he must have been doing all this stuff for you too. I wish that he would return to a party with higher rank adventurers or even a major clan. His ability would be even more appreciated.” (Wood) Nina wanted to deny those but what Wood said was the truth. She can only look at Woods with a bright red face and inflated cheeks. Lena could only smile wryly but didn’t say anything. Marifa as usual didn’t show any facial expression or emotion, only her ears were twitching.

“Alright, alright, next time, I will work harder to show to Wood-san that I deserved the items that Yu entrusted to you.” Nina then goes out from the shop after saying that.

Yu really wanted to give the girls the equipment, but Woods now realized how the girls were too dependent on him and wanted to change it. He wanted to make the girls grow up and realized how much Yu impacted their party.

.....

A week had passed since Nina came to Wood's workshop. Wood's shop is still putting up a closed sign outside however he never stopped working while wielding his hammer regardless of day or night.

"Wood-san~"

Wood stopped his work when he heard a familiar voice calling out for him.

"Oh, long time no see. I thought you had given up or ran away to Yu's room again."

Towards Wood's provocation Nina didn't really care and put up a smile.

"Wood-san, how can we do such a thing. I will never give up." (Marifa)
"... do you want me to burn your beard?" (Lena) "Wood-san, we have come here to prove our ability again." (Nina) "Ooh! So, have you learned enough that all this time you were all freeloaders and depended on Yu only? I am looking forward to whether you can convince me. Speaking of which, this beard is my life!"

Hearing Woods angry sentence, Lena quickly hides behind Nina. Nina then takes out an item bag and takes out the materials and items on top of the desk.

"This... oh..."

From the item bag Nina took out monster's material one by one. At this time, all of the monster parts were treated with care, if it was brought to the adventurer's guild, it could fetch a good price. Half-moon flower, honey sap, rose stem, all of the loot were in a perfect condition.

"Ehehe~ so what do you think about this?"

"Fufufu... fuwahahaha! I can't believe that you girls really managed to do it. Alright, wait here!"

Wood then moved to the back of the shop while still laughing. Meanwhile Nina and the girls are looking at each other and smiled.

.....

“Fufufufu~ Flowers-chan, I wonder how you are doing today?”

Mofisou is smiling like crazy as he is moving towards the garden where he planted his flowers.

“WWHAAATT!!”

“Guild master, why are you being so loud? Your voice might kill the plants.”

“Wha-wha-wha... Edda, what is that flower that you planted?”

“It’s mint. It is a relatively easy plant to grow as it’s life force is strong.”

Mint is a resilient plant, even after you pull it out from the ground it can still grow for some time due to its strong fecundity. However due to its traits, it often expels the other flowers growing in the area near itself, which is why mint is usually grown on pots.

“Oh master, why don’t you drink tea first and relax. Oh, the flowers around it seemed to have withered. Guild master, do you know what is wrong? Guild master? Why is your complexion looking bad? Guild master... your hair, it’s falling out.”

“No, not my hair! WHUAAA!!!”

After that, Mofisu’s scream could be heard resonating all around the adventurer’s guild area. In Mofisu mind, he should really not hide anything from Edda.

Status Window

Name: Nina Levers Race Human

Job: Thief, Assassin LVL: 35

HP: 712 MP: 347

Strength: 276 Agility: 437

Vitality: 228 Intelligence: 113

Magic: 109 Luck: 22

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Awareness 4 Discover Trap 3

Dagger Mastery 4 Silent Step 4

Dual Dagger 2 Assassination Mastery 3

Dodge 3 Agility Up 4

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Steal 2 Stealth 4

Disarm Trap 3 Stalking 4

Body Enhance 3 Dagger Skills 4

Assassination Technique 3 Unlock 3

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Ground Shrinker

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Mithril Dagger 4 MP Absorbtion On Attack: Weapon
Damascus Dagger 4 Hp Absorbtion On Attack Armour Mithril Headband
4 Magic Resistance Up, Defence Up Armour Orc King Leather Jacket 4
Defence Up, Abnormal Resistance Up Armour Earth dragon Leather
Gauntlet 5 Poison Resistance Up Armour Thieve's Shoes 4 Agility Up
Accessory Demon Bracelet 3 Strength Up
Accessory Fairy Earrings 4 Stun Resistance Up Accessory Shadow
Pendant 5 Concealment, Disguise Accessory Dragon Bracelet 4 Ability Up
Accessory Child's Piercing 5 Agility Up -----

Status Window

Name: Lena Forma Race: Human

Job: Magician, Witch LVL: 34

HP: 332 MP: 1686

Strength: 64 Agility: 86

Vitality: 93 Intelligence: 486

Magic: 518 Luck: 16

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Staff Surgery 3(↑1) Casting Speed Up 5(↑1) MP Recovery Rate Up 4(↑1) Magic Strengthening 4(↑1) MP Consumption Reduction 4(↑2)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

White Magic 4 Black Magic 5(↑1)

Barrier 5(↑1) Magic Awakening 4(↑1)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Milled Cane 4 MP Consumption Reduction, Magic Strengthening
Weapon Mithril Broom 4 Magic Strengthening, Casting Speed Up, MP Recovery Up, Can Be Mounted
Armour Bishop's Hat 5 White Magic Effectiveness Up
Armour Mithril Robe 4 Magic Resistance Up
Armour Bishop's Gloves 5 White Magic Effectiveness Up, MP Consumption Reduction
Armour Salamander Cloak 5 Fire Resistance Up
Armour Ogre Shoes 5 Magic Resistance Up, Poison Resistance Up, Paralysis Resistance Up
Accessory Yugu Amulet 5 Defence Up

Accessory Ring of Life 5 HP+50, HP Up, MP Up
Accessory Gorudoba

Necklace 4 MP Consumption Reduction Accessory Rock Dragon Ring 4
Defence Up ----- Status Window

Name: Marifa Nagutsu Race: Dark Elf

Job: Tamer, Insect Master LVL: 32

HP: 523 MP: 372

Strength: 162 Agility: 192

Vitality: 175 Intelligence: 163

Magic: 181 Luck: 3

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Archery 2 Magic Eye 2

Tamer 4(↑1) Insect Control 4(↑2)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Bow Technique 2 Spirit Magic 2

Pack Enhancement 4(↑1) Friendly Ability Up 1(!N) Demon
Strengthening 2(!N)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Elven Bow 6 Attack Up

Armour Lesser Demon Leather Jacket 5 Magic Resistance Up, Physical
Resistance Up Armour Spiritual Tree Shoes 4 Magic Up, Depression
Resistance Up Armour Training Gauntlet 4 Physical Ability Up Accessory
Leather Choker 6 Strength Up

Accessory Leather Bangle 6 Magic Resistance Up Accessory Artis Amulet 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Depression Resistance Up Accessory Healing Bracelet 5 HP Recovery Speed Up -----

(TL note: I believe the author said Marifa caught two new demon monster that's why called of the two beast, but apparently the maokami was Coro. I was like wtf.. sorry for the confusion. Let's see the next episode is there any other maokami if not then let's deal with Coro, he has evolved somehow? And his level has dropped down from 23 to 18..... wtf) Status Window

Name: Coro Race: Maokami/Demon Wolf

Rank: 4 LVL: 18

HP: 853 MP: 386

Strength: 493 Agility: 521

Vitality: 448 Intelligence: 135

Magic: 284 Luck: 23

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Agility Up 4(↑1) Sharp Hearing 4(↑2)

Silent Step 5(↑1)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Warcry 5(↑2) Bite 4(↑1)

Body Enhance 3(↑1) Stealth 4(↑2)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Accessory Steel Collar 6 Agility Up

Status Window

Name: Orchid Race: Kumohyo/Cloud Leopard Rank: 4 LVL: 23

HP: 648 MP: 463

Strength: 336 Agility: 622

Vitality: 311 Intelligence: 207

Magic: 320 Luck: 32

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Agility Up 5 Sharp Hearing 1

Perceiving Attack 3

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Concealment 4 Bite 2

Body Enhance 2 Tail Splinter 2

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Sea of Clouds

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Accessory Steel Collar 6 No Effect

Chapter 122: History of the world

“Eh?”

After Wood came back from the inside of the workshop, Nina’s voice was echoing inside the shop.

“What? Is there something wrong? Are you unhappy?”

That comment was made when Woods brought back a bunch of equipment from inside the workshop.

“ Gauntlet of rotting shell (grade 4) and Golden threads scarf (grade 4) for Nina. Ring of life force (grade 3) for Lena. For Marifa it will be Leather jacket of greater demon (grade 4) and Magic beast ring (grade 4).”

After receiving the equipment, Nina still looked disappointed.

“I feel... dissapointed.”

“Do you think that one week of work can makes me recognize you? It is only a small amount of what Yu entrusted to me. Only when you guys get better will I give them to you if not, it’s only a waste to hand it out now.”
(wood) After hearing what Wood said, Nina and Lena were letting out a wry smile.

“..ugh.”(Lena)

“Alright~ I understand. I still have to learn a lot more from Jozu Boran.”
(Nina) “So, you learn from Jozu Boran? (One of Mussu recruits?)” (Wood, on brackets are his thoughts) “Yeah, we’re lucky that we don’t have to pay anything.”

“You know, Jozu Boran, aside from his combat skill, he has good **[unlock trap]** and full of experience. I will continue to learn diligently.”

Jozu Boran that was mentioned as an A rank adventurer. It was impossible for Nina, Lena and Marifa earnings to hire him so probably Mussu had a deal with Yu to make it happen because there’s no way Jozu will do it for free.

“Lena, why are you looking like that? Do you want to say something?”

When Lena received the ring of life force from Wood, she was only staring.

“...its..”

“Just say it.”

“...Nina and Marifa both received two, why I only got one?”

So it seemed that Lena was disappointed because the number she received. Marifa looked happy as she held the equipment closely to her chest. She was holding the magic beast ring closely and cherishing it.

“Do you know how I feel watching the equipment he prepared for you? Do you think only the number counts? These equipment are of high quality and sometimes only C rank above adventurer can have it due to the money that is needed to acquire it. The ring of life force that was given to you, do you know how valuable it is? It’s a third grade ring but the ring effects are able to cause a small war. It wasn’t even strange for it to be a small country’s national treasure.”

“...still.”

“Still what? That ring of life force may look usual. But when you equip it, the effect will be greater than you can imagine. And that is one of the highest effect item that Yu had entrusted to me.”

“Alright then... bearded old man.”

“Satisfied Lena?”

After that, they started to talk about something else.

.....

Meanwhile, Mussu was having a talk with Yu. Currently Yu has reached the 60th floor of the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. He created a special space to talk with Mussu. Inside the 60th floor, the enemy was mainly composed of 「Carrion ants defender」, 「Carrion ants soldier」 and the defender had a high defense that was hard to beat.

The most annoying feats of the carrion ants are their keen sense of smell. If they know that one of their member was dying, they will come flocking in immediately. Not because of comradeship but because they are devious monsters with a greedy appetite. The weakest carrion ants were rank 5 and if one died, the smell emitted will attract dozens of other carrion ants in a blink of an eye almost up to a several hundred ants. Once it happened, the adventurers would inevitably become minced meat surrounded and bitten by the unimaginable number of carrion ants.

“It’s been a while.”

“I was planning to meet you sooner but it was hard to collect the monster materials. As usual, I will be depending on you too to pass it to the guild master.”

So the one who had been helping Yu in submitting the materials was Mussu.

“Don’t worry, I passed it properly to Mofisu and Nina has been learning under one of my members Jozu Boran.”

“Hmm. Actually, I already asked someone to watch over them.”

“Yu, you know, I was surprised that you actually asked Joseph to escort Nina and the girls. Also, you know...”

“What?”

“This skill is...”

Yu didn’t even bother to hide that he was able to use **【Spatial Magic】** in front of Mussu.

“Are you feigning ignorance? I thought you have known long ago that besides **【Spatial Magic】** I can use **【Specter magic】** and also **【Alchemy】**.”

“Oh, did I? Speaking of which, is it safe around here?”

Where the space had been created, Mussu was now drinking tea and was enjoying it while lowering his head.

“It’s alright since I just cleared this area moments ago.”

While Yu and Mussu were sitting across each other, a shadow came and ran over to Mussu's side.

"You, did you come here to bully Odonno-san? I will not allow it. My name is Zing, and Zing is strong!"

"Oh, look, is this a child from the demi-human race?"

Zing was going to move towards Mussu and Nungu were already prepared to move just in case the boy really attacked him. But before anything could happen, Yu's fist fell on top of the demi-human boy's head.

"It hurts! Odonno-san, why?"

"He's not someone that you can offend. Mussu is a noble with a rank of Earl. You are not his match."

"Even so... uuuh..."

"Look, just go over there and play with Momo."

Yu pointed to the side behind Zing. There were children of the demi-human playing and on a table, near them assorted sweets were gathered which is why Momo was smiling with almost watery eyes when she saw it.

"Haha, don't be so worried about that, he is just an energetic boy and I don't feel endangered at all. So, as compensation for me lending my chefs to make sweets, why don't you tell me an interesting story?"

"This is not an interesting story, but there's news that I heard. Recently there is a merchant that was coming to each dungeon, hiring high rank adventurers, and information. The things that he sells were also of high rank so he must be hired by a noble."

"Oh, a merchant, so what happened next?"

"I sold my potions and surprisingly he bought all of it. He even asked if I had anything else in stock. I wonder if a big war is going to happen?"

"Big war, small war, it's still a war."

“I think it’s Ropugin and Mober kingdom.”

When Yu mentioned the kingdom that may be affected, Mussu’s face was surprised and turned ugly.

“Is there something wrong?”

“I’m actually the third prince of Mober kingdom. I am really interested to find out who was that merchant guy.”

At that time, Mussu’s tea cup had become empty and Nungu poured out a freshly brewed tea that the aroma tickled the nasal cavity of everyone.

“So, if you encounter that merchant again can I have your help?”

Mussu then gave an interesting look towards Yu, was like a child who’s waiting for his new toy.

“Alright, but can Mussu-san tell me something too? About language.”

“What about it?”

“**【Dragon magic】** use dragon language, **【Fairy magic】** use fairy language, beast man , dwarves, elves, also used their own but how can they understand our language?”

“Hmm... our language?”

“Which I was thinking as unified language. Probably because the ancestors were demi-human and they taught it to their children so actually it was thanks to them we have unified language. But how the human had it unified in the first place?”

“Please don’t think so highly of me and don’t for hope much. Do you know about the world history? Around the year of 300 according to the holy kingdom calendar, there was a mass massacre of human kingdom and the old kingdom hood. Many of other kingdom were also persecuted and left a small number of humans so maybe that’s why the human have unified language?”

Mussu who was a noble also has little idea of how it happened, and as a result, he laughed a little to shrug off the tension.

“I also don’t know...”

“Then how about you ask that person over there? It seemed that person knows a lot more than me.”

Mussu’s line of sight falls to a figure behind Yu. It was a figure covered with robe and he could barely see the face behind it. There was nothing except bone and it was without doubt an undead.

“Well, I wasn’t using all my time leveling like a fool, I also studied a little bit.”

“Come on, let me hear something about what you have learned.”

“Oh, I want to tell you but it seems that Shiro and Hisui have finished their work.”

(TL note: due to suggestion, the dryad jade name will be retained as Hisui.) “Shiro, the carrion worm?”

(TI note: I still don’t know whether the author decide on carrion worm/caterpillar for shiro lol) “Yes, but the dryad was still at home, but both of them are working together this time.”

“Oh, is that so? Yu, Mofisu is also asking me to tell you that you have risen to B rank.”

“Oh, B rank... not like that is important.”

After that Yu cleaned up the table and chair into his item bag and gave another item bag consisting of monster material to Mussu, afterwards he just left without saying farewell.

Mussu then walked along with Nungu to go back after taking the item bag.

“Nungu, what do you think about Yu’s story?”

“About the war? I don’t think it was that serious.”

Mussu and Nungu who almost reached the end of the special space was stopped by a figure of the robed undead from before.

“Do you have something to say?”

Nungu moved in front of Mussu as if preparing just in case something will happen.

“I just wanted to say, that if you have bad intentions or are approaching master with ulterior motives, I will be glad to give you pain, enough to surpass death.”

The undead doesn't have vocal cords so he used special magic to talk and created an unusual and eerie voice, it was enough to make someone's body shudder after hearing it.

“I will keep that in mind.”

Mussu gave a light answer to the undead and as if nothing had happened, he walked to the other end of the space.

When he stepped out, he arrived in a room inside of his mansion.

“Oh, I was surprised there. But indeed, he didn't seem to have noticed that Jozu came with us?”

Between Mussu and Nungu, Jozu was following them when they enter Yu's spatial field but he was erasing his presence and signs using a high level **【concealment】**. His skill was indeed high enough to leave no trace in the surrounding almost as if he was invisible.

“Mussu-san, he noticed my presence earlier.”

“He noticed?”

“Yeah, don't be fooled. He just pretended to not notice me.”

When he said that, Jozu was covered in cold sweat but Mussu strangely smiled happily.

.....

Items Gained:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Armour Gauntlet of Rotting Shell 4 Corrosion Resistance Up, Strength Up
Armour Golden Threads Scarf 4 Physical Defence Up, Fire Resistance Up
Armour Leather Jacket of Greater Demon 4 Magic Resistance Up, MP

Recovery Rate Up, Physical Resistance Up Accessory Ring of Life Force 3
HP+500, HP+8%

Accessory Magic Beast Ring 4 Pack Enhancement Up, Friendly Ability
Up

Chapter 123: Second Approval

Inside the 50F of 「Wood Garden」 dungeon, it was nearing the end of the 「Wood Garden」 dungeon which only has 52F in total, Nina and the rest of the party were already there.

“Heh, with this, I’m sure Wood-san will recognize me.”

“That’s right, also, Jozu-san how do I do this?” (Nina) “Nina, take your dagger from the side and take it out carefully.” (Jozu) As instructed by Jozu, Nina carefully moved her dagger to the side and it easily went towards the end of 「Fire Dragonfly」 that was defeated earlier. Nina successfully stripped the wings without any problem.

“Lena, you also need to practice it. Due to the contract, I am the leader and you need to obey my order.” (Jozu) “... but Nina is doing it so I need to keep watch.” (Lena) “There is no need to do that. Nina’s 【Awareness】 can cover the area and Marifa’s insects are also wondering around.”(Jozu) “... uuu...” (Lena)

“Inside the dungeon, everyone has their own role. But just in case they can’t do it, every member should be able to subbed in and do their part. You need a minimum amount of knowledge about everything.” (Jozu) “...chibi...” (Lena)

“ha ha, are you talking about me? I’m pretty tall for a dwarf, but with your height, among humans, you’re the one who is chibi.” (Jozu) Lena can’t talk back and only looked at Jozu with a sharp eye. After that, Lena can only lower her hat to hide her face while sulking. Nina continued to dismantle the monster while wryly smiling at the two people bickering. Marifa on the other hand was already stripping monsters without even needing to be ordered.

“When I see you guys, I can see how much Yu spoiled you. At least now Yu is free-“

Before Jozu could finish his sentence, Lena’s third rank 【Black magic】, 《Storm Lance》 was already shot three times towards Jozu. Seeing the invisible wind spear coming at him, Jozu doesn’t panic. He calmly took

some throwing knives and threw it to defend against the three invisible attack.

“Really, Lena do you think that Yu didn’t spoil you? Nina, you too?”

At this time, Jozu’s passive skill, 【Crisis perceive】 was ringing. He immediately jumped back to make some distance. Due to his exceptional leg strength, he already moved back around ten meters to dodge Nina’s attack.

“Marifa... don’t tell me you’re going to attack me too?”

Jozu’s head had been sweating a little. It’s already hard dodging Lena and Nina’s attacks. However, Marifa’s hand stopped from stripping the monsters and looked at Jozu.

“Jozu-san, I don’t care about your remarks.”

“I’m just asking because I don’t want to be suddenly attacked by an arrow.”

“Yeah, but I will let it go this time... it’s a warning. You better stop talking bad about master.”

Jozu knew that Marifa controlled several types of insects and he doesn’t even know what she can do with the full extent of her power. Her control over the bow and insects were really hard to dodge. In Jozu’s mind, Marifa was already on par with an A rank adventurer.

“Kukuku, hahaha.”

“Joseph, what’s funny?”

“A famous A rank adventurer, Jozu, is having a hard time trying to dodge an attack from C rank and D rank adventurers, I wonder if that’s not funny?”

“Ugh Joseph, you need to experience it on your own.”

Jozu wanted to say something more but it was pointless. For Joseph who was mainly muscle for brains, he can’t teach Nina and the girls about the basic things about adventurers, so he was just standing guard while Jozu was the one that teaching them. However, on Yu’s whereabouts, Joseph

also didn't know anything and Jozu didn't say a thing.

“Sorry Jozu-san, I attacked earlier based on my reflex.” (Nina) “... next time?” (Lena)

Jozu then felt relieved and watched over the party. After all, he has been teaching the girls about the ways to be an adventurer. For example, Nina as a C rank 「Scout」 was responsible for finding traps and monsters. She was also able to find some treasures, but a scout needs to tell to the party about the situation and communicate.

Lena can unleash high-level magic while she is still around fourteen years old and she can be the main damage dealer when defeating a monster.

Marifa, on the other hand, is the best on all aspect out of all the girls, but she sometimes acts alone. She should be the supporter with her long range attack and supplement the party. Even though right now they were able to reach deep in 「Wood Garden」 dungeon, it wasn't because of their coordination but because their individual fighting force was exceptional.

Jozu looked back at the path they just took. There were dozens of monster corpses that were killed by Nina here and there. If it was ordinary adventurers, they wouldn't move recklessly like that. Moving carefully and killing monster one by one was the way since potions and food are not infinite. After the battle, gathering the loot also took some time rather than killing them one by one. However Nina just ignored it and killed monsters one after another.

(If it is combat ability, they have surpassed C rank.) – Jozu Jozu calmed his mind and welcomed back by Joseph grinning.

.....

“Lalit, don't space out”

“Yeah!”

Lalit was already at the 55F of 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon. Lalit was staying with the 'green guardian' clan that was led by Kennett.

(So, was it possible that Yu has reached deeper than 60F?) – Lalit Lalit thought about the possibility while stroking his chin. The rumor he got was at the 43F someone saw a boy that looked like Yu inside the 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon. That's the reason why he applied as a scout in this group. However, so far he hasn't seen Yu and from 60-63 the monsters will only get stronger.

The 'green guardian' clan proceeded to the 40F using the shortest route and it took around seventy days. One day per level after that which lead them to the 48F which took the longest amount of time since it was the rotten swamp. Until the 55F, they kept on engaging in combat that's why some of the member even gave up on the 43F so at the 55F it was only the elite of the elite.

“Kennett, why don't we take a break?”

“Yeah, Lalit, that's a good idea. Everyone, let's take a break.”

Hearing Lalit's proposal, Kennett was somehow relieved. He was the leader but somehow he didn't give orders and the others were listening to Lalit more than him.

“We can't find something to eat around here.”

“Jimugo, calm down a bit.”

The person called Jimugo kicked the ground and as it was a rotten world, only dust scattered around.

“What are you doing? Are you looking for attention? As a woman you're jealous aren't you and want some more attention?”

“What are you saying?”

“I mean; we can only take a break after Lalit proposed it.”

“Chemie, what are you trying to say?”

“Come on, I know you're jealous of him Jimugo.”

“It's not like that. They are male and we're female, I mean for us to go to the toilet it will be hard and we can only do it when Lalit gives us some breaks.”

“I see. So do you think Lalit is that kind of guy that doesn’t pay any attention to women? Or do you want him to pay attention to you?”

Hearing Chemie words, Jimugo’s face reddened.

“Oh, that man can’t even see a girl around him.”

Chemie can only shrug while Jimugo lets out a sigh while looking at each other helplessly.

On this day, Kennett led the ‘green guardian’ clan to clear the 57F at night. At this time the 20 person team member has been brought with level of 30-40. They were all veterans that have cleared other dungeon like the 「Wood Garden」 dungeon and 「Golgo labyrinth」. Kennett then set up the camp at the middle point between the 57F and the 58F. He divided the group to take their meal and eventually Lalit ends up in Jimugo’s group.

“Lalit, I heard you just turned into a C rank recently.”

“Dorogosu? Your point is?”

The man who was called Dorogosu was saying that while hitting Lalit’s back. He wore heavy equipment and under such conversation, Jimugo silently ate while not showing any signs of interest.

“No, I was just jealous. In fact, you have been doing very well.”

(Dorogosu) “What? Do you think I am a pick pocket thief?” (Lalit) “Haha, I’m just jealous that Kennett our leader seemed to like you too.”

(Dorogosu) “I don’t need that kind of attention.” (Lalit) “Oh? But I think Jimugo is jealous too?” (Dorogosu) “Who said that?” (Jimugo)

At that time, Jimugo exploded but Dorogosu only laughed. Jimugo wanted to refute but even if they engaged in a battle here, she who was wearing light equipment can’t match up to Dorogosu’s strength that used to wear heavy one.

“Anyway, Jimugo can rest easy, I won’t take Kennett away from you.”

(Lalit) “What are you talking now? Are you spouting nonsense?” (Jimugo)

(Editors note: we are not sure of the gender and sexual orientation of these people. This is confusing as fuck!!! Is Kennett a guy? Girl? Okama?

Is Jimugo lez?bi?) Lalit can only quietly look at Jimugo and raised two fingers.

“What does that mean? Two?”

“It’s my appraisal.”

“Two approvals?”

“Well, there’s two kind of people that I approved of as a scout. One is an expert that can see through others.”

“And the other one?”

“Have you ever heard of a story? There was a ridiculously beautiful woman in a country. The king from another country looked at her and fell in love at the first sight. Because of that, a war broke out. One after another, countries were destroyed. This was because the beauty requested 1 country for 1 centimeter.”

“Well, that doesn’t explain anything about the second approval.”

“It’s chest size. I like big breasts.”

“Lalit... you...”

Jimugo and Dorogosu immediately fell silent while looking at Lalit. However, the other men give nods without saying anything.

“GO DIE!”

At this point, somehow the evaluation of ‘green guardian’ clan for Lalit has changed.

.....

Status Window

Name: Nina Levers Race Human

Job: Thief, Assassin LVL: 37

HP: 799 MP: 368

Strength: 324 Agility: 469

Vitality: 258 Intelligence: 135

Magic: 126 Luck: 22

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Awareness 5(1↑) Discover Trap 4(1↑)

Dagger Mastery 5(1↑) Silent Step 5(1↑)

Dual Dagger 4(2↑) Assassination Mastery 4(1↑) Dodge 4(1↑) Agility
Up(the author put level 2, how can it fall back) 4

Stripping 1(!N)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Steal 2 Stealth 5(1↑)

Disarm Trap 4(1↑) Stalking 5(1↑)

Body Enhance 3 Dagger Skills 4

Assassination Technique 3 Unlock 4(1↑)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Ground Shrinker

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Mithril Dagger 4 MP Absorption On Attack: Weapon
Damascus Dagger 4 Hp Absorption On Attack Armour Black Headband 5
None

Armour Orc King Leather Jacket 4 Defence Up, Abnormal Resistance
Up Armour Gauntlet of Rotting Shell(and the author made It grade 5 lol)
4 Corrosion Resistance Up, Strength Up Armour Thieves Shoes 4 Agility
Up

Accessory Demon Bracelet 3 Strength Up

Accessory Fairy Earrings 4 Stun Resistance Up Accessory Shadow
Pendant 5 Concealment, Disguise Accessory Dragon Bracelet 4 Ability Up

Accessory Child's Piercing 5 Agility Up

Accessory Golden Silk Scarf 4 Physical Resistance Up, Fire and Water
Resistance Up -----

Status Window

Name: Lena Forma Race: Human

Job: Magician, Witch LVL: 37

HP: 386 MP: 1986

Strength: 79 Agility: 97

Vitality: 100 Intelligence: 524

Magic: 546 Luck: 16

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Staff Surgery 4(↑1) Casting Speed Up 5

MP Recovery Rate Up 4 Magic Strengthening 5(↑1) MP Consumption
Reduction 6(↑2) No Chant 2(!N) Staff Equipped - Increased Magic 1(!N)
Magic Resistance 2(!N) Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

White Magic 5(↑1) Black Magic 6(↑1)

Barrier 5 Magic Awakening 5(↑1)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Milled Cane 4 MP Consumption Reduction, Magic
Strengthening Weapon Mithril Broom 4 Magic Strengthening, Casting
Speed Up, MP Recovery Up, Can Be Mounted Armour Bishop's Hat 5
White Magic Effectiveness Up Armour Mithril Robe 4 Magic Resistance
Up

Armour Bishop's Gloves 5 White Magic Effectiveness Up, MP
Consumption Reduction Armour Salamander Cloak 5 Fire Resistance Up
Armour Ogre Shoes 5 Magic Resistance Up, Poison Resistance Up,
Paralysis Resistance Up Accessory Yugu Amulet 5 Defence Up

Accessory Ring of Life 5 HP+50, HP Up, MP Up Accessory Gorudoba
Necklace 4 MP Consumption Reduction Accessory Rock Dragon Ring 4
Defence Up

Accessory Ring of Life Force 3 HP+500, HP+8%

Status Window

Name: Marifa Nagutsu Race: Dark Elf

Job: Tamer, Insect Master LVL: 35

HP: 631 MP: 433

Strength: 198 Agility: 223

Vitality: 207 Intelligence: 189

Magic: 204 Luck: 3

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Archery 2 Magic Eye 2

Tamer 5(↑1) Insect Control 4

All Ability Up 2(!N)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Bow Technique 2 Spirit Magic 2

Pack Enhancement 5(↑1) Friendly Ability Up 2(↑1) Demon
Strengthening 3(↑1)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Elven Bow 6 Attack Up

Armour Greater Demon Leather Jacket 5 Magic Resistance Up, MP
Recovery Rate Up, Physical Resistance Up Armour Spiritual Tree Shoes 4
Magic Up, Depression Resistance Up Armour Training Gauntlet 4
Physical Ability Up Accessory Leather Choker 6 Strength Up

Accessory Leather Bangle 6 Magic Resistance Up Accessory Artis
Amulet 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Depression Resistance Up Accessory
Healing Bracelet 5 HP Recovery Speed Up Accessory Magic Beast Ring 4
Pack Enhancement Up, Friendly Ability Up -----

Chapter 124: Clans

The Wind carried a putrid smell, the earth was gray as far as the eyes could see and the 'green guardian' clan that was led by Kennett has been staying the whole night at the middle point between 57F and 58F and was taking an early breakfast. Despite two attacks at night it had been repelled without much trouble by the night shift guard.

Lalit then took a bowl of soup and put a bread inside to soften it. He sat beside Kennett afterward. People of the 'green guardian' had been looking at Lalit with hostile eyes. Because even though Lalit had been making friends with them, he always acts too relaxed.

“Yo Kennett.”

“Good morning Lalit. That’s some story you told us yesterday.”

“About the kingdom?”

“Yes, one thing that you should know, is that we 'green guardian' clan are also serving the capital kingdom. Although we're all balanced we are a little bit lacking in scout division.”

“So what’s the point?”

“Well. I was just looking at the adventurer’s guild and turn out we found you who’s just been promoted to C rank. The only thing I want to ask is, why have you always kept yourself at D rank for a long time? Didn’t you have ambition to climb up earlier?”

Kennett was looking for party members through the guild recruitment post. Kennett can tell that Lalit’s experience was far more than the others but for him just to be recently promoted to C rank was a big mystery.

Higher rank in guild means more fame, more rewards and they give a sense of superiority. Even major clans might recruit them. As for why Lalit was doing what he did, it was a big mystery. From Lalit’s performance a few days before, he has left a deep impression and probably is going to be lured in to be a member of 'green guardian'.

“Chemie, they seemed to be talking about something important.”

“Jigumo, be quiet.”

Jigumo also immediately fell silent. She wanted to hear what they were talking while Chemie and Dorogosu looked at that scene with a grin.

“Kennett seemed to try to invite him but he looks like a carefree person.”

“Yeah, but I am sure that Kennett won’t give up easily.”

They keep on talking but they can see the outcome from Kennett’s facial expression. After they finished breakfast, Kennett moved from Lalit’s side and went to a big tent to discuss with the other members about their future plan.

“Lalit... the hell, he dares refuse the invitation!”

“Jimugo, stop, even Kennett didn’t say anything.”

Dorogosu said that with a calm face.

“Chemie, you know that it is a hard thing to be invited personally. How could Lalit refused it.”

Jimugo was contemplating and making a scene when suddenly Lalit appeared. Under Jimugo’s neck, Lalit’s Damascus dagger was already there. Only a little push and there will be a lot of blood spewing from Jimugo neck.

“You... when did you?”

“It’s bad talking about someone else behind their back...”

Lalit then released his hand and retracted his Damascus dagger. Seeing the tense situation resolved, both Dorogosu and Chemie who had been watching let out a sigh. It wasn’t strange for this kind of attack to happen, but to get it done wasn’t so easy and Jimugo was not someone who’s weak. Of course when battling against another adventurer a scout position like Lalit will use poison, paralysis, or surprise attack and trap. There were even the methods of using sharp thread that can cut limbs immediately, however their movement won’t be as quick as Lalit.

Lalit was considered as one of the weakest in the group since he was

just a scout but seeing his attack on Jimugo makes his position at the bottom of the group go up.

“Lalit, I’m sorry. Jimugo was probably just jealous and the way you refused the leader is upsetting.”

“Is that so? But I don’t care.”

.....

Inside Comer city adventurer’s guild, Mofisu was sitting with a tired face.

“I don’t know about this, where is this rookie from?”

“Don’t play jokes, you know the ‘crimson meteor’ clan has a rookie that was taking the C rank test. You can tell it yourself.”

The man that was sitting in front of Mofisu was a silver haired dark elf with brown skin. The dark elf man stared at Mofisu while adjusting his glasses with his middle finger. Of course the glasses itself wasn’t a normal item. It can only be acquired from the imperial city auction and this item was very rare. It looked like normal glasses but it has **【appraisal】** skill on it.

Mofisu turned his head to escape from the glasses line of sight. “I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

“Alright, let’s stop this pointless talk and call Joseph here. I want to know the details directly.”

“What are you saying?”

“Recently there had been a dispute between someone in the guild with the ‘crimson meteor’ clan. I want to know where is Yu Sato!”

“Eh? What does it have to do with Yu Sato?”

“You know? I got a promising rookie on a quest. Two of them died and only one came back. I heard that they encountered a Goblin King and at that time they had a party with a girl that was Yu Sato’s companion. Also on the C rank promotion test, Joseph was there. So, can’t I deduce that Yu Sato, the girl and Joseph have a connection?”

“Ah, that is possible.”

“But, that Yu Sato is nowhere to be seen. He doesn’t even have a clan. It is natural as the biggest clan in the Comer city for us to make acquaintances.”

“Is that so?”

“Yes.”

Mofisu’s eyes and the dark elf man’s met and the air became heavy as if a spark was created when their eyes met. It was some kind of illusion but no one was able to interfere with them. No one.

“Why are you two putting on such a scary face? Here is your tea.”

Between Mofisu and Deriddo, Edda suddenly butted in as if nothing was happening. She excellently poured the tea with one hand.

“What? You pour it using one hand? It’s bad manners.”

“Grandpa, you’re annoying.”

“Edda, we’re talking about something here. Please take a seat just in case you know about it.”

If it was an ordinary people, Deriddo’s words sounded intimidating and they can’t refuse it but Edda just smiled.

“Is that so? However your face is so scary, even a child will cry just looking at it. I don’t want to sit and see such a scary face.”

Edda has known Deriddo since he was an adventurer and her remarks made him red to his ear, not only his face.

“Edda! I’m an A rank adventurer. Don’t you think you should be careful with your words?”

“Whoa, scary. So scary.”

Edda pretending that she was scared and Mofisu who knew that it was an act sent a cold gaze.

“Anyway, Deriddo-chan, please enjoy the talk with guild master.”

“What’s with the chan? And you stay here.”

“That’s right Edda, even though he wants to talk to me, you can join right?”

However, at that time, Edda’s left arm took out something that looked like a potted plant.

“Ah, about the rookie, I can tell you about it Deriddo. No need to let Edda stay. However, I don’t remember about it. How about I tell you about it later?”

“You don’t remember? Are you stupid?”

Mofisu then pushed Deriddo out from the room and immediately locked the door.

“Edda, what’s with that?”

“Please tell me where Yu-chan is.”

Mofisu’s eyes rolled once again when Yu’s name was mentioned however Edda didn’t stop and put the potted plant on the table.

“I am too busy with the adventurer’s guild business; how can I know where he is?”

“Lies. Die. Plant. This pot, I have hundreds of it. What did you say again?”

Mofisu remembered that all through his life, he never won an argument against Edda.

.....

Comer city adventurer’s guild first floor, there were some people standing in front of the D rank bulletin board to take some quest.

“Do you know, Nina-chan has been hunting in the 「Wood Garden」 dungeon?”

“You’re so slow. The newest information, Joseph was there and even Jozu was there to teach the,.”

“Oh, Nina-chan is trained by strong people.”

“Know your place, you’re just a D rank adventurer but Nina-chan is going to be C rank soon. Anyway, what quest should we take?”

“A clan from the capital, ‘silver moon’ is having an expedition to 「Urumi mine」 to subjugate 「Ice dragon」, even the ‘grace sun’ and ‘crimson meteor’ clan had failed.”

“Even the ‘crimson meteor’ failed? So what do you think will happen? It is ice dragon.”

“But really, ‘crimson meteor’ failed? Wasn’t that clan was led by Deriddo?”

“Don’t you know, he has a nephew and recently that person failed a C rank promotion test. Also with the goblin king quest they took it with Lena-chan and end up in failure with two dead rookies.”

Of course the adventurers around were joining the conversation and it was more like gossip.

“You guys, so are you going to go against the ‘crimson meteor’ and siding with Lena-chan?”

“Of course, it is also possible the other girls will be threatened. We’re going to inform the others.”

“Wait for me!”

Of course when going against the girls from Yu’s party, one of the scariest part was the fans behind them.

“We won’t let them touch a single hair strand of Lena-chan.”

“Marifa-san too, ‘crimson meteor’ clan can’t touch her.”

“Ah, if only Marifa-san will look at me with that cold gaze of hers.”

There were even men that took pleasure in Marifa’s cold look. And the last group who commented was, of course, the Nina faction.

“Leader, have you heard about it?”

“Yes, we need to protect Nina-chan if they’re going against her!”

.....

At that time, Lalit was already at the 60F.

“Lalit, we have reached the 60F already, we need to be careful.”

“I know, I know.”

At that time, Lalit and the ‘green guardian’ clan were also moving deeper.

Chapter 125: Impending Nightmare

“What is this?”

When entering the 60F of 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon, Lalit was stunned by the breathtaking view in front of his eyes.

The rotten ground didn't change but throughout the earth, there was a hole with 1-2m diameter. It was basically a giant ant nest and this will continue from 60-63F. Not only that, there is even a hill the size of 400m towering to the sky and, without a doubt, it wasn't a tree but an anthill. Furthermore, there's one with a height that reached up to 800m. The sight even makes Lalit mutter impossible.

Even now, there are many 「Carrion ants」 patrolling, searching for prey. Although it was not a threat if there was only one ant and up to the 60F it wasn't a big deal. But in this colony, if you attacked one, thousands of them will come out. Looking at the size of the anthill and the amount of ant holes around, it wasn't a wise thing to do.

There were also 「anthill soldier」 and 「ant queen」 which gives birth to countless 「ant larvae」 inside the anthill which was heavily guarded and they will eliminate any threat that comes close to their nest. Once a fight happens, one can imagine how many ants will come out.

“Everyone, if we're forced to engage in a battle, don't ever hit the ants on their upper abdomen where their odor glands are. What we should do is constrain the ants with water magic. If you are forced, try to cut their neck and torso. Rear guard should prepare to heal any other vanguard that is injured. If we defeat an ant, quickly inform me so I can dismantle their odor glands before they re-lease their pheromone and call other ants. Do you understand?”

There are also several ways to deal with the odor glands and to fight the ants. One of it is to freeze the odor glands with ice spell or even fire to vaporize the pheromone. It will be all good if it was done before the other ants catch the smell but it must be done really quickly. So, slowly, they move as a group and tried to take the shortest path while defeating

the smallest amount of enemies.

Led by Kennett, the party was slowly moving forward.

“Kennett, do you want me to take the lead?”

“Jimugo, why?”

“I’m also a scout, so I wonder why Lalit is trusted so much even though he is an outsider? And the strategy, this time, is relying on him as the core. I also can do something like taking out the odor glands.”

“Leader, I also think the same thing.”

Some of the members also spoke but hearing that, Kennett only raised both hands and smiled.

“It might have aroused everyone’s curiosity. Those of you who’s also in a scout position and can do **【stripping】** are a lot. But there’s one thing that becomes his advantages. He is a male. You are all fe-male. It will be too dangerous and let us let Lalit do that.”

“I know but...”

“I didn’t say that girls can’t be a scout but it was too dangerous and, this time, let Lalit do the job.”

When they hear that, some of the men put an uncomfortable face and the ladies in reverse have a bright look and they put more confidence in their leader.

“Hehe, if that’s cleared up, I think that you guys also understand that Lalit skill is needed and he agreed to take the front position without being scared. Isn’t that right Lalit?”

Kennett looked at Lalit and send a wink.

(Editor note: I’m pretty sure that Kennett is gay)

However, that kind of thing isn’t important for Lalit. Seeing the wink, half of the men reveal discomfort looking at Lalit. It’s kind of jealousy. After all, the members of the green guardian was a unity force when it comes to making a decision, only when Lalit came in their vote divided by

two.

“Alright, enough talking! We need to do well today and, later on, we will have a banquet in Comer city.”

Hearing Kennett’s words, all of the ‘green guardian’ yelled in response except Lalit.

“Trap my enemy in a strong cage, don’t miss anything, layer by layer, 《Water Bind》.”

One of the Carrion ants were trapped by Kennett third rank 【Black magic】, 《Water Bind》. It was a spell that binds the enemy in a water cage so they aren’t able to move. The carrion ants tried to bite the cage that was made of water but it was futile. From the back, Dorogosu used his Battle axe and split the body in half. Afterwards, he quickly throws the carrion ants’ corpse towards Lalit.

Lalit dismantled the carrion ants’ joints and from the belly carefully looking for the odor glands. They were also able to see how impressive his skills were.

“Dorogosu-san, you can go hunt to your heart content, just be careful not to hit their odor glands in your rampage.”

“Oh right, sorry.”

“Right, just continue.”

Jimugo then came next to Dorogosu and dragged him away. Given such a cold treatment, Lalit didn’t care much. After all, he has shown the difference of ability between them yesterday. Without even given thanks or anything, Lalit was carefree. While walking away, Dorogosu was hit in the back several times by Jimugo.

After that, the party continued to hunt Carrion ants in such manner with the help of 《Water Bind》.

“It wasn’t a big deal, even I can do that much.”

Jimugo muttered that while watching Lalit dismantling the corpse.

“Leader, we’re doing good today.”

“Yeah, on this trip we have gathered 70% of the materials. It’s also because Lalit dismantled the corpses without wasting any. However...”

“What are you thinking about leader?”

“From the information I got, the number of ants here is less than normal. It wasn’t even 1/10 of what’s been reported.”

“Well, maybe they’re looking for food or moving elsewhere, after all 「Enrio of kusakai」 dungeon is big and there’s so many floor inside.”

“Yeah, I won’t worry too much about it. Just to make sure, get some people to reinforce the entrance later just in case they manage to come out of the dungeon.”

“Okay.”

After Kennett issued the command, the rest of the party resumed the hunt. The carrion ant is a rank 6 monster but under Kennett’s 《Water Bind》 they were killed easily. Even six or eight of them at the same time can be handled easily. Kennett dealt with them one by one without any sign of rushing. The members had complete confidence in Kennett, after all, Kennett was one of the top B-rank adventurer.

“Lalit, don’t hurt your leg.”

“Fan-san, I don’t need such concern.”

Hearing those words, Fan burst out into laughter. Fan was younger than Lalit and was meddlesome so he was troubled handling Fan.

“Why Lalit?”

“Isn’t it because you and I are strangers?”

“So, we’re just strangers?”

Fan said that while giving a teasing smile and Lalit was definitely in trouble on what to do and at that time a carrion ant’s corpse was thrown to his feet.

“What are you doing Lalit? Chatting? If you got so much time why don’t you go home. Even I can do it.”

Jimugo said that as she threw the corpse but Lalit immediately realized. The corpse was split into two and on her hand was the odor glands.

“Jimugo-san... you, do you know what you have done?”

Lalit suddenly used honorific when calling her because his mind was blank. Kennett left the job to Lalit to carefully dismantle the odor glands, but at the moment Jimugo did it on her own and the odor glands were broken.

“What did I do? I don’t know anything. You won’t hurt me because of this right?”

“Fan, please inform Kennett immediately that Jimugo broke one of the odor gland.”

Fan nodded and starts to run towards Kennett’s direction. Jimugo however, now looked anxious and clumsy.

“So, how long before it spread, ten minutes?”

Lalit then checked on the odor glands, it was only a small scratch.

“It’s already leaking.”

It was a small scratch but still it’s already leaking. The size was not the problem. Lalit wanted to hit Jimugo for this but this was not the time. He started to shout towards everyone.

“We have a leaking pheromone from one of the odor glands! Prepare to retreat!”

At the same time, Kennett who also received the report from Fan instructed the same.

“Everyone, listen to Lalit. Prepare to retreat.”

“Kennett-san, don’t you think Lalit is exaggerating? I perfectly dismantle -.”

Before Jimugo was able to finish the sentence, some clouds of dust could be seen in the distance, it was formed by the countless carrion corps that crawled out from the hole and was heading towards them.

“It’s because you’re clumsy. Now we got a swarm of carrion ants heading here, even carrion soldier and 「Carrion shooter」.”

Carrion shooter was different from the others. Rather than using their strong chin and attack by biting the opponent, it can spit acid from its mouth. It was also much bigger than the rest and a carrion soldier is able to mount on top of it like a knight on a horse.

“Fan, get everyone ready to use teleport stone.”

“Kennett-san, but if we do that...”

“There’s no time. Here, pass everyone the teleport stone.”

“Leader, the enemy is coming.”

“Alright, everyone prepare!”

Kennett cast a second rank 【Black magic】, 《Water wall》 in front of him. The 《Water wall》

Is around 5 m in height and thickness of 1m, the radius reached a tremendous 200m. The ants aren’t able to climb on top of this wall.

“Use the teleport stone now, what are you guys waiting for?”

Some of the carrion ants, seeing that they can’t climb or break through, decide to dig and try to go from under the ground. After that, the members of ‘green guardian’ were surprised since the ants suddenly crawled up from under the ground. It was like an impending nightmare.

“Quick all, retreat!”

“Fan, how many people have escaped using the teleport stone?”

“We have distributed it but there’s not enough time. We need someone to hold back the enemy.”

“Morris, you take the other to leave and use the teleport, I’ll hold them back.”

“Leader, but...”

“Now!”

“Please think about it carefully. Does it have to be you?”

Morris is the vice leader and, of course, he wanted to stay by Kennett’s side and share the responsibility, but the best course was by sacrificing others.

While they’re talking, one of the carrion ants was going to pounce on Kennett but Lalit threw a knife and it hits its eye.

“Lalit!”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about but this area is already covered with the smell. You should run now.”

“Why are you here? You’re only an outsider, you shouldn’t have to do this.”

“If I didn’t do this then I will hate myself.”

“Hehe, that makes me want to recruit you even more.”

In this kind of situation regardless, Kennett was laughing.

In the first place, the reason Lalit joined the ‘green guardian’ was to look for Yu, however, it seems that he will die before he is able to find him.

“Oh, you can still laugh in this kind of situation?”

“Haha, pardon me.”

Kennett then started to chant after that. It was like their last stand so the other can flee.

Jimugo too, felt bad that this situation was caused by her. She tried to kill some ants but there’s no end to them. If this went on further the other members will most likely lost hope.

Kennett at that moment was chanting rank six **【Black magic】**, 《Water dragon》. When it was complete, a dragon made of water swallowed the ants and they were swept away. They were pushed back towards the **【Black magic】**, 《Water wall》 where they were crushed under the pressure.

“Now... this is your chance! Use the teleport stone.”

However, Kennett's expectations were once again betrayed as some more new ants sprung up from the ground. The number was even more than before.

“This is the end... Kennett-san... we're dead.”

“Don't give up Jimugo! Men! Defend and do your best!”

Even while Jimugo was crying, due to Kennett scolding, the others were also starting to wipe their tears and regain their fighting spirit again.

“Everyone, never give up. Jimugo, are you with me?”

Jimugo then regained her spirit and prepare for battle but she looked at Kennett and the others with a weird face.

“You guys, what's wrong?”

“Look, over there Kennett-san.”

Jimugo pointed to the direction that she was looking.

It wasn't just her and the other, all the ants were looking that way.

“What? What is happening? Even all the ants.”

Not far from them, a tremendous amount of sand cloud was produced. It can be seen that it was several thousands of ants that caused it.

“Look, carrion ants, carrion soldier, carrion spitter, more than several thousand ants. What is happening? They are all coming out from the ant hill.”

“Leader, do you have any idea of what's happening?”

All of the ants that are battling with Kennett, immediately, are no longer interested and joined the thousands of ants flock.

“I can't see anything. Does anyone have a **【clairvoyant】** skill?”

The man with the **【clairvoyant】** skill then used his skill to see through the sand cloud.

“There is a kid running in front of them. More importantly, he is

carrying a larva. Ant queen larva! Is he going to suicide? That's the reason all the ants are running after him."

Lalit hearing that as if seeing lightning in a clear sky.

"You say a boy? Is his hair color black?"

"Yes yes, the kid's hair is certainly black. But he is alone."

The 'green guardian' show many expression, relief, delight, however, Lalit was different.

"Alright, we should use this chance to escape."

"Kennett, can I move on my own from here?"

"Lalit, we're going to go back to Comer and celebrate. Where do you think you're going? Are you saying you're going to continue alone?"

Not a single person can believe what Lalit just said. Not even Kennett.

"Everyone, thank you. It was a short time but you took good care of me. Let's meet at a later date to drink some liquor in Comer city."

After saying that Lalit was chasing the horde of ants with a smile. Kennett looked at his back that disappeared in a flash with a sad face.

Status Window

Name: Lalit Race: Human

Job: Thief, Assassin LVL: 33

HP: 832 MP: 380

Strength: 289 Agility: 351

Vitality: 201 Intelligence: 107

Magic: 83 Luck: 59

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Awareness 4 Discover Trap 4

Dagger Mastery 5(↑1) Silent Step 3

Assassination Mastery 3 Agility Up 4(↑1)

Stripping 2(!N) Night Eye 2

Weapon Throw 3(↑1)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Steal 4(↑1) Disarm Trap 4

Stalking 3 Body Enhance 3

Dagger Skills 4 Assassination Technique 3

Unlock 4 Appraisal 4(↑1)

Install Trap 4(↑1)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Bag Steal

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Damascus Dagger 4 HP Absorbtion on Attack, A Chance to
Poison on Attack Armour Black Hood 4 Increased Tolerance to Darkness
Armour Gale Jacket 4 Agility Up

Armour Thieves Gauntlets 4 Agility Up

Armour Thieves Shoes 4 Agility Up

Accessory Hidden Bracelet 5 Reduced Chance of Surprise Attack
Accessory Demon Bangles 4 Abnormal State Resistance Up Accessory
Dyed Amulet 5 Darkness Resistance Up

Chapter 126: Chasing

Inside 「Enrio of Kusakai」 60F, Lalit was several hundred meters away from the location which now looked like a war zone. White smoke rising up while sand cloud was floating around due to the number of several thousand 「Carrion ants」. However, it was already hard to move among them without being trampled.

“Really, they’re moving like crazy!”

Lalit can’t even keep up anymore with the ant speed since he has to dodge too. After thinking for a while, Lalit decided to grab on one of the ant tails and ride on it.

“Hahaha, but, what is that?”

After an hour, riding on top of the ants, he doesn’t even scared of meeting any monster but right now they were heading into some kind of dome that only have a hole in the ceiling. It must be noted that this kind of shape must be made artificially and not naturally. The swarm of ants soon one by one entered the dome as if drawn in.

When Lalit enter the dome, the first thing he saw in sight was a pyramid of corpses. It was flocked at the center of the tens of thousands of ants and in the middle, a pyramid of dead ants.

“Yu is definitely over there.”

On top of the pyramid that is built over the dead ants, Yu was floating in the middle of the air. The sound of the 「Ant Queen Larva」 resounded throughout the dome. Not far from Yu, there were also some people floating.

“What that? Demons? No, demi-human children’s.”

Children of the demi human, led by a woman with a beautiful wing. The woman is one of the most beautiful girl Lalit has ever seen. However, on top of her head, there was a big crystal floating. That crystal can be used as a backup regeneration power or to cast powerful magic. When Lalit was busy looking at the incredibly beautiful woman of the demi-

human, more ants coming from the entrance that he just passed. But suddenly they stopped coming more. Someone was guarding the entrance and killing everything that's going in. The one who was guarding was only made of bones.

“Is that an elder lich? And also, the one that's been noisy is the queen ant larva. However, is that really an elder lich?”

The elder lich didn't seem to hear what Lalit was saying. However, it seemed to say something towards Yu. Yu waved back and the elder lich lowered his head, and in an instant was already standing behind Yu.

Lalit was now anxious at what was going to happen. Suddenly the dome was brightened.

In the middle, Yu cast a 《Fireball》 with the size of several tens of meters in radius casually with his right arm. Then the fireball easily swept away and crushing each of the ants that colliding with it. Sea of fire immediately covering the swarm of ants in the next moments. Lalit which just entered the dome could already feel the hot air and tried to move away. It was scorching hot, even his cheek started to become lack of moisture. The smell of scorched bones entered his nose.

At that moment, all of the ants from 「Enrio of kusakai」 60F turned into corpses one after another. Even if their strong shell protected them, but the heat will still kill them. What remains was only black cinders that resembled the ant.

“Who are you?” (Elder lich)

(did he notices me?) – Lalit

Elder lich noticed that there was someone that looked like a scout and moved towards him. Lalit only noticed that someone was approaching him and prepared his Damascus dagger, when their weapon met, Lalit noticed that it was actually the elder lich.

“Answer me or die? Choose answer or die?”

It was like meeting the grim reaper, thirst for blood could be felt on Lalit's back.

“Silence also means death.”

“Stop, that person is my acquaintances.”

The thirst for blood that was pressing on Lalit back suddenly gone. Lalit felt relieved and involuntarily vomited a large sigh.

“Lalit, what are you doing here? Anyway, I won’t stay here for long. I will go to another level to hunt.”

Lalit hardly understood what Yu was saying. More importantly, he was stunned. Usually hunting in a specific ground and monopoly the area was called monopoly hunting but he never heard of one-floor dungeon monopoly hunting.

“Anyway, I need to ask you too, what are you doing here? In a place like this.”

“Don’t you see? Leveling.”

(Tl note: best line so far throughout the series) Yu saying it nonchalantly. Gathering tens of thousands of ants and call it leveling. Even if it was a full party, they won’t believe this kind of method.

“Look. This guy here is the queen ant larva so they will just run chasing after it.”

Yu placed the queen ant larva on his arms and poked at it. Only after several times, he poked it, it kind of moving.

“Alright, can you carry this thing for a while? But don’t go near the anthill.”

“I won’t do that even when you don’t tell me.”

Lalit was going to grab the ant queen larva before someone prevented him.

“Are you going to hurt master?”

Lalit is surprised at the coldness of the elder lich hands and the parts where was gripped hurting and turned cold and the color of the skin even changed already.

“Russ, what are you doing?”

“Odonno-san, why it’s so noisy?”

Russ is the name of the Elder lich that is grabbing Lalit hands. Holding some shell of the ants on the side, one of the demi-human children was coming over to Yu side.

“Is that the enemy? You, what have you done! If you do something to Odonno-san I won’t forgive you? Even though I’m small, I’m strong.”

The children of the demi-human threw a punch at Lalit but stopped when he hears Yu.

“Russ, he is not an enemy. More importantly, Namari it seemed your hand is burned. Come, I’ll treat you.”

“Odonno-san, thank you.”

Despite Yu tone was kind of scolding him, Namari held out his hand that was burned and happily stretch it to Yu.

“Russ, you can let his hand go.”

The elder lich also released Lalit arm and stand next to Yu while kept on glaring at Lalit.

“Lalit... surely you don’t tell anyone I’m here alright? Not even to Nina?”

“I didn’t tell them of course, but... do you know what kind of state is the girls in?”

“Nina? I heard she is now dungeoning with high spirit. What else?”

Lalit can only put blank expression hearing Yu’s reply.

“That is... a lie...”

“No, that’s true.”

“Seriously?”

“Seriously.”

Then for five minutes, Lalit fell on all fours. He was going here in desperation searching for Yu for Nina. However, Nina has regained her

composure and was dungeoning. Lalit wanted to kill himself when he heard that.

“Well... cheer up. However please don't tell about my location to Nina. Because I need to level up in this dungeon if not, I will change dungeon.”

After that Yu gave Lalit some full magic ball of the ants of rank 6 to Lalit but he didn't react.

“I don't know what happened uncle. But please cheer up. I was also scolded by odo-no-san like leaving the vegetables unattended but I will keep on working hard!” Russ hit Lalit head several times but Lalit was like a stone statue.

“Alright, let's move. Lalit, you can't stay in this place forever.”

After Yu was gone, Lalit finally move.

“What, who's an uncle... damn...”

.....

“Look over there, Nina is back.”

“really, they come back? They just crushed the nest of 「Wyvern」.”

Outside of the Zanrikku village, three people were standing. This time, the mission that they took was subjugation of wyvern.

“Ah, truly my Rena-chan is amazing.”

“What's with this your Rena-chan did you make her pregnant? Are you courting death?”

“Eh, Rena-chan of course still a virgin. Who said about pregnancy before?”

After each mission, Nina and the girls were always welcomed like this by the adventurers. However slowly the number of their fans were increasing. After that, they entered the adventurer building.

“I am going to the second floor. Lena, are you coming? Mari-chan are you coming too?”

“No... tired.”

“You can go; I have some business to do.”

After reporting about the quest, Nina moved up to the second floor. However, before she stepped up to the second floor, three people came from behind and teased her with some vulgar language. Not long after, the three people that teased her has been disappeared from the adventurer guild. In a nearby back alley, there was a familiar figure of three people but they are in a tragic state.

Status Window

Name: Yu Sato Race Human

Job: Magic Swordsman, Enchanter LVL: 50

HP: 2478 MP: 3766

Strength: 598 Agility: 527

Vitality: 608 Intelligence: 653

Magic: 678 Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Swordsmanship 8(↑1) Axe Mastery 6(↑1)

Dagger Mastery 4 Spear Mastery 5(↑3)

Strong Body 7(↑3) Spear Technique 7(↑1) Hammer Mastery 8 Shield Mastery 7

Throwing 6(↑1) Brute Arm 4

Physical Ability Up 7 Agility Up 7(↑3) Awareness 7(↑1) Leadership 6(↑1)

Intimidation 5(↑2) Night Eyes 5(↑1)

Fire Resistance 4 HP Recovery Rate Up 6(↑2) MP Recovery Rate Up 5 Darkness Resistance 2

Search Trap 5(↑1) Silent Step 3

Abnormal State Resistance 6(↑1) Stripping 5(↑1) No Cast(no chanting and casting speed up) !N Skinning 3

Magic Eyes 3(↑1) Duel 3

Gourmet 3(↑1) Thunder Resistance 4

Magic Resistance 6(↑2) Light Armour(Agility Up) 3

Heavy Armour(Defence Up) 2(↑1) Dodge 6(↑1) Instant Recovery 4

Magic Strengthening 6(↑1) MP Consumption Reduction 3 Staff Mastery 6

Heavy Armour(Strength Up) 5 Riding 4

Torture 7

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Sword Strike 6 Body Enhance 5

Dagger Strike 4 Magic Equip 4

Spear Strike 5 Martial Arts 5

Body Strike 6(↑2) Spear Technique 6(↑1) Shield Skills 6 Ax Skills 5

Hammer Technique 7 White Magic 6

Black Magic 7 Specter Magic 6

Enchant Magic 6(↑1) Spirit Magic 5

Space-Time Magic 4 Magic Sword 6(↑1)

Blacksmith 2 Alchemy 6(↑1)

Steal 4 Stealth 4

Appraisal 4 Warcry 5

Unlock 5 Release Trap 5

Barrier 7 Magic Awakening 6

Breath Attack 3 Poison Attack 3

Charge 3 Analysis 3

Install Trap 3 Close Combat 4

Paralysis Attack 4 Combat Maneuver 3

Staff Skill 5 Dark Magic 4

Summoning Magic 7 Party Strengthening 7

Party Enhancement 6 Abnormal State Attack 6(↑1) Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Eye of Another World 3 Depriver 3

Pack Leader 3 Beast Killer

Improved Hearing Rebirth

Herculean Strength Spirit Whisper

Gate Open Parallel Thoughts

Insect Killer (!N)

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Black Dragon Sword 4 Increased Damage, Auto Repair, Black
Dragon Breath Skill Armour Flight Cap 4 Blind and Stun Resistance Up
Armour Damascus Armour 4 Confusion Resistance Up, Sleep Resistance
Up Armour Black Dragon Gauntlet 3 Physical Resistance Up, Magic
Resistance Up, Darkness Resistance Up Armour Damascus Boots 4 Magic
Resistance Up, Abnormal State Resistance Up Armour Black Dragon
Shield 3 Physical Resistance Up, Magic Resistance Up, Darkness
Resistance Up Accessory Mirage Ring 3 Displays Falsely Against Analysis

Chapter 127: Treasures

In Comer city adventurer's guild second floor, only C rank or above adventurers can take quests from here. This group of people was the so-called veteran and geniuses. However, they were also dividing themselves into groups and there were a couple of blood thirst and competition among them. The atmosphere that created rivals can't be evaded.

When Nina sat at a vacant table, immediately people were talking about her.

"I heard that she doesn't have a clan."

"Yeah, the situation has calmed down too."

"I wonder if she will join a clan that wants to recruit her."

Nina who was clanless at the moment has turned down many invitations from many clans. Among the adventurers in Comer city, Nina can be considered as young and has climbed up from D rank into C. because of she doesn't have a clan, many clans wanted to recruit promising adventurers. Especially, Nina's battle power was now comparable to the top C rank adventurer and she was growing everyday under Jozu tutelage. Some of the clan with broad connection already knew about this information and found out about Nina and Jozu relationship so they decide to watch further.

.....

"...Nina, how is it going?" (Lena)

"It's normal. However, I need to talk about something to Hisui-chan."
(Nina) (TL note Hisui was the dyrad, previously I used Jade but like peach maintained as Momo so it's remained Hisui) "What is it?" (Marifa)

Before speaking, Nina was looked excited and took a deep breath to calm down.

"Hisui-chan, at first when we met, I remember that she doesn't have a name. right now, she has a name, Hisui-chan. I wonder, who gave her that name? and sometimes she is wriggling joyfully? Isn't it suspicious?"

(Nina) "...suspicious. The fairies were also eating some fruit and honey in a happy manner." (Lena) "Speaking of which, when I was playing with the black wolves, the fairies and Hisui sometimes averted my eyes."

(Marifa) "See! I think Hisui-chan know where Yu is. If not, how can she act calm and happy like that." (Nina) "...the possibilities are high." (Lena)

"But most likely she won't tell us?" (Marifa)

Nina then took out something from her item bag with a self-confident face.

"Easy~ if you give this to her, I think Hisui-chan will tell us."

From inside her item bag, Nina took out something and put it on the table. Lena and Marifa look at Nina arranging a spoon and fork on the table.

"...this is?" (Lena)

"Fufufu~ this is spoon and fork." (Nina)

"Nina, we can tell that." (Marifa)

"Ah, this is one of my treasure. The spoon and fork that Yu used. If Hisui-chan tell us, we can give this to her." (Nina) "Oh!... Genius... Nina is genius." (Lena)

"This is not your treasure! This is our household property!" (Marifa)

"Aaa... Mari-chan, that's my treasure." (Nina)

Marifa took the spoon and fork without any delay and put it inside her item bag that was sewn into the maid uniform. Nina can only see the sight of her treasures taken away with watery eyes but she knew that Marifa has an iron will and won't change.

"...then... I suggest we negotiate with this." (Lena) Lena then took out a piece of cloth from her item bag. It wasn't something fancy but there was a sign that it was used one.

"Lena this is?" (Marifa)

"...my treasure." (Lena)

“is this pantsu (underwears)? Where did you get this? Such things! Is this Yu’s? this is really a treasure.” (Nina) At that time Marifa face was already turned like a demon. Her body was trembling, but it was because of anger.

“Lena! What is this? This is absolutely wrong. I definitely won’t tolerate this again in the future!”

Under Marifa continuous preaching, Lena even tremble and scared.

“...you are a tyrant. It’s my treasure, give it back.” (Lena) “If you offend me any further then all of Lena future meal will be Pimasu only.”

Hearing Marifa declaration, Lena put up a despair look. Pimasu, it was a green vegetable similar to the green pepper and has a high nutrition contents but it was extremely bitter. It was a very unpopular food among children.

Due to Marifa ruthless statement, Lena has given up on protesting even though her pantsu treasure was taken.

“...Marifa is horrible.” (Lena)

“What? You’re calling me horrible? You’re the one who is horrible.” (Marifa) After carefully folding the recovered pants, Marifa put it inside her item bag in the same way as earlier.

“So, what do we do now? I believe we just need to wait for master if master don’t want to tell his whereabouts to us. Shouldn’t we just preserve until then?” (Marifa) “But, but, but, I want to meet Yu~” (Nina)

“...want to meet...” (Lena)

Nina expressing it along with her exaggerated body language and Lena only swaying left and right but saying it with intensified glare. Marifa can only sigh.

“I know that Mari-chan wants to meet with Yu too. You only-ouch! It hurts!”

Before Nina can complete her sentence, a hit has come.

“Look, what do we have here? Please don’t be so noisy. Aren’t you just

promoted to C rank? There's something called manners here. And that dark elf, you're only D rank right? Here is the second floor only C rank adventurers are allowed."

All of the people attention immediately turned to Nina and the girl. The one who hit her earlier was Tarim from the 'crimson meteor' clan. Seeing the situation, Nina stood up and gave a bow to Tarim.

"I'm sorry."

Tarim who wanted to cause some trouble was amazed and can only glare at Nina while pressuring her.

"Even if you're a young excellent adventurer, don't get in over your head. Now, move to the another table in the corner."

Nina then moved out and gave her seat to Tarim without retorting. Some people was looking over there and hoped for some development but seeing nothing happened they are disappointed. Some of the people were also now glaring at Tarim.

"What a cocky bastard... he thinks he can do whatever he wants."

"stop that. Tarim belongs to the 'crimson meteor' clan so he acts like that. Meanwhile, Nina doesn't have any backup."

"That giant, he only has a big body. I wanted to hit him."

"How dare he do that to Nina-chan?"

"Nina, is so patient."

It was all said by Nina faction and some saw Marifa walking towards their direction.

"Marifa, where are you going?"

"Don't follow me or I'll not forgive you."

At that moment Marifa looked at Nina faction fans with a killer look, it was as if she can eat a person whole.

"Alright, I won't do that but Marifa please glare at me once more. Where are you going? Please look at me again."

However, before he can speak more some of the Marifa faction dragged that man away.

.....

Inside the Yu mansion, there were dozens of rooms. One of them was the room where Marifa was now in.

“Fufufu~”

Marifa that usually didn't show any emotion that was now singing and humming in joy. She walked towards her wardrobe and seemed to do something to unlock some trap mechanism. If someone wanted to open this wardrobe without unlocking the trap, in a few minutes later that person will only have left as bone. Even if this trap can be breached, there were many more layer of traps that had been installed.

“Nina and Lena has no way of seeing through this.”

At the bottom of the wardrobe, there was a separate compartment. Inside the separate compartment, there was now some spoon, fork, a bundle of hair, pants, and pajamas that was carefully stored.

“yeah, this is perfect.”

Marifa closed it again and reinstalled the trap.

If a thief comes in and looks at the tightly guarded wardrobe, he will expect an expensive treasure hidden. However, when he managed to disarm all the traps, he will still disappear from this world realizing the content of the stash. Indeed, Marifa was horrible.

Chapter 128: Hard Facts

Among the nobles and merchants in the Comer city, there was one conspicuously large mansion. The furniture was on par with nobles from the big city, the chair, tables, paintings, all decorated to please the eyes. It can be easily seen that it was all expensive ones. It can even cause sarcasm for people at how great it was.

Sitting on a sofa Mussu was receiving reports from Jozu.

“Oh, it seemed that Nina hasn’t reached level 40 yet.”

“Yes, the girl didn’t let me see their guild card but I believe their power should be around level 40. Even Lena magic capabilities is possible to be over 40.”

“But, have you confirmed with the girls yet? Because teenagers with level of over 40, no matter how talented that person is, the battle experiences needed to reach that person was enormous and even with 10 years’ a veteran may not reach that level.”

“It’s what I believe at first but their battle wasn’t normal. Ordinary adventurers when dungeoning, it was like 80% exploring and camping with the 20% for battle. However, the girls doing it 80% battle and 20% break. I don’t know if that’s how they normally adventuring. Normal adventurers also only goes out 8 times per month on a quest but the girls had been doing it every day. It was like abnormal, and they seemed to love to battle. Oh, this is delicious. “

“Indeed. What is this drink again?”

“This recipe is from Yu, I just need to add some honey to milk.”

Nungu then explained to Mussu and Jozu who were drinking.

“actually, the honey isn’t a normal one but it came from ant nectar.”

After that an awkward air flow between Mussu and Jozu, of course their expression also changed slightly.

“Ohoho, is that so? But the milk is still hot. I’ll drink later when it’s

cold.”

“Oh, I wonder. I think we can use a magic tool that Yu gave me.”

“Is that such a magic tool to cool down a drink? Was it possible for it to unleash ice magic?”

Mussu mood was gradually getting better hearing such flatter from Jozu but Nungu once again cleared his throat.

“It’s still a prototype and it was addressed to Nina not for us.”

After that sentences once again Jozu hands trembled a little while holding the master craftsman glasswork from the imperial city.

“Speaking of which, the sweets have finished. Can you bring me a new one?”

“Yes sir.”

On the table, there was assorted of sweets but it was not enough since it’s all disappeared. Nungu rang a small bell with pleasant echoing sound and not long after a maid came into the room and handed out new sweets that has been prepared in advance.

Mussu stared at Nunggu but he can’t say anything.

“Thank you... anyway Jozu, how is Nina development?”

“I think I have finished teaching all the basic. They don’t need any more help from me and their future growth is up to them. Is there anything else that you want me to do Mussu-san?”

Hearing Jozu words, Nungu eyebrow reacted with a little flutter. Although Nungu was cold but Mussu thanked today he was a little overkill. Probably because he didn’t like that Mussu was using Jozu to collect information about Nina.

“Nina **【throwing】** and **【Assassination】** skill has a unique combination. However, her attack was too direct and it will be easily dodged. Lena has a great magic power and specialized to be rearguard. She prefers thunder and wind elements of the **【black magic】** and her **【white magic】** are decent too. She is even able to get a 「philosopher」 job in the future. Her

usage of 【barrier】 was protecting her all around but it will consume lots of magic power to always sustain it all the time. Marifa is an 「insect tamer」 and it was really scary at how heinous her insects are. They have different abilities and her own physical abilities isn't far behind from Nina. For the other details, I've write in the paper.”

Mussu then received a paper from Jozu with full of surprise regarding their ability and his own expectations.

“This is incredible... their equipment are also this amazing?”

“Yes, they always go to a blacksmith named Wood. He only runs a small blacksmith in the back alley but apparently the material was given to him from Yu. Yu also passed some of the equipment and magic tool that he finds in the dungeon. So right now, the girls' equipment is even comparable to high B rank adventurer. Their magic tool even makes me envious.”

“Wood, he really is a good blacksmith and he is able to impart a skill to the equipment he made. However, Yu sold the material to the guild through me. How can he still have spare materials for Nina and the girls? Any other thing you need to report?”

“Well... at first when I take this request I thought that the girls were only spoiled adventurers. However, Nina show her seriousness and obediently followed my guidance. Lena was still a child and don't want to deal with monster material but Marifa doing it without even complaining.”

Jozu has been giving high evaluation to Nina and sometimes Nungu just giving out weird expression. But, every time Mussu looked back at Nungu, he has returned to his usual expression.

“The most worrisome thing is whenever I speak ill about Yu. At that moment the girls immediately changed. Nina even comes and attack me with real killing intention. If the girls are sticking together they will be doing fine. However, there's still some issue with the 'crimson meteor'.”

Jozu's face then showed some concern. Mussu and Nungu face also stiffened when they heard that. It was as if the atmosphere around them

has changed. Jozu realized that it was awkward and needed to apologize.

“Sorry, I’m so inconsiderate. However I didn’t think that Nungu-san is interested in some political affairs. Also there’s been some people looking for Joseph.”

“Don’t worry about that. Don’t say anything to the adventurer’s guild about Joseph too.”

Right now Mussu biggest concern will be about Nina’s safety. Jozu also understood that there was a possibility that some people of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan will attack them. Right now, ‘crimson meteor’ guild leader is in absence so instead the vice-leader Deritto is in action. He was known as someone who has been collecting A rank adventurers and recruiting them and it also hindering in Mussu since both of them has the same hobby.

‘Crimson meteor’ is one of the largest group in Comer city. Many B rank and C rank adventurers enrolled to the clan. If a fight breaks out, one can know what will happen. The results of any clan that went against them were clear. Jozu who have seen Yu, knew that he was not a fool and the best thing to stop the conflict was for him to come out.

“Mussu-san, the matter between the girls and ‘crimson meteor’ seemed to be increasing every day. The harassments by the clan members are getting worse. After all the girls seemed to be enduring it for now. But...”

Jozu calmed down a bit. But the ‘crimson meteor’ seemed to be harassing Nina but it was just some tactics of the clan to disturb the girls’ growth. Lena didn’t feel anything about the harassments and yet Marifa didn’t do anything too. He was just an outsider but he can feel the anger swirling inside. Nina on the other hand she doesn’t even feel anything. No matter how you see it, she has been controlling her feelings. Jozu couldn’t guess why was she acting like that.

“Jozu. I don’t think they will be in trouble after all... A rank... there’s no way they can compete.”

“Who-”

Jozu suddenly stopped. He thought of something and repeating what Mussu just said. A rank. Certainly Mussu said that. Jozu became an adventurer at the age of 15 years old. He was promoted to A rank and become recognized for his achievements at the age of 35. It took him two full decades. The A rank that Mussu said must be the boy, Yu. It's not even half a year yet since he registered as an adventurer. However, was that really the boy?

“Mussu-san. Did I hear by mistake, it seemed that Yu has reached A rank?”

When Mussu and Nungu stared at each other expressionlessly because of Jozu question, this time they answered but it was a different kind of pressure.

“That's right. It was unofficial, but Yu strength is now at A rank adventurer level. The last time we met with Yu, it was at the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. Right now, Yu is already at A rank dungeon near the Imperial city. 「Devil's prison」 and he was in the 77F.”

“「Devil's prison」...77F! is that true? At the 74F there was an 「Ancient Dragon」. The ancient dragon that will kill anyone that came in its turf!”

“I don't know how Yu handle the Ancient dragon but if he really defeated it, I'm afraid that his real strength is at S rank and not A rank. Maybe in the next few weeks he can reach the S rank but not now since he just been promoted to B rank.”

It was what Mofisu told to Mussu a few days ago. Jozu at this moment can only feel confusion, headache and disbelieve.

That was normal since if what Mussu said was true, 「Devil's prison」 dungeon is a high level dungeon and even high-level adventurers won't easily mess with it not to mention the ancient dungeon. But knowing that it was Mofisu that said this, it was almost sure that Yu really defeated the ancient dragon.

“Other than raiding the 「Devil's prison」dungeon, I also heard that he has been doing various quest outside of the dungeon.”

“Even outside?”

“That’s what I’ve been told but I don’t know the details but I believe it since it was Yu. Anyway, don’t worry about the ‘crimson meteor’ problem. I will handle it.”

After that, Jozu received some request from Mussu and some even equivalent to the A rank quest. Jozu can only blame his bad luck.

At that time, Mussu also has a bad premonition and it became a reality after a few days.

Chapter 129: Gloat Man

After Jozu left the room with a dark face looking at the list of work that he has to do, Mussu face had a sudden change. There was no sign of his dignity and aristocracy anymore.

“Nungu, what do you think? With this, Jozu has told us about Yu’s household.”

“I think you should refrain from taking action and don’t be an enemy with Yu. That’s my advice but I’m just a butler.”

“I am thinking about Yu’s party. There was Yu, Nina, Lena, Marifa, the Elder lich, the carrion caterpillar subspecies, goblin, fairies, dryad, and in the garden there were high-level undead made using his 【specter magic】, and also some black wolf. I don’t know how powerful it was since it seemed to be ranked up recently. I wonder if we should count the children of the demi-human. Anyway, do you remember what rank was the goblin?”

“I remember Yu said that it was rank 6, weak and not suitable for combat.”

“yes, it can be considered as a weak monster of rank 6. But what to do with that elder lich? If we go, my forces will be led by Joseph, Devin Princess Lara Tonbura, blade dancer Claudia, the promised puriri, Scleractinian killer Madari, the mercenaries Yakumu, Victory bringer Lauren, Ice block Gonroya, Keeper Ranpou and the sharp Jozu. But I am not sure of Joseph will stay on our side when we are fighting with Yu.”

“Instead of a possibility, I am pretty sure that Joseph definitely will be our enemy if we’re fighting against Yu since Joseph-san seemed to be fond of him. We will be in even bigger trouble if Lara-san and Claudia-san were defending him.”

Mussu listened to Nungu words without refuting. If Joseph joined with Yu, Lara and Claudia that has a crush and are in love with Joseph will also turn their backs and the outcome can be easily imaginable.

“That is why for now I don’t suggest to turn Yu-san into Mussu-san’s enemy.”

“Nungu, it’s not that I want to be his enemy but sooner or later, Yu will become our enemy. After all, Yu is...”

“Is it because of the founding of a new country?”

Mussu confirmed by a nod and drank a glass of wine all at once instead of the milk. It was also something that Yu have told to Mussu when they were discussing inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.

“Do you think Houdon kingdom and the surrounding nations will allow the establishment of a new kingdom?”

“Probably not, even if it was happening it won’t be recognized since they need to have a land and resources and the new kingdom won’t have such things.”

“But the thing that Yu told us, there’s a wandering merchant. I believe that is already a rebellious act and most likely a war will break out sooner or later. I will also be forced to join since I’m a nobility. However, who is ordering that merchant I wonder.”

“I just want to believe that it won’t happen.”

Mussu also agreed that the best course is if that it doesn’t happen at all.

“Me too but the worst thing is that Yu will be our enemy if things continue like this. I don’t want that.”

At that time hearing Mussu words, Nungu can only stood in silence by his side.

.....

As Jozu said, the harassment of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan towards Nina has been increasing. Jozu has given his report to Mussu but he isn’t ordered to do something. Jozu managed to learn that the harassment was done under Deriddo’s order.

Everytime Nina reached out her hand and try to take a request form on the quest board, someone always took it first before her. At first, they

always pretend that it was only happened by chance but nowadays they do it in the open.

Behind Nina, adventurers of the 'crimson meteor' clan was standing by and they mocked her from time to time. This level of harassment was unbearable but despite all of that Nina still act normally.

"...Nina, aren't you angry?"

Marifa didn't say anything more since what she want to say is exactly the same as what Lena just asked.

Actually, Nina has talked with Joseph about it before. It was because the enemy was a big clan. If it was solved by force, it will be simple but it wasn't that easy so Nina continued to endure based on Joseph suggestion.

Nina wasn't a patient girl but she signaled to Lena and Marifa not to do anything. If a fight occurred, then all of her hardships enduring all of this will be nothing.

"Angry? Why?"

Lena and Marifa were stunned hearing Nina words. Although Lena and Marifa were ready to break out but they can't even see a hint of anger on Nina's face.

"Oh, that's right. I'm really angry! Maybe I will hit the limit of my patience soon."

Seeing Lena and Marifa expression, Nina pretended to be angry and ended the act in a hurry as she went up to the second floor.

"Nina, does she think it was a joke?"

"I don't know... however we need to stick with Nina till the end."

"Yes."

Marifa replied shortly and in her mind she makes it clear that she should stand on her side.

Nina then went up to the second floor and took a seat in the corner. She took out the dagger that she got recently from Woods and lined it up on

the table.

It was two daggers, one made of Orichalcum and one from adamantium the similarities between the two was that they are made from black dragon fangs and claws. Even if it was hidden by the sheath, anyone can tell that it was a very sharp dagger.

But what made it special for Nina was that the dagger was made from black dragon material that Yu acquired. Even though they were separated but through the weapons which were made from black dragon material that Yu gathered made her feel a special kind of connection with Yu.

“...Nina, why are you grinning?”

“Please be careful, since it looks like an expensive equipment, someone might steal it even though we’re here.”

Lena and Marifa who came up to the second floor look at Nina appearance that was different than usual and she was actually relieved that Nina was cheering up.

“Ehehe, it’s because I’m happy right now~”

Nina then started to polishing the dagger using a piece of cloth. She was polishing it carefully until it was shiny.

However, at that moment, a red liquid coming down from above her head.

“Ah, sorry. I didn’t see you here. Earlier I am stumbled and messed up the liquor. Sorry, right now you’re soaked.”

The true identity of that red liquid was fruit wine that Tarim was drinking. The sweet smell of the fruit wine emanated from Nina body which was now wet. Even her hair was sticking to her cheeks because of the tacky of the fruit wine.

Lena was frenzied and wanted to complain to Tarim but Tarim apologized, even though while laughing and giddy. His attitude was like pouring extra fire at Lena’s anger. Even the adventurers around can’t put up with the ‘crimson meteor’ way of treating Nina. Some even shouting so

Lena will go and fight.

“This dagger...is from Yu...”

Nina didn't feel sad or dirty at all because of the fruit wine on her body. The fruit wine was sticky and caused an uncomfortable feeling. Hair stuck on the cheeks, clothes sticking to the skin. However, it all can be cleaned after a bath.

The weapon that Nina got from Yu on the other hand, armor, decoration were now dirty. It was her limit and she might let it go but what Tarim said was unforgiveable.

“Look, such a dirty dagger. It's better if you threw it away.”

At that moment, Nina clenched the black dragon handle that was made by Woods after pouring his heart and soul on it. At that instant, it was already launched directed on Tarim's neck.

Among the abuzz ambient, Deriddo was looking with a gloating look.

Chapter 130: 3 vs 3

Nina performed 《Quick slash》 towards Tarim and just in time, he defended using his prided Damascus steel shield. Tarim was a member of the 'crimson meteor' clan and was an expert on using the shield. Using his experience, it was easy for him to defend from Nina's attack.

However, the next scene shocked everyone. Tarim Damascus shield has been torn in two. All the adventurers around can't hide their shock from this. There are many C rank and above adventurers present. They all knew the hardness of Damascus steel. Even a shabby armor made from Damascus steel, the hardness was more than enough to be called reliable. That's why the scene where Nina dagger easily split the Damascus shield was spectacular. The onlookers were witnessing some kind of incredible scene.

On the other hand, Tarim managed to defend himself from Nina's attack using the shield but there was still some scratch about 15cm long on his hand.

“You... your dagger cut through my shield?”

Tarim was surpriced, because it was a shield that he was so proud of. Nina called her dagger black dragon fang and black dragon claw respectively from the one on his right and left. She pulled back the black dragon fang and the black dragon claw was ready to be launched.

Without even a hint hesitation, Nina launched the attack at his fatal point. Tarim noticed it a little bit too slow. At that time, anyone knew that his late reaction will mean his death. The black dragon claw was now coming at him but rose flower grew from the floor and blocked the black dragon claw. One after the other roses grew until it entwined Nina body.

“You think I will let you?”

It was Deriddo fourth rank 【black magic】, 《bramble restraint》. The 'crimson meteor' clan was relieved seeing that Tarim was safe but other adventurers were looking at them with an unpleasant look.

“Bloodshed in adventurer’s guild is a serious violation. Nina even without a clan dares to attack Tarim of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan. Without a doubt, she was at fault and everyone here were the eye-witnesses.”

“Damn it! It was because he harassed her first.”

“It’s was some chatter, not something big.”

“It’s not just a chatter!”

Many of the adventurers around were biting their lips holding back their anger, but under Deriddo’s gaze, everyone fell silent.

On the second floor, the commotion and a glimpse of Derrido were attracting attention. Jozu silently popped and push through the silent adventurers.

“Deriddo, what is the meaning of this? On the other day aren’t you agree that you won’t step in between Nina and the ‘crimson meteor’ clan member dispute?”

Jozu was asking at Deriddo however his heart was full of insecurity. Deriddo thought for a while before answering.

“Ah, I certainly promised to the earlier that I won’t be involved but, the condition isn’t that good. So, I think I will just cancel that agreement?”

Nina was restrained by the rose plants and it doesn’t show any sign of lessening. Lena at this moment was already holding her staff and prepare to unleash her spell. Marifa still putting a straight face but from both of her arms and elbow, countless black insects were crawling and prepare to be launched at any time.

“If you bring Yu Sato in front of me, I will forgive it if he apologizes while rubbing his head on the floor.”

“...there’s no need to apologize.” (Lena)

“Are you asking for my master to apologize? You are inferior to him in every aspect, he will rather be dead than to apologize.” (Marifa)

Inside the girls’ heart, they don’t feel obliged at all to apologize.

“Oh, I would take the apology before but now, it seemed that the leader Yu Sato is running away?”

Nina killing intent raised again under Deriddo provocation. Once again he was showing a gloating look because it's all going according to his plan.

“Joze, as you can see that this matter can't be settled in the discussion. How about we settle it in a battle. Since we can't do it in the adventurer's guild, let say, we do it in the grassland. It was around 1km from the Comer city north gate. Therefore, are you agreeing? We will settle it in 3 versus 3. I don't want to be called bullying with my clan's number. So, are you agree or you want to turn the tail?”

“...running away? It will be good if you do it because it's your defeat.”

“As Lena said it. You guys better be prepared to run away.”

Deriddo then released Nina from her constraint and soon, the battle between 'crimson meteor' clan and the girls will happen.

Nina without saying anything took the dagger in her hand that has a trace of fruit wine, clean it with a cloth and hugged it to her chest. Joze felt that the situation has worsened but the worst was yet to come. The 'crimson meteor' was the largest clan in Comer city. In order to keep their powerhouse, they kept on recruiting rookie adventurers from surrounding village. Now, the total number of their member is exceeding two hundred.

On the grassland on the north of Comer city, the 'crimson meteor' clan adventurers are already gathering. However, there was no sign of Siam and his two lackey. They were busy training around the dungeon in Houdon kingdom. Aside from them, 'crimson meteor' clan member that were not present are only around forty people which were busy doing quest.

“Deriddo-san, do you want me to participate?”

“No, do you want to do the dirty work?”

Tarim won't differentiate even if he was facing woman or children however the decision was on Deriddo as the acting leader. Tarim himself

know that he has harassed Nina but now his shield is broken so he is not allowed to say something else.

“Deriddo-san, they are coming. But what’s with that number of people?”

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members behind Deriddo were faltering seeing the number of adventurers that were coming behind Nina. The number is approximately five hundred people.

“Kukuku, it’s as planned. They are just small clans that are trying to lure them in.”

Once again Deriddo gave a gloating look while rising his glasses using his middle finger.

.....

Inside Comer city adventurer’s guild, it was always crowded however at the moment it was as if it was closed. Collet has heard of what’s happening from another receptionist that is why she is in a bad mood. She wanted to go but with such a strong sense of responsibility, Collet can’t abandon the workplace. Only cold hearted one like Rebecca saying “Collet, I will leave for a while” without thinking much and following after Nina.

“Uuh... I’m also worried about Nina.”

At that time, Collet heard the sound of adventurer’s guild door opened. Collet tried to cheer herself up by giving a greeting.

“La, Lalit? You’ve returned?”

Lalit suddenly disappeared from the guild and no one knew where he went. As if seeing a ghost, Collet confirmed several times until she accepted the fact that indeed it was Lalit. However, Lalit’s expression was disheartened.

“I’m a useless guy... leave me alone.”

“No, there’s something more important!”

“No, I want to hide... Collet-chan, please hide me.”

“Don’t joke around! Nina is in a dangerous situation!”

Lalit hearing the words about Nina immediately shocked as if his eyes going to come out. After that, he listened to what happened from Collet.

“I won’t allow this... ‘Crimson meteor’ clan, those bastards! If they dare to do harm Nina-chan.”

“Anyway Lalit, they are in the grassland in the north of Comer city gate. Do you also know where Joseph is? Hey Lalit, wait!”

Without even a second of delay, Lalit came out from the adventurer guild. He even opened the door by force and causing it to break while ran and left behind a cloud of dust.

“If only Yu-san was around at times like this, everything will be okay...”

Chapter 131: Mask

“You all, what do you want coming here?”

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members were screaming towards the group of adventurers that were grouping behind Nina.

“Speak for yourself! It’s not like we’re not allowed to come here. We are only here to see just in case you’re doing something cowardly like bullying my Lena-chan!”

The fans of Lena spoke out and it was clear that they are not a clan that backing them up but the fans club. People from other fans club, Nina and Marifa faction was spouting things like “You guys are ugly” or “perverted men” towards the ‘crimson meteor’ clan.

“Hey, they are not our opponents. Anyway, we just need to win the battle and they can’t do anything. Since it was 3 vs 3 , only two win is enough. It’s simple. Even if you’re now only an outer member of the clan, if you win you’ll be promoted to an inner member.”

On Deriddo words, that the winner will be promoted to the inner circle made the member of ‘crimson clan’ elated. Nina battle opponents will be Tarim, everyone can tell that. However, Lena and Marifa opponents were still not decided so everyone wanted this chance or at least take this opportunity to be promoted, but what’s going to happen if they lose?

“So, stop your bullshit and battle. You guys are only hiding behind Nina. You don’t even dare to offend us directly.”

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan showed some bossy attitude.

“Are you saying that we’re afraid? We’re not.”

Those words were said by Brit of the ‘steel’ clan. Not far from him you also can see Eckart and Muga.

(TL note: muga appear in episode 63 for more details, Eckart is there on C rank test and Brit at marifa first dungeon episode 68-71) The words from Deriddo was like a threat but Brit and others didn’t care even when they received glares from the ‘crimson meteor’ clan members.

“So, Nina, if we defeated you, you will also have to join to our clan. How about that? And all the people behind you too.”

Of course, this was also Deriddo’s hidden plan. If Nina joined the ‘crimson meteor’ clan, it will be clear that other adventurers can’t interfere again with their own clan member management. At this time, Deriddo also examining the people that were gathering behind Nina and the girls. It was an unbelievable amount of people to be gathered in such short amount of time.

Of course, he didn’t know that it was actually Nina, Lena and Marifa fans. The number of people was so varied, from merchants to adventurers, from mercenaries to high-rank adventurers and it was like of a mix of every clan. So Deriddo can only think that there was someone that is pulling all the strings behind them, But if they agree to the condition and becoming a part of ‘crimson meteor’ clan later, with the addition of around five hundred more people, ‘crimson meteor’ clan will be a much bigger powerhouse and they can expand their influence even more further throughout the Houdon kingdom with their numbers. If that happens, fame and glory is possible to be achieved by utilizing the momentum.

“If Nina and the girl lose we need to join the ‘crimson meteor’? it’s a damn trap.”

The one who said that was Cerro, he was a high-rank adventurer but also a mercenary.

“Oh, you talk big about supporting but deep down you also don’t believe in Nina? If you don’t have the guts, you better be silence. You guys are just cowards.”

Of course, those who came with Nina, there were a high-rank adventurer but they know that this is not their battle.

Deriddo was of course giving no chance to reject the request, in this case, he took a glance at Nina to see her reaction but she didn’t seem to have any intention to say anything. More importantly, Marifa and Lena seemed to be prepared to go to battle anytime.

“Fiuh, I’m glad I make it in time. All of you, what do you think you’re

doing? Please stop it now.”

It was Mussu that come and appeared from the side of the two warring factions. Behind him Nungu, Joseph and Lalit can be seen.

“Deriddo-san, sorry for the wait, Joseph is now here. If you want, you can ask about what happened to him.”

“Hahaha, Mussu-san the matter about Joseph we can talk about it later. This is another problem that isn’t related to that.”

Deriddo looks at Joseph with hostility and it was clear that there was some kind of dispute between them but Joseph ignored it.

“Jozu, are you there, come and explain to me.” (Joseph)

At that time when Mussu appeared, Jozu who has been hiding all this time was grabbed by Joseph on the neck.

“So, what’s the story?” (Joseph)

“It was probably another attempt to find out where is Yu.” (Jozu) “Do you think I don’t know? Don’t lie to me.” (Joseph)

“I,I’m not. You can ask Claudia. I met her when she was shopping.” (Jozu) Jozu quickly said what is in his mind.

“Alright, I’ll confirm it later.” (Joseph)

The pressure coming from Joseph on his neck made him want to vomit, it was even hard to breathe and he want to lose his consciousness.

“Lalit, and where are you all this time? You’ve been missing!” (Joseph) Joseph also doesn’t miss the fact that Lalit is there.

“Joseph, I just returned from searching where is Yu. Let’s talk about it later.” (Lalit) “This is bad. If the ‘crimson meteor’ clan does something to Nina-chan, even Yu won’t stay quiet.” (Joseph) “That moron doesn’t even worry about offending a whole clan. Even if it was you, Joseph, he won’t hesitate to fight.” (Lalit) Lalit than glanced sideways but Joseph now was looking at Deriddo.

“It’s useless to argue now.”

“that’s right, Lalit.”

Deriddo and Mussu now were looking at each other.

“I am asking; do you have any intention to stop the fight?” (Mussu)
“Mussu Earl, if we stopped now, we will lose our reputation so I’m sorry I don’t have that intention. Considering that the ‘crimson meteor’ is a big clan, we have our pride to uphold.” (Deriddo) “I didn’t mean it like that. But it will be a trouble.” (Mussu) “What trouble? You’re making us lose face here.” (Deriddo)

“worse than losing face. If Yu knew about it, it will be serious.” (Mussu)
“Yu? Yu Sato? He is no longer staying in Comer city.” (Deriddo) Although Mussu was trying his best to calm it down but he didn’t think Deriddo will change his mind.

“We can’t waste time like this. We need to prepare.” (Deriddo) After that, Deriddo is talking to the clan.

“Marifa is D rank but we can’t get complacent. Raigo, come out!”

Mussu that heard that noticed.

“Lalit, Marifa opponent will be C rank adventurer Raigo.”

The one that was called forward by Deriddo is C rank adventurer Raigo. His job is 「Gladiator」 and 「Light Swordsman」, a typical melee combatant.

“Raigo, the enemy is a 「Tamer」 and 「Insect master」. Do you know what you have to do?”

“Leave it to me. I’ve fought several times against tamers and insect masters. Certainly the insects going to be annoying but I can deal with it using the basic technique.”

Hearing Raigo words, Deriddo made a smile.

After all, Deriddo has a magic tool that is equipped with 【Appraisal LV5】. Deriddo has been examining Marifa’s status using the glasses power and determined that her skill isn’t losing from Raigo. However since the two demons that Marifa tamed also has some dangerous skill,

he also explained about it to Raigo.

“Joseph, can you stop holding my neck?”

It was spoken in a sorry voice because he has been strangled all along.

“Oh, what are you going to do? Are you going to sneak again and try to attack someone?”

After that, Joseph increased the pressure and while foaming Jozu muttered and lost his consciousness.

(Who even want to fight with a muscle brain like you?)

“Miss-chan you better be prepared.”

“Are you talking to me? You’re the one who should be prepared. If we win, we want the whole ‘crimson meteor’ clan to give Nina apologies and you should disassemble your clan. If you can’t do that, I won’t feel content as my Master’s subordinate.”

“This, this is amazing!”

Those who heard Marifa’s words is cheering and excited. Even a girl was showing her bravery, they can’t be losing to her.

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan member was starting to curse at Marifa after hearing that. At that time, even Lena was cheering for Marifa but soon she noticed that there is a strange person wearing a weird equipment standing next to her. However, no matter what that person was wearing, she knows who it is. The helmet made from bamboo cover the person face entirely but Lena knew well.

“...Kuro do you think you can hide with that?”

“Lena-dono, this is something made to show my mark.”

“...mark? What is that?”

“I think I can be a hero in bamboo mask.”

Lena thought that it was stupid for her to ask about it in the first place. Since the battle between Marifa and Raigo were about to begin, she started to cheer and didn’t listen to Kuro again.

Chapter 132: The strength

Raigo was using a weird sword called Shamshir and it was made from Mithril. As preparation, he exercises and swiftly performed some moves. The sword tore through the air and it was easy to discern that Raigo's ability was exceptional.

Raigo calmly walked towards Marifa.

“Is this all? You're going alone?”

It wasn't only Raigo, Marifa's words shocked everyone. They were showing an expression asking what are you saying because everyone understood what the meaning of her question was. Even Raigo was now standing a with red face full of anger.

“Alone? Do you think I need others to help?”

“Then, don't make an excuse later. I already offered you to get some help-“

Raigo launched an attack to stop Marifa from completing her sentence. Of course, everyone was surprised because it can be considered as a sly attack but they can't complain to anyone. This was not a formal battle like Knights do. There were no rules or referee here. Even life and death can happen in this battle.

The shamshir was directed towards Marifa's neck. It will be the end. Once the sword rested in her neck, she won't have any other option than surrendering. Secretly in his heart Raigo thought that it would be an easy job, however those thoughts were overridden when the sound of his sword clashing with another metal could be heard.

Raigo quickly stepped back and look towards Marifa. In front of Marifa, a black wall existed.

“What is that?”

The true identity of the black wall is 「Fog flying ants」 that lived in the deepest layer of 「Wood Garden」 dungeon. Despite their small size, they were heavy and their body are as hard as steel. Such an attack will be

easily deflected by them. That is how the attack was stopped just now.

“So, you’re just a coward and your attack is bad.”

At that moment, Raigo targeted the gap between the ants using 【sword skill】, 《disturbance thrust》. It managed to break through the ants’ defenses however Marifa wasn’t there anymore. She was already ten meters away while riding on top of Coro.

“That’s quick.”

“This can’t even be considered as life threatening battle. I am surprised that you are so weak.”

Raigo realized what Marifa meant when she said that. He felt some pressure and in the next second, there was a pain coming from the back of his neck. It was torn off and there was a big wound. Raigo also look at his hand and screamed.

“Ugh.”

His hand was swelling up as big as 20 cm and in the middle of it, there was a small bite wound from an insect.

“Can I give you some advice? It is better that you take care of that wound or you will bleed to death.”

Raigo quickly sat down, and took out some ointment and he even kneaded some herbs. He treated the wounds on his neck and arms. Raigo, at first, thought this battle would finish quickly and it would be him who had the upperhand, however, the result was reversed and he can’t even do anything.

“Did you think you can win just like that? I will now be serious.”

Although Raigo said that, his appearance was awkward and the ‘crimson meteor’ clan members could only look at him worriedly. Raigo was now filled with anger. He didn’t realize that there was a white fog drifting nearing his feet. The true identity of the white fog was none other than the 「cloud panther」. Raigo had heard from Deriddo before the battle that there was a cloud panther Marifa had tamed. It wasn’t like any

ordinary cloud panther; it has a special skill 【sea of cloud】. It has an ability to manipulate clouds. The clouds will make any detection and 【awareness】 skill unusable inside the sea of clouds. It can be a hiding place and if you are trapped inside, it is clear that the enemy will be the one that gains the upper hands.

The sea of cloud has spread several tens meters and it has piled up to the height of Raigo waist. Raigo realized that it was an obvious defeat. Facing Marifa under such circumstances, he can only feel a sense of panic rising.

Something suddenly approached him. His ankles are now wrapped by Orchid's long tail. (Tl note: orchid is the name of the cloud panther)

Raigo tried to attack Orchid but under the sea of cloud, there was no way for him to find where is Orchid. At the same time, a black arrow came aimed at him. Raigo used his hand to grab the arrow and stop it.

“Bow skill of this degree, do you think-Gya!”

Raigo couldn't finish his sentence.

“There's nothing more stupid than grabbing my arrow.”

The true identity of the black arrow is a normal arrow that is covered with 「bullet ants」.

After that, the cry of Raigo that was attacked by the bullet ants' poison could be heard. It was screeching and echoed around. Raigo wanted to push away the bullet ants using 【body enhance】. However, it was too late. His whole body had been bitten by the bullet ants and the poison was going to react soon.

Marifa calmly walked towards Raigo that can't move because of the poison.

“Do you want to continue?”

“I...”

“What? I can't hear you.”

“I surrender...”

The first battle of 'crimson meteor' against a nameless girl resulted in complete victory. Of course Marifa's fans were cheering and dancing. After all, Marifa showed them her overwhelming strength. On the other hand, the 'crimson meteor' clan can only look and glare at Nina and the rest.

The smile from Deriddo's face immediately disappeared. After all, Marifa officially was only a D rank adventurer and she only has two monsters by her side. What made Deriddo despise her even more was she actually won by using the insects and Raigo couldn't even put up a fight.

Next, the opponent will be Lena since she was prepared to go already. This time Deriddo was putting extra caution because he feels some anxiety. Once again he takes a look at Nina's status using the magic glasses like what he did to Marifa. However, this time the magic tool was not successful after all Lena is always keeping up **【Barrier】** that is blocking it. The glasses have **【Appraisal LV5】** but still can't tell.

"Kota, you go next."

"Deriddo-san, the opponent this time is only C rank. Aren't you afraid that people will call us cowards?"

"I rather be called that than have the 'crimson meteor' clan disbanded. Are you going against my order?"

"Ah, no. Alright, I'll go."

Lalit saw that Kota was the one that was going to battle next.

"That is Kota. He is a B rank that specializes in damage output."

"Deriddo is sending out B ranker, do you think Lena will lose?"

"Lena-chan will not necessarily lose, however, it will be bad if Kota injures Lena. If that happens, I will send him to hell."

Lena and Kota are now standing 30m away from each other however it was already within each other's killing zone.

"Miss-chan, don't think bad of me but this is the vice-leader's instruction. Please."

“...rather than talking. I will defeat you.”

Kota gathered some magic power and took out his own staff. Without even chanting, his magic was completed. It was the fourth rank **【black magic】**, 《explosion》. Even though it was only fourth rank magic, the scariest factor was the speed that exceeds other B ranks.

“Joseph, although Lena can chant so fast, but this time he did it without chanting? Or is it only my imagination and he actually had it prepared before?”

“be quiet and just watch.”

Kota actually does what Mussu thought. Lena also knew that Kota is able to use **【no chanting】** skill and in this kind of battle between magic, it was obvious that victory and defeat was decided by who can cast their skill faster. However, Lena was still standing there expressionless.

“Miss, my magic has been completed. Will you surrender or die?”

“...is that the best you can do?”

Hearing Lena’s words, Kota’s pride as a B ranker was hurt.

“Don’t blame me if you die!”

When the 《explosion》 skill was launched towards Lena, Nungu and Jozu (editors note: i thought Jozu passed out?) had already come in front of Mussu to protect him. The 《explosion》 made contact with Lena’s **【Barrier】** and the ground around it turned up by the blast. Causing some dust cloud to formed. When the dust was cleared, Lena was still standing there unmoved.

“My, that explosion was stopped by the **【Barrier】**?”

Lena’s fans were all ecstatic. They are shouting that little girl is the best. Of course, Lena didn’t miss the fans reaction and paid their expectation.

“...now it’s my turn. Pumpkin hat...”

Lena then took out a pumpkin hat from her item bag. The other was looking, but she did that surely not for a joke. The men of Lena’s fans

however were excited, Lena looked so cute with her pumpkin hat and so lovely.

“Kota, what are you doing? Prepare another magic!”

“This is... miss-chan’s power suddenly increased!”

Kota was trying to unleash his strongest spell but he was surprised looking at the enormous magical power that has gathered at the end of Lena’s milled staff. Kota was in panic and tried to chant another stronger spell.

“Stupid. He’s panicking seeing the opponent’s spell.”

Kota who’s been acting strange seeing Lena’s magic can’t be missed by Deriddo.

Kota started casting after Lena but the spell was completed at the same time. It showed just how fast Kota was with his chanting and he really deserved respect.

Kota’s magic was sixth rank **【black magic】** 《Heavy Blizzard》. Lena’s magic was sixth rank **【black magic】**, 《Dancing Thunder》 however under the pumpkin hat’s ability, the mana consumption was increased by ten-fold for the price of increasing the magic by one rank. The result of that pumpkin hat, Lena is unleashing seventh rank **【black magic】**, 《Wind and Thunder》.

In front of Lena, a huge ice spear filled the view. It was as if a wall of ice was coming and approaching her. Lena wasn’t worried, however, the spectators were screaming. Lena only focused on her own spell so it will hit.

Disaster was the exact words to describe it.

Thunder and wind came raging from Lena staff and in an instant blew away the ice wall. After seeing his best magic beaten, Kota quickly made a hole in the ground using earth spell and hid in it. He was saved in a nick of time.

The thunder and wind was raging and violently moved pass the top of

the hole where Kota is hiding and was now heading towards Deriddo.

“It will hit Deriddo-san.”

“There is not enough time to escape. Raise the 【barrier】!”

“Are you stupid? Do you think that 【barrier】 can stop it?”

The members of ‘crimson meteor’ clan are now in panic. They are even trying to flee before Deriddo escaped.

“Don’t panic. All stand behind me.”

Deriddo’s words made the ‘crimson meteor’ clan members regain their composure and stand behind him.

Deriddo casted Seventh rank 【Spirit magic】, 《world tree》. It was a tree that protects everything underneath it’s branch. It then defended against the 《Wind and Thunder》. The tree shuddered and there was an echo of fierce abnormal noise as if the wood was being carved with a sharp knife. The 《world tree》 was now competing against 《Wind and Thunder》.

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members were relieved and truly Deriddo was worthy to be praised. When the 《world tree》 disappeared, Lena was already standing in front of the hole where Kota was hiding. From the hole, a figure of a man can be seen, that seems to be surrendering.

“Well... does that mean we lost?”

“It’s a lie right? Does it mean... the ‘crimson meteor’ clan will be disband?”

Of course one by one the members of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan were shocked. Even Deriddo. He never imagined that the clan will lose to three girls. He was already dreaming about the plan when those people joined the clan. Deriddo who didn’t think that it was possible became stunned. Even Lalit’s voice that was declaring victory of Nina’s side can’t be heard by him anymore.

At this point, Nina is standing in front of Deriddo.

“So... this battle is over and it’s my win.”

The girls that didn't even speak a word since the battle started were now speaking with a hint of anger.

Chapter 133: Who is coming?

After listening to Nina's words, Tarim tried to move and strangle Nina using strings made of magic. However Nina suddenly appeared from below Tarim's feet and executed **【dagger skill】**, 《Shining strike》 directly at him. Nina was the center of attention as she suddenly disappeared from in front of Deriddo. Nungu and Joseph couldn't even follow her movement.

“Stop!”

Deriddo was the only one who realized what happened and tried to stop Nina. He was using rank 4**【spirit magic】**, 《bramble restraint》.

(Tl note: previous time it was black magic but it seemed the author change it to spirit magic)

However, Nina easily cut the roses that were growing using the black dragon fang on her left hand. The dagger sharpness combined with Nina's strength easily break through the spell. After that Deriddo still tried to stop her by triggering rank 5 **【spirit magic】**, 《Rose Shield》.

It sprouted between Tarim and Nina as if to separated them by force. Nina didn't care as her right hand was still executing 《Shining strike》 and at that point the black dragon claw in her right hand collided with the wall of roses, something incredible occurs.

Some parts of the 《Rose Shield》 disappeared. The 《Shining strike》 goes through he wall of roses.

(What happened? Is it a chant failure? Such a thing, I can't believe it.”

At first, that is what Deriddo thought. A failure in chanting but he also wasn't sure since Deriddo has a passive skill of **【no chanting】**. Derrido can activate magic without requiring a chant so failing the chant procedures wasn't an option.

At this time, Nina's 《Shining strike》 was on its way towards Tarim neck. But the short time that Deriddo made for him was enough for him to raise his shield. Once again Tarim raised a shield and the dagger that

was made from Damascus steel met a wall. It was only by luck that the black dragon claw dagger was caught in the middle of splitting the shield in two and rested there.

Really, it was only because of Tarim's good luck that he was able to escape his death. It wasn't because of Tarim skill, also not because of Deriddo that made the opportunity. Nina's attack was stopped because it merely got caught on the shield. It was Tarim's luck that he was able to escape without scratches as the black dragon claw now retracted from the shield.

A small cut from the black dragon claw dagger was enough to even kill a man. Right now it was coated with a powerful neurotoxin and will cause a person to bleed. A few minutes later if it wasn't treated by a high level **【white magic】** or **【sacred magic】**, the person will most likely be dead.

The 'crimson meteor' clan member has now realized the situation and trying to stop Nina in a hurry. Nina on the other hand already prepared to launch the next attack. She twisted her body and her back was facing Tarim. She drew both the black dragon fangs and black dragon claw in front and utilizing another **【dagger skill】**, 《Spinning double sword strike》.

The 'crimson meteor' clan looked at Nina and her unnatural action, they realized that Nina is trying to do something as the **【dagger skill】** was going to be triggered.

At that time, however, a weird sound can be heard. Deriddo as a dark elf with excellent hearing couldn't miss this thing.

The location of the source of the sound was near where the Nina followers are standing. The sound caused people to close their ears. It was like a cursed sound. The sound of countless glass and bottles being broken. Nina only heard it once but she could never have forgotten about it. On that day, it has been burned on her mind.

“What happened? This girl suddenly stopped moving.”

“Did she get scared?”

“No, wait, something is wrong. Over there!”

The 'crimson meteor' clan one by one noticed it. The adventurers and mercenaries that were rooting for Nina have taken out their weapons and scattered around making a circle. The people only know the rumor about it but they won't mistake it. It was a special skill **【Open Gate】**. Nobody knows what was going to come out from this gate and no one knew how much damage will be caused.

The crack in space became bigger and bigger, from a hole until it became an empty, vacant lot. Everyone was nervous from the bottom of their heart. They don't know where the other gate was connected to and can only hope it wasn't somewhere dangerous.

However, there were some people that were thinking differently than the others. Nungu and Mussu that were tense before were now smiling. Joseph only stared because he knew a demon may appear, Jozu was putting up an unpleasant expression while Kuro was kneeling.

“Something came out!”

One of the adventurers was shouting. His hand was gripping his weapon so hard that the color of his arm was changing.

Not long after, a hand came out from inside the gate. A normal hand will be full of flesh, skin, however, what came out is only bones, bare bones.

Seeing that hand, everyone felt horror and despair since it might be connected to a dungeon. Followed after is the skeleton's face. In the place where the eyes should be located, it was changed by two red mysterious light. The skeleton wore a robe and it turns out to be an elder lich.

“Aaa...”

The voice wasn't a scream anymore; it was like a sign of giving up. After all, elder lich is a powerful monster. Just a single glance and everyone knew how powerful it was. Who can blame them? If the first monster that came out was an elder lich, who knows what powerful monster will come out later.

Low-level adventurers around the gate can feel cold sweat dripping and

just by the gaze of the elder lich, it was as if there is something gripped their hearts. The next scene makes everyone even more surprised. The elder lich was kneeling towards the gate. As if it was waiting for a king.

“Why is it acting like that!”

“I don’t know but you listen to me! That elder lich is kneeling! Don’t you think a more powerful monster will come out?”

“A stronger monster than elder lich?”

“It must be a demon lord.”

The face of everyone around turned ugly. They know that if they make a single mistake, they will be minced to pieces.

“Master, it’s okay. There are only some small fish around here.”

The Elder lich spoke and it wasn’t uncommon. Many high ranking magicians that studied monsters knew that elder lich was intelligent. As a high-level monster, it can even command many undead under it. But that sentence only increased the horror. The elder lich was calling for its master. Only those who knew about the lich including Lalit don’t felt worried.

“Is that true? Aren’t you exaggerating?”

“No, there will be no one here that could harm you.”

“Alright then please for a bit. I will come out.”

....

“... that voice.”

“I am not sure but...”

When hearing the voice that was coming from inside the gate was a boy, Joseph ears begun twitching. Marifa, her body was trembling. Lena was using her staff to support her body to stand.

“Shiro, I told you, shiro, wait! Ah, Odonno-san, wait!”

From the gate, a boy emerges along with a couple figures. However, the voice that was coming from the gate sounded familiar and made people

wanted to see who that boy is.

“So, it seems like we have finished leveling.”

“I still need around 5-6 percent more.”

“Yes, master.”

After knowing that it was Yu, Marifa immediately ran to his direction but she was blocked by the elder lich.

“Back away or I’ll kill you.”

“Master, is that goblin is your slave too? A goblin is useless, from now on you only need me to protect you and you will be safe.”

“Are you saying that I’m useless? A pile of bones like you, do you want me to send you back to the netherworld?” (kuro)

“Russ, stop that.”

The elder lich who was quarelling with Marifa and Kuro stopped when his name was called. Yu was not really worried as he looked at the three and then look at the crowd and found Lalit.

“Lalit, where are Nina and Lena?”

“They are over there. But I advise you to not do anything.”

Yu walked towards Nina and Lena. On the way, his gaze met with Joseph and nods. It was as if Joseph was saying that he has kept his promise. Then Yu walked again ignoring him.

“Aren’t you going to say anything to me?”

The first one that he approached was Lena. He noticed that she was trembling and on top of her head, she was wearing the pumpkin hat that increases mana consumption.

“Ah, it seemes that we have to talk later.”

When Lena heard that she was confused and looked at Yu. Behind Lena, the ‘crimson meteor’ clan member was approaching. In the front was Tarim that was running towards him while shouting.

“That black hair. It’s the brat, Yu Sato! You can’t run away now.”

Tarim was still holding the damaged Damascus shield and utilizing **【shield technique】**, 《Shield charge》.

“Idiots.”

Russ who was standing on the side could hardly catch Yu’s mutter. The next seconds, everyone is thinking that Yu will be hit, but in fact, Tarim is now moving across the air. Tarim’s physique was like a giant. 264cm tall and weighing around 250 kg. If all of the equipment was taken into consideration, he easily exceeded 300kg, but right now he was blown away in the air.

“AAAAAAAAA!”

Everyone can only see how high was he was blown away by the only thing that they can hear were Tarim’s screams. The next second, a tremor occurred with a large hole made in the ground. Tarim was in the center of that hole faintly breathing. The shield of Damascus now has a hole in it. On the mithril armor that he wore, there is a mark in the shape of a fist.

“Hey, it’s only a joke right?”

Everyone knew how strong Tarim was. He was a C rank adventurer and with his robust physique, his strength isn’t so bad but at this moment, he was one shotted by a punch. Every one of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan was stunned. From the gap of the horde of ‘crimson meteor’ clan, Nina can be seen.

“Yu..?”

“Yu?”

“Yu?”

“Yu?”

As if she doesn’t believe it, Nina called him many times. Suddenly she sprinted forward and charged with confidence.

“Nina...”

“Oh, is she your friend master? I was just about to stop her.”

At that point, Nina was running as fast as she can. She was stumbling and fell many times because she was in such a rush and the grassland was now covered in mud due to Lena’s magic clash. However, she doesn’t care and kept on moving forward after each fall. Finally, she found Yu and jumped straight at him.

“Huwaa... Yu! Yu! Yu is back...Huwaaa..!”

While hugging Yu, Nina’s face was now full of tears and runny nose as she kept on hugging Yu. Those who looked at this scene felt a bit of warmth in their heart and couldn’t help but let out a few drop of tears. However, it doesn’t apply to everyone. The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members don’t know about the circumstances.

“Nina, why are you crying?”

Soon, ever since the ‘crimson meteor’ clan was established, they will meet their biggest crisis.

Chapter 134: Do Whatever You Want

Yu has been fighting with monsters every day, when he was angry, the emotion was scary.

“Joseph, do you remember what you promised me?”

There was a hint of anger on his words that was directed at Joseph.

Marifa who can hear that has her ears dropping, Coro was trying to hide his face down. Joseph at that time was in distant position and can't hear what Yu was saying but based on his mouth movement, he was somehow able to tell what was Yu saying.

“What? I did fulfil my promise! I defended and escort Nina regardless of day and night!”

After saying that Joseph was trying to hide behind Mussu while rushing. He didn't realize that he was much bigger than Mussu and his body was protruding from behind Mussu.

“uuuh... master please calm down... Nina-dono is alright... there's no one hurt... please calm down... your anger...”

Kuro was somehow mentally connected to Yu because he was his summon and feel YU anger directly. Kuro who usually is lacking emotion was now frightened.

“Lalit, do you know what Yu was saying to me?”

“Why are you asking me? I'm crying now... Nina-chan.”

Joseph heard Kuro and wanted to ask Lalit however he was crying.

“Ha, such a crybaby. Why is he crying?”

“He sure is a crybaby.”

Someone is mocking Lalit and at that time, Lalit can feel that someone was watching him. He looked at Yu and indeed Yu was looking at his direction. At this moment, Yu also focusing on his hearing, Yu can hear what was the 'crimson meteor' clan saying.

“Why is that woman crying so much?”

“Probably because that brat Yu has come back.”

“Don’t speak like that, do you see Tarim was beaten in a blow.”

“I don’t care; I believe that I can defeat that brat.”

“I don’t know what is happening but I feel good seeing that woman crying.”

“Nina-chan, it’s alright.”

Although some people were caring for Nina but it was only for some people. Yu didn’t care too much about it and concentrate on when the ‘crimson meteor’ clan has mentioned.

“These ‘crimson meteor’ clan dare to harass the girls?”

Yu anger suddenly turned into thirst for blood. Even Momo that has been sleeping all along inside the flight hat can’t help but look outside to see where the thirst for blood coming from.

“Courting death!”

Russ who was usually calm standing at Yu side even trembled and fluttered. From Yu, there was an invisible threads of magic that stretches to Lalit and the others. Around them a **【barrier】** was erected. Everyone can see that one by one, they were protected by a **【barrier】**.

“Wait a minute. What is this? Is this a **【barrier】** but it was so thin?” (Mussu) “don’t worry, this one is a good one.” (Nungu) “Even though it was good, but what’s for?” (Mussu) “We can only wait.” (Nungu)

For some reason, Joseph wasn’t included in the **【barrier】**. Soon some noises can be heard.

“What is happening?”

“Deriddo-san, what is happening?”

“There is a **【barrier】** formed, it almost invisible but it was actually a powerful **【barrier】**. And it was expanded to everyone.”

“Towards everyone? What is the purpose?”

“It will be nice if we know it. Anyway Deriddo san, what should we do with Tarim? He is obviously has been considered as an enemy.”

“How can we abandoned him?”

“Wait!”

Deriddo asked the members to be silence because he was trying to see if Yu was talking to him.

He didn't catch the words clearly because of the noise but at the end, he heard what Yu is saying although it was only one word.

“Die.”

At the same time after Yu finished saying that there was a blue flame floating in the sky. It has a diameter of thirty meters and it was as if it comes swirling down from the heaven.

“That is an attack?”

Deriddo quickly casted Seventh rank **【Spirit magic】**, 《world tree》. The spell that has been deployed in an instant due to **【no chant】** takes the huge blue ball of swirling flame heads on.

“As expected of Deriddo-san.”

“It was obvious, nothing can get past Deriddo-san 《world tree》.”

However as the ‘crimson meteor’ clan member still praising Deriddo, the blue flame slowly consumed the tree boundaries protection. It kept on regenerating but slowly but sure the trees and branches were burned and crushed, pushed by the blue flame's pressure.

Deriddo can only pour more mana on the spell and support it using all of his power as the cost.

“Oh no, Deriddo 《world tree》 field was slowly consumed... what is this...”

“It disappeared?”

Deriddo 《world tree》 has finished its role and disappeared.

“What a power? It even on par with 《world tree》.”

“Let’s see how you prevented this one?” (Yu) That sentence was enhanced by magic and it was shot so Deriddo can hear it. However, Deriddo’s pride has been broken when Yu spell was able to be on par with his 《world tree》.

“This time... we’re going to die...”

The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members said that as they looked up to the sky in astonishment expression. Deriddo barely prevented the blue flame with his 《world tree》, right now he is dumbfounded seeing five blue flame at the same size as the previous one.

“What do we do now? This is a joke right? He unleashed 5 of them. Such powerful magic.”

“We need to run away. That’s our best shot.”

“It can also be a bluff, I mean how can he casted such powerful magic this fast.”

All the members wanted to believe it was a bluff but the shape, the swirl of the fire was exactly the same. One look and Deriddo knew that it wasn’t a bluff.

“Master, is this alright?” (Russ)

“What do you mean?” (Yu)

“I mean in order for them to taste the despair and fear why don’t you cast an even more stronger magic?” (Russ) Yu agreed towards Russ proposal and suddenly the five giant blue flame in the sky disappeared. Deriddo was surprised but Yu suddenly cast another spell.

“Crush, turns my enemy to dust.” (Yu) “Kukuku-kuhahahaha, master is using fifth rank 【dragon magic】, 《dragon wind blade》, even giants turn to dust without even any remnants behind.”

Russ was intoxicated because of the strength that Yu displayed or because his suggestion was accepted. But he was on purpose speaking loudly so the ‘crimson meteor’ clan can hear it.

In front of Yu, there was an illusion of dragon claws that was

rampaging on the ground one after another.

“the power to trample all, rampaging-”

Even Deriddo has prepared for his death but Yu suddenly stopped chanting.

“Eh, master, why?”

“Nina, you need to stop crying.”

Nina was hugging Yu and had been crying nonstop. Even when Yu asked it, she didn't stop crying. Finally Yu was holding Nina's hand and walked towards Lena and Marifa. Lena and Marifa noticed that Yu was coming towards them and started to run and compete trying to see who's first.

On their back is Kuro, Coro, and orchid.

“I'm back.”

“We've been waiting.”

“...you're late.”

Lena jumped and latched herself on Yu's back. Marifa shyly approaches while her ears moved and fluttered. Coro was rubbing his face on Yu foot. Orchid was interested on him and use his tail to touch Yu's foot.

“master, what about the execution of the small fries?”

“I don't care. Since Nina still didn't stop crying. Just don't scare them. That includes you Russ.”

“Godddbye then...”

The 'Crimson clan' meteor clan was scared but yet suddenly when they were already prepared to run for their lives, they dodged death. Some even fell and collapsed due to relief.

“Wait!”

“What is it?”

The only one that responded to Deriddo call was Marifa.

“I am... no... the 'crimson meteor...”

“Oh, since my master is a good person, you don’t have to disband it.”

After that, Marifa in a quick pace tried to catch up to Yu that was already moving away earlier.

Standing there, was a dark elf which his self-esteem has been crushed to shreds and nothing remained. His clan used to be the largest and the strongest one in Comer. Mussu, Joseph, and Lalit were no approaching the ‘crimson meteor’ clan.

“Didn’t I tell you that it’s going to be bad?”

“Mussu Earl, th at brat... just what do I need to do...the crimson meteor clan is in terrible condition.”

While saying that, Deriddo dropped to the ground. Jozu at this moment even sympathize with him. The ‘crimson meteor’ clan members also didn’t hide their disappointment. After all this was something that can be called a crushing defeat.

“You... I need to go, my stomach hurts.”

“Uh, don’t mind me, I’m just a passing adventurer.”

“Um, I’m a fan of Nina!”

Here and there, many members of the ‘crimson meteor’ clan tried to flee.

“What’s that over there?”

“I need to go, got something to do.”

“You know; as an adventurer I really admire Yu.”

“What is this? Are you betraying us?”

Those who try to flee were caught by Joseph immediately.

“Where are you going? We’re here to talk, we don’t want to do anything else. I believe all this time you have been harassing Nina. Now Yu have returned, if you dare to do it again, I will kill you.”

“Yes, we won’t do anything.”

“Jozu, do you have anything to add?”

“No, just...”

“Run!”

“Trying to run?”

At that moment five people were trying to run away but Joseph using his sword easily blown them away and it soon become a pandemonium.

“Gyaa...”

“There, trying to run?”

“Wait, forgive us.”

“Do you think I will believe you now?”

.....

“Master, it seems that we forgotten something.”

Russ suddenly asked and stopping Yu.

“Eh, is that true? But we can’t forget something important can’t we? Well, let’s just think about it later.”

Nina who has been crying all the time was now sleeping within Yu arms. On his back, Lena was hanging there. She was hugging Yu tightly as she is enjoying sniffing Yu’s smell. Marifa can only look at Nina and Lena with envy but didn’t say anything else as she was only glancing sideways.

.....

“Odonno-san, idiot!!”

Namari was sitting on top of Shiro. They were trying to move by only following the footsteps that was perceived by Shiro.

Status Window

Name: Yu Sato Race Human

Job: Magic Swordsman, Enchanter LVL: 56

HP: 3149 MP: 4332

Strength: 653 Agility: 579

Vitality: 672 Intelligence: 688

Magic: 711 Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Swordsmanship 8 Axe Mastery
7(↑1)

Dagger Mastery 4 Spear Mastery 5

Strong Body 7 Spear Technique 7

Hammer Mastery 8 Shield Mastery 7

Throwing 7(↑1) Brute Arm 5(↑1)

Physical Ability Up 8(↑1) Agility Up 7

Awareness 7 Leadership 7(↑1)

Intimidation 6(↑1) Night Eyes 6(↑1)

Fire Resistance 4 HP Recovery Rate Up 6

MP Recovery Rate Up 5 Darkness Resistance 2

Search Trap 6(↑1) Silent Step 3

Abnormal State Resistance 8(↑2) Stripping 5

No Cast(no chanting and casting speed up) Skinning 3

Discerning Eyes(Magic Eyes evolved) 3 Duel 6(↑3) Gourmet 3 Thunder
Resistance 4

Magic Resistance 7(↑1) Light Armour(Agility Up) 3

Heavy Armour(Defence Up) 4(↑2) Dodge 7(↑1) Instant Recovery 4
Magic Strengthening 6

MP Consumption Reduction 3 Staff Mastery 6

Heavy Armour(Strength Up) 5 Riding 5(↑1) Torture 7

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Sword Strike 7(↑1) Body Enhance
6(↑1) Dagger Strike 4 Magic Equip 4

Spear Strike 5 Martial Arts 5

Body Strike 6 Spear Technique 6

Shield Skills 6 Ax Skills 5

Hammer Technique 7 White Magic 7(↑1)

Black Magic 8(↑1) Specter Magic 7(↑1) Enchant Magic 7(↑1) Spirit
Magic 5

Space-Time Magic 6(↑2) Magic Sword 7(↑1) Blacksmith 4(↑2)
Alchemy 7(↑1)

Steal 4 Stealth 4

Appraisal 4 Warcry 6(↑1)

Unlock 5 Release Trap 5

Barrier 8(↑1) Magic Awakening 7(↑1)

Breath Attack 5(↑2) Poison Attack 3

Charge 3 Analysis 3

Install Trap 3 Close Combat 4

Paralysis Attack 4 Combat Maneuver 3

Staff Skill 5 Dark Magic 4

Summoning Magic 7 Party Strengthening 7

Party Enhancement 6 Abnormal State Attack 8(↑2) Ancient Magic
5(!N) Dragon Magic 5(!N) Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level: Eye of Another World 3 Depriver 3

Pack Leader 3 Beast Killer

Improved Hearing Rebirth

Herculean Strength Spirit Whisper

Gate Open Parallel Thoughts

Insect Killer Dragon Killer (!N)

Holy Beast Killer (!N)

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Black Dragon Sword 3 Increased Damage, Auto Repair, Black
Dragon Breath Skill Armour Flight Cap 3 Blind and Stun Resistance Up
Armour Adamantite Armour 3 Physical Resistance Up, HP Recovery Up,
MP Recovery Up Armour Black Dragon Gauntlet 3 Physical Resistance
Up, Magic Resistance Up, Darkness Resistance Up Armour Holy Beast
Boots 3 Holy Resistance Up, Holy Elements Magic Up Armour Black
Dragon Shield 3 Physical Resistance Up, Magic Resistance Up, Darkness
Resistance Up Accessory Mirage Ring 3 Displays Falsely Against Analysis

Chapter 135: Meeting With Everyone

Yu walked down the road ignoring the pandemonium that he heard from behind. Eventually, the mansion came into view.

“I am back.”

Yu looked at the mansion even though the fence height was around 3m tall, some of the black wolves were peeking from the top. There were also fairies that were sitting on top of the black wolves' head if you look closer.

whistle sound

Yu was whistling towards the black wolf.

“Master, that black wolf won't get out from the mansion without my permission.”

However as if they've been waiting for the signal, the black wolves that were residing on the fence climbed over it and came running at Yu. Marifa ears went bright red because of this.

“Wow, such excitement. “

All of the black wolves were surrounding Yu while Marifa can only look down while giving a jealous gaze. The fairies also came and gave a kiss on Yu's cheek. They also didn't forget to welcomed Momo that was sitting on top of Yu's head. Momo almost cried seeing the others kissing Yu.

“What? Momo, your possessiveness is so strong.”

“You're just a docile child not long ago, how come you changed so much?”

Because of the other fairies' tease, Momo turned red and she wiped Yu cheek while she had her own inflating cheek.

(this is the first time Momo came back and I wonder if the black wolves and elder lich first meeting will go without trouble) – Yu Yu decided that it was time to enter the mansion and Marifa and Nina has been waiting for it but they were also entertained by the scene right now.

“Alright, I’m late but I’ll take you all for a walk later.”

The black wolves around only waved their tail and used it to touch Yu’s foot before lying down on the ground and moving away when Coro barks at them.

“Coro was like the leader of the flock. Anyway, you guys can wait in the living room. I will bring Nina to the bath to clean her.”

“Alright.”

However when Yu walked towards the bathroom, Lena and Marifa were still following him.

“I will help you.”

“...I also want to enter.”

Yu with enough strength supported Nina using one hand and put the other inside his item bag. He took out some documents about magic tools and put it on top of Lena’s head.

“...Yu, heavy.”

“It’s some documents about magic tools that I find inside the dungeon. I think there is a lot of things that you can learn.”

After looking at the magic tools documents that Yu gave to her, she was extremely happy and nodded obediently while hugging it to her chest and walked to the living room.

“And you...”

“There is an old story about a hero that made a blunder in a bath or in a bed. So I couldn’t let my master to do such blunder, it’s not that I’m not trusting master but there’s no harm in taking precautions. Also since Nina is a woman, it will be more convenient if I am there. I mean if Nina and master are in the bath alone, Lena can be envious. I don’t mean to interfere but I only thought about your position. You need to maintain a respectable position and I’m merely here to support you.”

Hearing that sentences, Yu can’t refute anything to Marifa and only says: “alright then.”

Yu quickly filled the bath tub with water and used magic to warm it up.

“Master, do you want me to take off Nina’s clothes?”

“I don’t think Nina will mind much if she was naked.”

However, Yu lifted Nina body up.

“Nina, do you want to sleep forever? Or do you want me to drop you like this in the bath?”

Hearing that, Nina flutters and spoke out.

“Terrible, Yu is terrible.”

“Rather than saying I’m terrible, better take off your clothes quickly.”

After that, Nina took off her clothes but all the time, Yu didn’t even try to look at any other direction. Nina not long after was already soaking herself in the bathtub and murmured something and caused bubbles to form in the hot water.

“What are you saying? Just come over here, I’ll wash your hair.”

“Fuah~ Hehehe.”

After that Nina seemed to be in a better mood and Yu started to wash her hair. She entrusted all to Yu and relaxed.

“Nina, just what did you went through? Your hair is in a mess.”

“Ehehe~ is that so? I almost forgotten, it seemed I made a mess here and there.”

“Don’t joke about it, it wasn’t funny.”

“Eh, is it finished already?”

“I think you can wash the rest yourself.”

“But, I want to enter the bath together with Yu~ Mari-chan also, let ‘s enters together.”

Hearing that, Marifa’s ears immediately went twitching and her face turned red.

“Is that okay? Am I allowed? Taking bath with master is...”

Even though Marifa refrained using her words but her gaze was full of expectation.

“Don’t say stupid things like that. After this, I still need to check the equipment and look at how good the old man works is.”

That sentence crushes the girl’s dream.

“Marifa, anyway it seems like you can cut my hair. can you cut it a little bit shorter?”

“Ah, yes Master!”

Marifa then came out of the room and took a pair of scissors with an ear to ear smile. She took off Yu’s flight cap and Momo that was sleeping inside fallen out but landed safely on Yu’s arm. After that, Momo returned to sleep again within Yu palm.

“Master, please don’t move.”

Marifa then put the scissors gently on Yu hair and soon the echoing sound of the scissors can be heard in the bathroom.

“Master, it’s done.”

“Thank you but I will also have to ask you to clean the mess. I will take the black wolves out for a walk.”

“yes master.”

“I also want to go.”

“You can go but not in that kind of appearance.”

“Yikes!”

“When we come back, I hope you’ve finished cleaning up.”

“I will do my best, I will also prepare a meal.”

Nina then finishing up, her bath and dry herself up with the help of Yu using some wind elements spell. Marifa on the other hand was gathering Yu hair that was cut.

(Tl note: oh no what are you going to do haha?)(Ed note: CODE RED

ALERT!! THERE'S A PERVERT INCOMING!!) "Yu, don't go first, I need to do something."

"Alright."

Many times Nina reminded Yu not to leave her behind. When Yu opened the door, all of the black wolves were waiting in front of the door anxiously in line with Coro in the front.

"Sorry to keep you waiting."

Yu stroked the head of the black wolves and then his eyes meet with Hisui.

"Yu, can you take us also for a walk?"

"sure... but us?"

After that, from behind Hisui body, fairies came flying at Yu's direction.

"You know; we're also getting tired of waiting for you."

"I think the fairies will be honored to walk with you."

"Alright, it's been a long time. Momo, are you coming too?"

After saying that, Yu walked forward surrounded by flying fairies and the black wolves.

"I also want to go. I also waited for a long time."

"It's okay Hisui, you can come with us later."

"I'll be looking forward when that time comes then."

After that, Yu and the black wolves walked around. That day, many people witnessed such a group and soon Yu was also known as Fairy master and Beast master.

"Master, welcome back."

When Yu come back from the walk, Marifa has been waiting and opened the door.

When the door was opened, Coro and orchid were there. Orchid was trying to wrap Yu foot with his tail and Coro at that time jumped in

anger. Orchid then surprised at Coro who was growling and jumped into a tree.

“Now, is Coro and orchid have a bad relationship?”

“I think both of them just wanted to try to get master’s attention. I will give them a lesson again later.”

Hearing that words, Coro and orchid started to tremble.

When Yu arrived at the living room, there were some meals already prepared. Lena still in the couch reading about the magic tools documents. Nina sat next to Yu and behind Yu stood Russ and Kuro.

“Lena, you should stop reading the magic tool manual. Well, the food it’s going to get cold.”

“Master, what is it?”

“I remember, I forget about Namari.”

Yu then stands up and used his 【space time magic】. Cracks ran in the air as if creating a separate dimension, and it opened up. On the other side of the trees, it seemed like a dense forest.

“Namari?”

“Wuaaa...! Odonno-san Baka!”

Namari came from the other side of the space while popping out like bullets and plunged into Yu’s bosom. Nina at first was surprised seeing Namari’s appearances.

Namari wore a hat that is Yu’s previous flight cap but on it there are two hole that was made for Namari’s horns. The clothes was relatively small but on the back there weee space for her two bat-like wings to pops out. Such lovely figure even make Nina smiles.

“Master, who is this?”

“huh, I made it somehow.”

“Now, calm down a little bit.”

Namari then sat down on top of Yu’s knee and in front of her eyes, there

were so many foods which make her eye shine.

“Odono-san this is; can I eat this?”

“You can eat, but firstly everyone should make introduction first.”

After Yu said that, Namari noticed that almost everyone stood up and followed after.

“My name is Namari, I am Odono-san best servants. I am strong so I can do it.”

Namari at that time haven't realized that Marifa, Kuro and Russ can also be considered as Yu's servant.

“Wow, this child is so cute~ here, my name is Nina. The one here is Marifa, this one is Kuro, and over there is Lena. Ouch, that's hurts!”

Nina then look and receive glares from Lena that just hit her head using a staff.

“...Lena onee-san.”

“Rena-chan!”

“...Lena onee-san.”

“Rena-chan is interesting, haha.”

Namari said that but suddenly Lena pinched Namari's cheek. Lena seemed to be taking importance in the use of honorific.

“Lena, that is enough.”

“...why?”

“then can you explain to me why you avoid eating Pimasu?”

“...it's bitter, not delicious.”

“Ahahaha, Lena couldn't eat vegetables. Me, Odono-san says that if I want to be strong I have to eat vegetables and eat without likes and dislikes.”

“...ugh.”

“anyway, this child is from the demi-human race that I picked up in the

56F of the 「enrio of kusakai」 dungeon. Although a little bit crybaby.”

“But Odonno-san, more importantly, I’m strong!”

“here behind me is Russ. This guy is also a crybaby that I picked up in 「enrio of kusakai」 dungeon.”

“but master, I’m not a crybaby.”

“yes, but you often ask for something and nagging.”

“Russ is a crybaby, but I’m also a crybaby.”

“Namari, me and you have a different meaning of crybaby.”

Namari and Russ then glared at each other however of course Russ gave a better intimidation.

Namari not long saying “uuuu” while crawl and rest on top of Yu’s knee.

“Because Namari and Russ already introduced themselves and Nina introduced you, is there anyone that we miss?”

“ah, I know, the dog.”

“It’s not a dog, it’s wolf, the name is Coro.”

After that, they have their dinner and thanked for the girls relaxed nature and Nina preemptive, they opened up to each other already. After that, Yu was trying to take a bath and there were two girls that caught up trying to enter the bath with Namari and Marifa preached on the girls.

.....

“what about my request?”

Enveloped in darkness, there were four shadows inside a temple.

“I don’t know.”

“aren’t you guys useless?”

....

“Master, it seemed that there were some people have come.”

“Russ, tell me where they are and I will show them the price of trying to

go against odono-san.”

“don’t worry Namari. It was only an incompetent enemy. Only some uninvited guest.”

Fully equipped pushing through the darkness, it was the figure of Deriddo and some people.

“We need to pay it back.”

And suddenly, Marifa showed up in front of them.

Chapter 136: The Four Guardian Ranking

“Let me fight with Yu one versus one.”

Marifa was laughing hearing Deriddo words.

He already lost in the three versus three fights, and despite the clan has avoided from being disbanded, he was still trying this. He can't even fall even lower in Marifa's eye. However, Deriddo, for him to asking to fight with Yu one on one, enduring the shame, what was the reason?

Because after losing to the girls, there has been a bunch of people withdrawing from the 'crimson meteor clan'. It was around fifty people that resigned formally and one-third of the whole clan has gone missing. There was no wonder that Deriddo was trying to regain the clan dignity and glory. Of course, it was also because the news of the loss was spread out not only at Comer city but to the neighboring city. 'Crimson meteor' wasn't the strongest clan in the kingdom but it has some names and when people found out that the clan lost to some unknown people, they lost their pride and some of influence.

Those who live in the Comer city all didn't miss this fact and there were even talks that the 'crimson meteor' clan and if this were to keep on continuing, the clan will even lose and be buried under medium-sized clan. There were even possibilities to keep on degrading and become only a small clan. After all, once an organization has fallen in this world, if it wasn't prevented immediately, it will be too late to make a comeback.

Therefore, to avoid this crisis, the idea was to have a rematch with them again and there was no choice but to win. Because they have to come out to be the best, they also needed to pick the top of the top from the clan.

Russ's eyes suddenly glowed and he emerges from the dark and appeared in front of Deriddo.

“What's with that swollen face? Are you guys beaten by Joseph? Pathetic.”

After Yu went home, several hundred people became the victim of Joseph's violence and even though they were also healed because some of the people can use healing spells, some of the evidence of the event were still there, there were still a lot of adventurers and mercenaries have some wound on their faces. Of course, Deriddo was also caught in the occasion. The worst victims were the receptionists in the adventurer guild since the horror of seeing the faces of the distorted adventurers.

“What can an undead like you possibly know?? You don't even know about Joseph strength.”

After death, the only thing that was hated the most was being looked down by the living, that's why Russ was going to reply to Deriddo question.

“I don't know Joseph strength? I even know more than you people. At the holy empire year 1272, he was born from the line of the weak nobility in Daelim empire. At the age of ten, he succeeded in defeating an 「orc general」, at the age of twelve, he won the first place in the 「dragon riding race」 in the Daelim empire. At thirteen years old, he defeated an 「ogre king」 after that many more successes and at fourteen years old he became the youngest appointed member of the seven swords. At the year 1298, he became one of the main pillars in the 「third war against demons」. At the year 1300, he became one of the companions of the 「hero, Pandora」 and defeated the demon lord. Widely known as Joseph of the seven swords or Joseph the demon strength. However in Daelim empire, his nickname was the spear of heaven. He is a famous person and I wonder if there's someone who doesn't know him.”

Russ was saying it as if he knows Joseph that well.

“Lies, how can you know all about that? Aren't you just an undead and that came out recently?”

“I am not obliged to answer to your question. Speaking of which, you just said something interesting. The battle against master one on one? It wasn't even interesting; you're just as annoying like a fly.”

“I am sure I can win.”

“Win? Hahaha. Is there even a competition when a fly is going to fight a lion? Even you can’t defeat us, his servants.”

“As Russ said, we will protect Odonos-san, come and defeat us first.”

Namari using the arm strength to climb the fence and came out from the mansion. It even caused Marifa and Kuro who were now there to have a dubious look.

“What’s with that look? Namari you’re just master pet.”

Russ was shouting to Namari but she ignored it and continued to come.

“My pride is that I’m second to none in the loyalty to master. However Namari’s battle combat might be ranked last out of us four.”

“I totally agree.”

“But, I’m sure that I’m the person that Odonos-san like the most.”

Marifa, Kuro, and Russ showed no reaction to Namari’s words but the atmosphere was heavy.

“Well, let’s change the location. We will be noticed by master if we fight here.”

“You, you also need to come with us.”

That word was directed towards Deriddo.

“Namari, are you even prepared to kill someone? Anyway, it will be suspicious if we’re all missing, can I leave the job to stay around to you?”

“understood.”

.....

“...Nina.”

“Ehehe, what is it Yu?”

Nina while grinning looked back and stared at Yu. On her back, Yu was combing Nina’s hair so it made her really happy. Lena on the other hand was still reading the magic tools documents and now resting on Nina’s lap pillow.

“Yu, Namari and Russ, where did they go?”

“Russ, I don’t know but Namari is probably playing with Coro in the garden.”

“Hmm. What do you think about Mari-chan and Russ? Do you think they will be okay?”

“I think that’s fine. At first, her relationship with Kuro was also bad to the point of fighting at quarreling but it’s okay now.”

“So, they actually had a fight?”

Towards Yu question, Nina suddenly rolled her eyes and looked at the direction where there was nothing. Lena also just stiffly stared at the magic tool manual in her arms.

“Anyway, Marifa will not lose to anyone, not even to Russ.”

“are you sure?”

“Yes, don’t worry, Mari-chan has also become strong.”

“But, winning was quite hard.”

“...I’m the strongest out us all, I will win.”

“No, you’re not going to win.”

Someone answering to Lena question, and it was Namari.

“Odonno-san.”

“Namari, your body is so dirty, go take a bath.”

“Odonno-san, will we take a bath together?”

“Yeah, let’s enter together.”

“Alright, I will keep defending Odonno-san even in the bath.”

“Alright, then I will leave it to you Namari.”

After that Namari happily walked with Yu and Momo who was sleeping in the flight cap was waken up slightly before returning to sleep again.

“... I haven’t entered the bath too.”

“Oh, Lena but it is impossible for you to enter now since I will enter with Odonos-san.”

“...tch... cheeky brats.”

“Hahaha, isn't Lena also still a child?”

After that Lena hits Namari head with her staff but Namari doesn't show any sign of dodging and Yu also isn't stopping it since they know it wasn't for real.

“Anyway, Namari do you know where Russ has go?”

“I know!”

(TL note: what? Hahaha. They are sold out.)

“This will be a nice place.”

Russ eyes suddenly glowed in blue mysteriously. He wielded a can on his right hand and immediately a golden barrier was erected in the radius of two hundred meters around Russ.

“This is... a **【barrier】**... but this range is?”

“It's an eight rank **【sacred magic】**, 《sanctuary barrier》. It is a high-level magic that will protect the user life and in this kind of barrier, undead should be purified.”

“Is that so?”

“Impossible...how can an undead used... **【sacred magic】**... and of the eight rank?”

Deriddo was holding a shield made from the spirit tree morugotia and was already prepared.

“For me, if you guys want to chat for another hour it is fine because we are obviously the winner.”

Marifa said that while using her left arm to hold her skirt that was fluttering when Russ' magic was completed. However, from her right hand, several kinds of insects have come out and it even form a black mountain.

“Marifa-dono bow is fast.”

Marifa already sent her attack but Kuro earth battle axe blocked it.

“Haha, you guys’ dares to challenge my master? Well, there are two purpose of a barrier. The first is to protect oneself the other is to keep so the opponent isn’t fleeing. Of course, this one is not the first type of barrier but the last one. So, shall we see who can defeat them first?”

Chapter 137: The Differences In Strength

(TL note: In the previous episode it was mentioned four people but only deriddo mentioned throughout the episode so I will check it again later. Probably the four are marifa, kuro, russ and deriddo.) About one kilometer northeast from Yu mansion, although it was late at night and dominated by darkness, a golden hemispherical barrier illuminated the area.

Many monsters came because attracted by the light like some small animals and goblins but they couldn't hear anything coming from inside. After they were tired waiting there, they also disappeared into the forest.

However, inside the golden 《sanctuary barrier》 it wasn't calm and a fierce battle was occurring.

“Haaa!” along with the fierce shout, Deriddo used 【Shield technique】, 《shield burst》 towards Russ barrier. The power infused even enough to blow away a high ranked monster however Russ barrier easily took it.

“The barrier can hold up against my 《shield burst》?”

“You even think you can break it? Are you a fool?”

The next moment, there were thunder and fire surging out from the barrier and trotting Deriddo whole body. Deriddo affected by that immediately took a distance and heal his body using 【spirit magic】.

“Amazing, you are able to put more than attribute to the barrier.”

“Well, I have lived for several hundred years, it was normal. For you to be amazed at this level-“

Before Russ finished his sentence Kuro on the back was attacking. There was a violent roar echoing as if two huge rocks colliding each other.

“Oh, you barely even made a crack in the barrier with that kind of attack.”

Kuro who attacked the barrier was hit back by the fire and lightning

and there is a black smoke rising from his left arm.

“Although there was a crack but it was only slightly. Your power seems to be comparable to rank 7 lesser demon however wasn't it only a misunderstanding? You're only that strong thanks to master!”

From Russ right arm, he executed third rank **【sacred magic】**, 《holy flame》. As Kuro was an undead, he received large damage from the attack. Russ didn't stop there as he executed third rank **【black magic】**, 《iron bullet》 towards Marifa. If it was someone normal, the magic spell 《iron bullet》 at most will launches a dozen shots but Russ 《iron bullet》 actually expanded to several hundred shots.

From Marifa's back, a form of black carpet was formed at a high speed. Marifa was trying to stop the 《iron bullet》 by utilizing the 「black ants fly」. Soon the spell met with the defence and sparks flowed as collision happened. At first the battle seemed to be on par but Russ had absolute confidence in it. On the other hand, Marifa didn't show it at all on her face. The number of black ants fly soon reduced under the 《iron bullet》 barrage. Finally the black ants fly defense showed some gap and one of the 《iron bullet》 hits Marifa's stomach.

Marifa's greater demon leather jacket saved her as the 《iron bullet》 didn't manage to pierce it but she still fell to her knees because of the impact.

“Oh miss, what do you think about that?”

“isn't it better for you to worry about yourself?”

When Russ look at his feet, there was a dull silver beetle that was approaching. Russ himself had kept another layer of **【barrier】** around his body. However, that thunder and fire that were emitted by the **【barrier】** doesn't seem to work on the beetle. The beetle that came in a flock quickly surrounding and reducing the **【barrier】** cover. The weird thing was the ground around Russ slowly sunk deeper.

“They are called osmium beetle. One of them weight approximately eight kg and surrounded by flocks of them, I wonder how long before you're buried underground? Why don't you just surrender?”

Although Marifa asked about the revenge, Russ was giving no reply. At this point you can hardly see him anymore.

“This woman, she got several powerful insects.”

Deriddo was an A rank adventurer but he was even startled seeing the scene caused by the beetle.

“Hahahahaha! Is this your strongest insects? Before the holy kingdom flourished, there were even more stronger insects master than you!”

Slowly the beetles shook one by one and fell down to the ground. They were dead immediately.

“It’s **【Drain】**!”

Deriddo remembered that Elder Lich has a skill called **【Drain】**. It was able to suck out the life force from living things. Some powerful man may resist it but for a small beetle, they can’t resist it.

“How is it possible for Yu to have an elder lich in his party in the first place?”

“Watch out for your words, you’re only a small fry who dares to slander my master? None of you can hold a candle to my master. Also what’s with this elder lich, elder lich? I’m not an elder lich, when did I introduce myself as one? After training under my master I have become an 「Undead King」.”

“Undead King!? Impossible...”

Undead King was basically one of the top monster among the undead. Previously Deriddo has defeated the 「ice wyvern」 however it was still inferior when compared to the undead king.

“Right now, Kuro, Marifa how about we help each other to defeat the monster?”

“I refuse. How can I listen to someone that was trying to harm my master?” (Marifa) “I also refused, in the first way my way of thinking and belief are different from someone that use bow.” (Kuro) “Are you trying to pick a fight with me?” (Marifa)

“Both of you, are stupid!”

Deriddo seeing that working together won't be easy casted a rank 5 **【summoning magic】** and called out a rank 5 subspecies of 「elder treant」 called 「Bloody treant」. this rank of monster won't even be considered as a threat by Russ. However the bloody treant actually spread its branches like a spider web and binds Russ with a rank 6 **【black magic】**, 《prison of flame》.

Russ who has been deprived of sight didn't see Deriddo shot his seventh rank **【spirit magic】**, 《earth dragon》.

“Eat this! Go forth my dragon!”

After that, a dragon made up of trees rooted up and devour Russ figure.

Cloud of dust drifted by and Marifa used her hands to block the dust from entering her mouth. However, when it was cleared up, Russ was still there.

“What happening? My seventh rank **【spirit magic】** didn't do anything? No matter how powerful and undead king is, at least my 《earth dragon》 should do some damage.”

Deriddo face paled as his expectation was betrayed. Russ was standing there calmly without worrying about anything.

“Hmm... about five layer of **【barrier】** were broken. You're not too bad for a small fry.”

Russ was standing there calmly and the **【barrier】** around him looked like impenetrable and he was looking at Deriddo as if he was smiling. Marifa and Kuro then looked at Deriddo with a look of surprise. Actually Deriddo's skill has some power behind them. So the question was whether they really need to work together to defeat Russ.

“Do you think you guys can defeat me if you work together? Hahaha! You can only create a disturbance on my **【barrier】**. How about the 《sanctuary barrier》? hahaha. You can't even do anything to it.”

Russ was laughing out loud but then there is a drilling sound coming

from his back.

“Hahahaha-what is happening?”

Marifa gaze also fell towards that direction behind Russ. There was a drilling sound and moments later the 《sanctuary barrier》 have a small hole on it. And then one after another the amount of the small hole piles up. Right now it was as big as the size of a human face.

“Odono-san, they are inside!”

Namari looked from the hole and he look at Russ with a smiling face.

“Well, what are you waiting for?”

“Understood.”

Namari then punches the 《sanctuary barrier》. There was a loud sound and another hole formed, it was big enough for a person to pass through. Yu then walked inside accompanied by Nina.

“Master! Namari!”

Russ was startled when he saw Yu coming behind Namari.

“Russ, can I ask what is this?”

Towards Yu’s question, Russ immediately kneels.

“This servants believe that there are some people that isn’t suitable to serve master. For example that goblin and dark elf, they aren’t even worthy to serve you so I just try to get rid of them.”

Yu also took the time to glance at Deriddo and he saw his equipment.

“Oh, you have an equipment set?”

“Master, that kind of degree of set equipment is bad.”

Usually every weapon or equipment have a skill but it was only a basic skill. Some equipment has a set of skill that is enchanted on an equipment and when they are used as a set will enhance the wearer by leaps of bounds. For example is the Houdon kingdom, the famous holy sword Excalibur and the sheath is considered as a set item. The set only gets activated if the sword and the sheath are wielded at the same time

and the effect was a ridiculous unlimited regenerative power and it almost made the wearer an absolute victory.

“Anyway, let’s just go back because we still have lots of things to do. Let’s just go home for now.”

“Master, what about them?”

“Marifa and Kuro clearly has gotten stronger from the last time I saw them.”

To Yu answer, Russ didn’t dare to ask anything more.

“Mari-chan are you okay?”

“...don’t worry about her, she is strong.”

“Well, even if you believed in her Lena, we still need to check.”

Nina rushed to go to Marifa and Kuro but the two of them had a heavy and gloomy look.

“It’s okay. You can still be stronger.”

After Yu and the rest left, only Deriddo left inside the barrier. He was in a deep thought because it was a great humiliation to be defeated twice a day.

.....

“Odonno-san.”

“Yes?”

Yu returned to the mansion and entered the bath with Namari. They both soaked in the warm water and Momo at this moment was lying on top of Yu’s head.

“So, Odonno-san you will create a country?”

“I don’t know if you can call it a country. I only want a small village, a place where everyone can live safely, no matter the race.”

“if that happen, will you bring Baba and the rest here too?”

“But, there will be full of enemy. Are you sure you want to bring them?”

“Then, I just need to make sure I can protect them all right?”

“yes, but let’s just be patient. We also need to wait for Nina and the girls so that they will become stronger.”

“It’s alright, Odono-san, I will follow your decisions.”

When Yu came out from the bathroom, Kuro was waiting there.

“What do you want?”

“Master, can you bring me with you to fight?”

“In a place where I hunt, you will be killed instantly.”

Hearing Yu words, Kuro was looking down and fell into silence.

“Then, I ask you to go to the 30F of 「Demon’s prison」.”

When he heard that, Kuro smiled.

“Yes master.”

“You have done a good job guarding the house, it was alright if you leave for a while.”

“When I come back I promised I will be stronger master.”

After that Yu give Kuro some rules and tricks just in case he came across some adventurer in the 「Demon’s prison」 dungeon and he sent him away.

“Well, now it’s time to sleep.”

Yu looked at his bed. The bed was wide but on top of it, Nina, Lena and Namari has lined up and making it looks tight. Momo raised her hands as if getting troubled about what is happening.

On the other hand, in the mansion basement, usually it was used as a storage room. Russ at the moment was sitting there kneeling and on top of his head, there are magic tool documents that is piled up and he was ordered to reflect until tomorrow morning.

“Why did this has to happen to me! NAMARI! I’ll remember this!”

Status Window

Name: Deriddo Bagu Race Dark Elf

Job: Spirit Magician, Summoner, Magic Knight LVL: 52

HP: 2363 MP: 4088

Strength: 540 Agility: 492

Vitality: 593 Intelligence: 697

Magic: 98 Luck: 63

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Archery 4 Spear Mastery 7

Spirit Eye 4 No Chant

MP Recovery Speed Up 4 HP Recovery Speed Up 3

Shield Mastery 6 Mind's Eye 3

Heavy Equipment(Strength Up) 4 Abnormal State Resistance 5

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Bow Skills 4 Spear Skills 6

Spirit Magic 7 Summoning Magic 7

Shield Technique 6 Body Enhance 3

Barrier 7

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Nature Elements

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Holy Flail 3 Holy Attributed, Holy Element Skills Strengthened,

Strength Up Armour Adamantite Full-Plate Armour 3 Physical Resistance Up, Enhanced Defence Armour Rei-ju Morugotia Shield 3 Spirit Resistance Up, Stamina Up, Defence Up Armour Rei-ju Morugotia Shoes 3 Spirit Resistance Up, Agility Up, Physical Ability Up Accessory Peeking Glasses 4 Constantly Unleash Analysis Lvl 5

Accessory Rei-ju Morugotia Amulet 3 MP Recovery Speed Up, Spirit Resistance Up Accessory Rei-ju Morugotia Bangles 3 Spirit Resistance Up, Physical Resistance Up, Physical Fitness Up Rei-ju Morugotia set effect: HP+ 2000, Agility, Strength and Vitality stats + 200

(Tl note: I think the equipment effect wasn't added to the basic stats by the author)

Chapter 138: Comforting Marifa

crackle crackle (sfx for burning fire) grilled under the low heat carefully, the meat was slowly turning into a wonderful color and there's a sizzling sound coming from it. Along with the sound, there was a mouthwatering smell emanating from it and those who were waiting for the meal can only endure while swallowing their saliva.

“Marifa, I hope this can satisfy you.”

“Certainly master.”

Marifa said that as she received a piece of steak from Yu and he continued down the table. It was a heavy meal for normal people to eat steak but for adventurers, they needed the energy to support their daily activities. Nina and Lena gave a joyful smile when the meat was placed on their plates.

“Awesome! To eat a steak in the morning and this is the meat of 「Minotaur」

from the 「Devil's prison」.”

Joseph exclaimed in a loud voice as he received his portion.

“Joseph can't you eat a little quiet? You ruined the taste, not only the steak of the minotaur that should be praised. The potato and corn, the vegetables in the salad, these are of the top quality and can't be found in the market anywhere. The choice of bread is also good. Wine please...”

Nungu who heard that immediately poured the wine for Mussu, Joseph on the other hand attempting to have some wine too. Of course when Yu gave the steak to Mussu and Joseph earlier he frowned a bit because both of them were not invited. Marifa's ear on the other hand were keep twitching.

“Both of you... what are you doing here?”

Yu spoke it with a flat tone but it showed a hint of an anger.

“Hahaha, I was bored and I decided to come here to eat good food.”

“As Joseph said. It’s for food.”

In a blink of an eye, without no sound Russ was already kneeling in front of Yu.

“Master, if you want I can eliminate these guys that comes without invitation.”

“Odonno-san, how long till it’s my turn to get the meat?”

Namari could no longer be patient and shouted. Yu can only shrugged his shoulder and move.

“Here, you can eat this.”

“Yes! Thank you!”

At the moment Yu was still stuck behind Namari while Russ was saying “brats” but Namari without caring for anything started to eat.

“Yu, this meat is delicious!” (Nina)

“...there’s a delicious gravy on each bite.” (Lena) “Here, you should eat the vegetables too.” (Yu) Lena has been avoiding the vegetables but when a bowl of salad was presented by Yu, she can only puff her cheek. However after a small taste, she realized that it was a delicious salad and she continued to eat it all while staring at Yu silently.

On top of Yu head, Momo is also watching Lena while eating on her own vegetables.

“You don’t need to do it.”

“No master, I insist.”

Marifa then pour water because Yu glass was empty. Nungu on the other hand refused to eat and sit with them although Yu invited him many times. Nungu remained on Mussu’s side silently.

After the sumptuous meal in the morning, Nina was resting. Lena who ate so much was sitting with Namari on the sofa while patting their bulging stomach.

Joseph and Mussu on the other hand were drinking fish sake that Yu

made and some garlic bread.

“I drank so much even though it’s still early in the morning. I hope I still can get through the day, also this garlic fries are good.”

“The meal that Yu make is always good, I can’t even stop eating this garlic fries. But I think I might have drank too much.”

“yeah... me too, I need to take a break.”

Joseph then walked towards the toilet while mumbling something.

After the breakfast, Namari, Lena and Nina were now hugging Yu all over his body but there’s always some place left to touch. Marifa on the other hand refrained from doing so but she was definitely happy since her ears didn’t stop moving and twitching. Momo was also playing with Yu’s hair and getting tangled. It was only a little break time before Yu stood up and prepared to go out.

“Yu, are you going somewhere today?”

“Oh, I just need to go to the adventurer’s guild and then there’s still the deal with the merchants and lastly I’m going to visit the old man’s shop.”

“Alright, I’m coming with you~”

“No need. You and Lena can stay here.”

“No way no way~ I want to come!”

Nina was insisting and hugging Yu like a small child.

Yu then took out something out from his item bag. He took out a big book and put it on top of the table.

“...what is this book?”

Lena stared at it interestingly as she lying down on the sofa.

“This book has information for each job and class that I found. You can read it while waiting for me to come back. After you finished, you can give it to Marifa and ask her to read it.”

“Alright, I will read it.”

“It’s not only a book. Wait.”

Yu said that and took out a treasure box from his item bag. This treasure box gave off a different vibe and full of mystery. It kind of ominous.

“Yu, what is this?”

“This is a treasure box that I find and there is a trap installed in it. Nina, when I come back I want to see how far you can disarm it. Anyway this is a treasure box from a B rank dungeon. So if you make any mistakes the consequences are gravely.”

“Is this serious?”

“If you don’t want to die then please do it seriously. Russ, you erect a **【barrier】** around her and look out for her.”

“Master, I won’t go with you?”

“I can’t bring you to the city with me, Russ. There will be a commotion if I bring you with me.”

Russ then gave a low acceptance voice.

“Alright.”

Because Russ can’t refute anything to Yu words.

“Russ is sulking. Hahaha. Master, can Namari come with you?”

“yes, you can wait for me outside.”

Namari then jumped off from the sofa and walked to the garden happily.

“Hey, about the merchant...”

“Yes, what is it Mussu-san?”

Mussu who has been leaning against the couch staring at Yu.

“Speaking of merchant, could it be someone that few years ago opened another shop in the Samantha city and in the fortress city Morigur?”

“So?”

“No, I think there will be some problem later on. Because the Viscount of Cipriano from Samantha city is well known of his greed and will chase anyone that has debt to him.”

“Don’t worry, we can do something about that.”

“Anyway, his stores lately have been increasing in numbers too. More than double in number. Where did he get the money I wonder.”

“probably because the merchant has been setting up his foundation in Comer city. It can be coming from his savings.”

“I see. By the way there was a story that a dragon in Houdon Kingdom, the 「Greed Drag-on」, Maguranarusu that loved to collect treasures, I wonder if that is true.”

Mussu then drank a wine to clear his throat. Joseph who was not interested in the talk was taking another garlic fries.

“well, what does that have to do with me? It’s not like I’m looking for money or wealth.”

“There’s no connection but financial power is always an advantage, who knows that you might be interested.”

“Well, the enemy won’t care and will easily defeat you if the power only come from your wealth.

“yeah but some of the top leaders are relying on money. Anyway, about the war speculation before, there is a rumor of a country will be made.”

“It was only a speculation right?”

From the start till now, Mussu was still smiling and Yu maintained his emotionless face. Only Nungu realizing what may happened and looked at both of them with sad eyes.

Yu then walked towards the front door. Marifa was already standing there and Yu opened the door.

“I feel useless without Yu around.”

Nina said that many times and Marifa felt it too but she can’t say

anything.

However, after Yu finished opening the door, he release his hand from the door handle and grasp Marifa's cheek with both hand.

"Ma-ma-master?"

Marifa was panic at the sudden action but Yu was looking at her seriously.

"Are you okay? I can't read people's feelings but I know that there's something wrong with you."

Marifa has lost her confidence and been completely out of it. She was one of the first servants of Yu but she was losing to the newcomer. Realizing the situation now, Marifa was trembling, she was afraid that Yu was angry at her for being so weak.

"I also don't know how to cheer you up. So is there anything you want me to do?"

Yu released her cheeks and next thing, he grabbed her ears and pulled it. Every time he pulled it, she shrieked a bit.

"Aah, aah."

The voice almost like a moan and she was panting.

"Ma...master, please stop. I'm alright."

Hearing Marifa's words, Yu was kind of relieved. Even fighting with a high ranked monster, Yu never felt a single ounce of anxiety but seeing these girls, he was worried. After he confirmed that Marifa was alright, he walked out and Namari was waiting while playing with Corro.

"Odonos-san, you're so slow!"

"Don't worry. We'll go now."

"But, what happened? Mari nee-san face is bright red."

"um... nothing?"

After that Namari and Coro followed after Yu but kept taking a peek to Marifa that has reddened up to her ear.

Status Window

Name: Nina Levers Race Human

Job: Thief, Assassin LVL: 40

HP: 936 MP: 420

Strength: 368 Agility: 513

Vitality: 299 Intelligence: 147

Magic: 134 Luck: 22

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Awareness 6(1↑) Discover Trap 6(2↑)

Dagger Mastery 6(1↑) Silent Step 5

Dual Dagger 5(1↑) Assassination Mastery 5(1↑) Dodge 5(1↑) Agility
Up 4

Stripping 2(1↑)

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Steal 2 Stealth 5

Disarm Trap 5(1↑) Stalking 5

Body Enhance 3 Dagger Skills 5(1↑)

Assassination Technique 4(1↑) Unlock 5(1↑)

Appraisal 3(!N) Install Trap 3(!N)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Ground Shrinker

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Black Dragon Claw 3 A Chance of Inflicting Poison On Attack, Pierce Damage Up
Weapon Black Dragon Fang 3 A Chance of Inflicting Paralysis On Attack, Pierce Damage Up
Armour Holy Beast Leather Headband 3 Attack Up, Defence Up, HP Recovery Up, Holy Resistance Up, Holy Elements Up
Armour Black Dragon Leather Jacket 3 Dragon Resistance Up, Defence Up, Self-Repair
Armour Gauntlet of Rotting Shell 4 Corrosion Resistance Up, Strength Up
Armour High Thieves Shoes 3 Agility Up, Thieves Skills Up
Accessory Demon Bracelet 3 Strength Up

Accessory Fairy Earrings 4 Stun Resistance Up
Accessory Shadow Pendant 5 Concealment, Disguise
Accessory Dragon Bracelet 4 Ability Up

Accessory Child's Piercing 5 Agility Up

Accessory Golden Silk Scarf 4 Physical Resistance Up, Fire and Water Resistance Up -----

Status Window

Name: Lena Forma Race: Human

Job: Magician, Witch LVL: 42

HP: 488 MP: 2316

Strength: 89 Agility: 121

Vitality: 119 Intelligence: 601

Magic: 647 Luck: 16

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Staff Surgery 5(↑1) Casting Speed Up 5

MP Recovery Rate Up 4 Magic Strengthening 7(↑2) MP Consumption Halved(evolved MP Consumption Reduction) (↑) No Chant 5(↑3) Staff Equipped - Increased Magic 3(↑2) Magic Resistance 5(↑3) Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

White Magic 6(↑1) Black Magic 6

Barrier 6(↑1) Magic Awakening 6(↑1)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Milled Cane 4 MP Consumption Reduction, Magic Strengthening
Weapon Mithril Broom 4 Magic Strengthening, Casting Speed Up, MP Recovery Up, Can Be Mounted
Armour Black Dragon Hat 3 Dragon Resistance Up, MP Recovery Speed Up, Defence Up
Armour Mithril Robe 4 Magic Resistance Up

Armour Holy Beast Gloves 3 White Magic Effectiveness Up, Holy Elements Up
Armour Arch Demon Cloak 3 Magic Resistance Up, MP Recovery Speed Up, MP Consumption Reduction
Armour Grand Witch Shoes 4 Magic Up, MP Recovery Speed Up, MP Consumption Reduction
Accessory Yugu Amulet 5 Defence Up

Accessory Ring of Life 5 HP+50, HP Up, MP Up

Accessory Gorudoba Necklace 4 MP Consumption Reduction
Accessory Rock Dragon Ring 4 Defence Up

Accessory Ring of Life Force 3 HP+500, HP+8%

Accessory Holy Angel Earrings 4 White Magic Effectiveness Up, Holy Elements Up, Holy Resistance Up
Accessory Darkness Earrings 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Curse Resistance Up
Accessory Dark Necklace 3 Darkness Resistance Up, Curse Resistance Up
Accessory Darkness Anklet 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Curse Resistance Up
Accessory Demon Lord 'Saen' Ring 3 Magic of Up to 5th Rank Can be Absorbed At the Cost of MP

Darkness accessories set effect: increased wind and darkness resistance, Mp + 300

Status Window

Name: Marifa Nagutsu Race: Dark Elf

Job: Tamer, Insect Master LVL: 40

HP: 879 MP: 523

Strength: 296 Agility: 305

Vitality: 316 Intelligence: 249

Magic: 264 Luck: 3

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Archery 3(↑1) Magic Eye 4(↑2)

Tamer 6(↑1) Insect Control 5(↑1)

All Physical Ability Up (evolved All Ability Up) (↑) Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

Bow Technique 3(↑1) Spirit Magic 3(↑1)

Pack Enhancement 6(↑1) Friendly Ability Up 4(↑2) Demon
Strengthening 5(↑2) Riding 3(!N)

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

None

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Weapon Spirit Tree Bow 4 Attack Up, Hit Rate Up Armour Greater
Demon Leather Jacket 4 Magic Resistance Up, MP Recovery Rate Up,
Physical Resistance Up Armour Spiritual Tree Shoes 4 Magic Up,
Depression Resistance Up Armour Iron Beetle Gauntlet 4 Strength Up,
Darkness Resistance Up Accessory Black Dragon Choker 6 Strength Up

Accessory Black Dragon Bangle 6 Defence Up, Magic Resistance Up
Accessory Artis Amulet 4 Darkness Resistance Up, Depression Resistance
Up Accessory Healing Bracelet 5 HP Recovery Speed Up Accessory Magic
Beast Ring 4 Pack Enhancement Up, Friendly Ability Up Accessory Pack
Leader Ring 4 Party Ability Up -----

Chapter 139: Are you interested in investing?

“Collet, what do we do about it?”

“Rebecca, what do you mean?”

It was Collet and Rebecca, the receptionists of the Comer city adventurer’s guild first floor. Rebecca was worriedly looking at the sight in front of her eyes.

“Alright then Rebecca, you can go to the back and handle the material appraisal and I’ll handle the front for a while.”

“Thank you. I’m sorry I can’t help it again looking at their faces.”

Rebecca can’t take it anymore. Because the adventurers in front of her now have a swollen face. It wasn’t only him; the same state can be seen through the majority of the adventurers around.

“How can you say that? My face, it was because of Joseph. He beat me up and he warned us not to use a magic potion to heal it. What do you think about it Collet-san? Are we really that scary?”

“Well... it wasn’t really that scary... anyway, why did Joseph-san beat you up?”

“It was like one sided bullying. It was-“

“Collet, I’m done appraising the material. It will be around two gold and three silver for the materials and this tablet here may cost eight silver.”

A tablet usually can be sold from one to six silver, and it can only be found in the dungeon. The content of a tablet was absurd; it was like a lithograph describing what happened in the past. The content that was written on the tablet this time was from a beast-man tribe. They were trapped by five neighboring countries that were getting worried about the beast-man tribe’s power. It also explained about the existence of three demon lords that were actually suppressing the power of the demon in four major demon continents. It also explained about a gothic nightmare

kingdom, some past heroes of the human races, however, no one really knows who made this tablet and what is the real reason to spread them throughout the dungeons all around the world. Or was it auto generated by the dungeon? No one really knows the real truth about these tablets, but the Adventurer Guild collected them and purchased them, so many adventurers started to collect them too. Sometimes there were even tablets that were found inside the treasure box that was more valuable than the normal one.

“Hey, please give me a little more, 3 more silver please? And also, that one over there is a 「High Kobold」 tail, it can be embedded when making a coat.”

“Oh, are you now doubting my assessment? Are you not satisfied? Then why don't you come back later when I'm not busy?”

Under Rebecca's glare, the male adventurer gave up and fled while collecting the money in a hurry.

“Collet, really, we can't show any kindness to this kind of people.”

“Rebecca, it wasn't good to say such a thing. Everyone is working hard, staking their life. It was a dangerous job and they are doing their best.”

“Let's drop this topic. Why are you even concerned about that man? And, did you lose some weight for thinking too much about them?”

“No, I'm not! My weight is always the same.”

Since the 「Wood Garden」 dungeon was discovered, many more adventurers came to Comer city. Not only the dungeon, nearby it, the townsmen and villagers were gathering medicinal plants that appeared in the dungeon area after its appearance. Because of that the workload of the receptionists also increased and they have been very busy ever since.

However, the real reason that made the receptionist mood reduced was Yu was no longer there to ease their fatigue. Even Collet was showing some signs of fatigue on her face.

“Did you hear about yesterday's events?”

“I don’t know if you’re new here in Comer city, but if you can talk about it then you must have come from somewhere. What happened yesterday was like a payback for what they have been doing.”

“Heh, I don’t know the details but yesterday, a big guild like ‘crimson meteor’ was getting deserted.”

“Yeah, that’s right. It was like their guild activity has been limited because they’re hiding in shame.”

Of course, many people talked about this event. After all, many adventurers also been suppressed and received unfair treatment by some members of the ‘crimson meteor’ on daily basis and this made them feel good.

“So, how many members do they have? One hundred and fifty people now? But, we can see that sooner or later many clans will surpass them.”

“Hahaha, that wasn’t guaranteed, hey, look, it’s that boy.”

That man’s surprised expression soon made the others noticed and all the attention was now focused on what made him surprised earlier. In front of the door of the adventurer’s guild, people were gathering. The receptionists were showing a wide grin.

Yu walked towards the counter, dividing the crowd as if he was splitting the sea of crowd in two. Marifa followed silently behind but she was keeping her guard up with a threatening look to protect Yu. However, before Yu even reached the counter, there had been a commotion from a receptionist named Fifi.

“Yu-chan! Well, well, when did you come back?”

“Fifi, it’s nice to see you after such a long time. I have to apologize that I was away for some time.”

Fifi had already jumped and casually dragging Yu by his arm towards the counter. Collet saw it was still in panic.

“Rebecca, Rebecca, look. He came back.”

“What? Now, I’m super busy.”

Hearing that, Collet went to Yu's side without waiting for Rebecca. That left many adventurers with wounded faces lined up waiting for Rebecca.

“Collet!!!”

“Make a way! I'm Namari and I'm strong.”

On the other hand, Namari was doing his self-introduction but his way raised another excitement for the receptionist. Although he was a Demi-human child that has bad relations with humans, the receptionists didn't care. With Namari's appearance, having a small bat wings on the back and innocent smile, he gave off a cute impression and made the receptionists to give in.

“So Cute!”

“Yu-chan, whos is this child? Can I hug him?”

“Don't do that! I'm strong!”

However, before long, he was already within Fifi's arms and being played like a toy. Momo who doesn't want the same predicament happening to her can only quickly hide under Yu's hat.

“Yu-san, it's been a while!”

“Collet, long time no see. Please, take this.”

Yu takes out a basket from his item bag and puts it in front of Collet. Not only Collet, the other receptionists were looking at it with intense eyes.

“This is?”

“Inside of it are cookies and donuts. The cookies can hold out for about a week but the donuts should be eaten today because I used fresh cream as the fillings.”

When Yu showed the content of the basket, the cookies and donuts filled it to the brim.

The donuts which were filled with some cream was mixed with ruby strawberry and glazed by using some honey which was collected from the

giant bee nest. It was such a high calorie food but no one can resist the guilty temptation.

Gleg

Anyone can hear the sound of saliva being swallowed. It was coming from all of the ladies that heard that and Yu couldn't miss that. Everyone who was hungry were also looking at the basket helplessly.

“Odono-san, you're giving the sweets to them? Is this person Collet nee-chan?”

“Well, Namari-chan, you know my name already?”

“Yeah, I also know that, um, this one is Adele nee-chan and this one is Fifi nee-chan.”

Those who have their name called out by Namari stroked his head and some even hugged him for a while, while raising a shrill voice.

“Collet, I'm sorry. I know that it's almost time for your break but have you heard from the guild master that I have been promoted to the B rank?”

“Yes! I've heard about that but your new B rank guild card isn't prepared yet, probably it will take a while.”

“I don't mind about the card but what I want to ask is I heard that B rank adventurer can use a private career change room. I wonder if I can use that privilege?”

“Eh, do you mean you want to choose your own job without anyone accompanying you? Do you want to use it now?”

“Yes, it won't take long and it will be great if I can enter alone. In the meantime, Collet should take your break and enjoy the sweets.”

Collet was contemplating between accompanying Yu, taking a break or the sweets. Because Collet was interested in what job that Yu will take and the sweets in her hands aren't less attractive either. Also behind Collet the other receptionists were already like carnivores who has been drooling and aimed at the prey within her arms.

“Marifa, Namari, you guys can stay here and wait.”

“But, I want to go along with Odonno-san!”

Namari was whining but stopped joyfully when Fifi took out a cookie and gave it to him. Marifa on the other hand won't object to anything that Yu says. She quietly put down her bow and waited in the corner of the room.

As soon as Yu entered the job change room, Yu used his 《Heaven's Net》 to explore every inch of the room. After that he raised a 【Barrier】 and after making sure there's nothing wrong he touched the crystal in the middle. Immediately, the list of jobs that he can take was shown to him. 「Guardian Knight」, 「Dark Knight」, 「Holy knight」, 「Spirit Knight」, 「Sword Saint」, 「Wizard」, 「Templar Knight」, 「Grand Summoner」, 「Cardinal」, 「High rank Enchanter」, 「Spear Master」, 「Martial arts」, 「Fighter」, 「Magic Eye user」, 「Puppeteer」, 「Doll master」, 「Hermit」, 「Ninja」, 「Rumble Master」, 「Element master」, 「Demon master」, 「Arch Summoner」, 「Insect master」, 「Mercenaries」, 「Crusader」, 「Temple Assassin」, 「Arch Wizard」, 「Destroyer」, 「Brawler」 and it wasn't stopping there. More than one hundred jobs were available for him to take.

“Cancel.”

Out of the jobs listed, there was nothing that Yu was interested in. So Yu thought for a while and performed an action immediately. He used his 【Space Time Magic】 to open the space and connect it to the mansion. On the other side of the space vortex, he can see Nina and Russ in the room.

“Yu... it's Yu!” Nina tried to go to his place but this time he only opened a 30cm wide hole so Nina couldn't pass through.

“Master, is that the job change crystal?”

“Yes, as expected jobs like 「Hero」 or 「the chosen one」 didn't appear.”

“So, Russ, can you tell if this is really 「Truth Seeker」?”

Russ then looked at the crystal using his unique skill 【Truth Investigation】.

(TL note: was it mentioned before? That unique skill... >.<)

“Master, the best thing it can do, is collect some information and relaying the information to the original 「truth seeker」. However, there might be some secret behind it.”

Even using Yu’s unique skill of his eye ability, he can’t discern the true nature of the crystal, only some strong presence of magic residing inside of it.

“Yes, after all the crystal in adventurers’ guild was made by a 「Grand Sage」 and probably it was rushed to meet the quota.”

Yu and Russ talked for a few minutes after that and Yu came out from the job change room.

“Odono-san you’re finished?”

Namari was asking with both hands full of cookies and even in his mouth right now he has a donut hanging. On the other hand, Marifa was still standing straight without no sign of slacking off.

“Did you wait for long? You’re not wandering and causing trouble are you?”

“Yeah! I’ve stayed here only and wait.”

“Alright then, let’s go Namari.”

Namari greeted him with a smile while Marifa kept her flat expression but Yu knew what she meant. After that, they walked to the break room and saw something that can’t really be shown to others.

“Fifi, how sly of you! You ate three already!”

“Sssh, be quiet. Or else that old hag is going to hear that!”

“It’s normal for the first floor receptionist to have more.”

“Aren’t you getting ahead of yourself Mofuko?”

“Ugh, Collet, defend me in the meantime.”

“But, that was Adele’s part!”

“Uh... let’s just say it was blown by the wind.”

“Ah, it’s Yu! Yu, please protect me from the old hag!”

In the break room, the first floor receptionists and the second floor receptionists were fighting and pulling on Yu on both sides. Looking at that scary scene, Momo can only hide behind Yu.

“I’m sorry. It was such an undignified show.”

Collet was embarrassed while on the edge of the mouth there was a piece of donut crumb stuck there. Because it was so funny Namari jumped forward and pointed at it while giving a teasing smile it caused Collet’s face to be dyed further in red.

“That’s right! Collet nee-chan, tomorrow Odonos-san is going on a picnic. Why don’t everyone go with us?”

All of the receptionists nodded in unison. The hard thing was currently the adventurer’s guild was busy every day and everyone will not be able to get the luxury to take a day off.

“I hope we can go together. But in the current situation I don’t think you can go with us bec-”

“I’ll definitely go!” suddenly without waiting Yu to finish his sentence. It was something unimaginable considering how responsible Collet was and even Fifi was shocked.

“Uh, Collet... are you sure? The guild is... busy...”

Fifi tried to say it as gingerly admonish to Collet.

“But, everyone has worked so much without even taking a rest. It is only a day of vacation, I’m sure if you count all of the accumulated times we have sacrificed it will be more than only a day.”

Hearing Collet’s words Fifi was made as if she was the bad person and couldn’t say anything. Certainly when Yu was no longer staying in the Comer city, Collet didn’t slack off even a little bit while Fifi on the other hand lost a bit of her motivation along with some of the other receptionists. The adventurer’s guild can still operate without problems it

was undeniable because of Collet's hard work.

"Alright then, we will meet at the west gate tomorrow morning?"

"Yes, I'll be there. I'll come early and wait for Yu-san."

With a red cheeks Collet said that she would wait for Yu and walking unsteadily leaves the room as if her mind was not there with her body.

Fifi on the other hand was clenching a handkerchief and shouting how enviable.

.....

After her daily shift was finished, Collet was called by Mofisu. She knocked on the guild master's room door lightly because she was afraid that Mofisu would scold her.

"Please enter."

"Pardon my intrusion."

Mofisu was sitting on the chair when Collet entered the room with an eerie smile on his face.

"Collet, when an adventurer entrusted their money to the guild to be deposited, Nikki told you that the receptionist that is handling the adventurer will get one percent of the total amount right?"

"Yes, I know it."

Collet replied in relief. So she was called today because Yu has come and probably deposited some money to the guild. Considering that Yu is now a B rank adventurer, the amount he deposited must be quite considerable. The last time Yu deposited his money, Collet got a three hundred thousand Madoka. (TL note: around 3 or 30 gold? The author really messed up the monetary currency)

"Alright, today Yu deposited some money and this is your reward."

Mofisu then put a cloth bag on top of the table. Collet took it and the bag was surprisingly heavy. Her balance was almost destroyed when she took it because it was too heavy.

“So, why don’t you check how much you received?”

“Eh? Here? Isn’t that rude?”

Mofisu then shook his head while giving a smile.

Collet then, without even a hint of suspicion, opened the bag and took a look in it. It was a lot of money. She even screamed and dropped the bag. From the fallen bag, some white gold were coming out and it was a lot, scattered around.

“Wha-wha-wha-what is this?”

“Of course, it’s your reward.”

Collet didn’t know what to say. She counted it all and it was around one hundred and all of it was white gold coin. With this much money, she can live leisurely for the rest of her life. It was even making her nervous carrying such amount of money.

“By the way Collet, are you interested in investment?”

“What is it master? Investment?”

“Yes, investment.”

Edda who was sleeping in the room next to the guild master room came and brought out a paper with a contract that was filled with terms and conditions.

“With that much money, even keeping it at home will make you paranoid. Why don’t you deposit it in the guild safety box and just taking the interest will probably be enough to accommodate for a decent standard of living.”

“Well, I think that is for the best. I couldn’t even tell this to mom, and consult with father, this much money is...”

Collet slowly cried as she said that and Mofisu with Edda can only look at her with a smile.

Chapter 140: Merchants from the Free Nation of Hameln

Free nation of Hameln. It was a weird country where there were no royal family or nobles. So, who lead this country? The answer is the merchants. Exactly, the national policy was determined by eight merchants. These eight merchants need to be the richest and have the most assets in the nation. Each person has a financial power of rivaling one small country.

To the public, the real identity of these individuals were not mentioned. However, the public knows them as the greedy 'Eight seats of Zen'. The constitution priority was about making profits rather than public sentiment but there's no denying that even in the whole continent Hameln was one of the countries that was most prospered.

One of the famous figures of Hameln eight seats of Zen was the granddaughter of Benjamin G. Chester. His granddaughter is the only women ever accepted in the order and became more famous, her name was Elizabeth G. Chester.

Elizabeth at first was a mere adventurer Guild receptionist. As time went by, many of the powerful adventurer that she handled deposited a lot of money to the adventurer's guild. Soon she gathered her fortune and took parts in selling monsters' materials. Without long, she became the first mistress the Hameln eight seats of Zen. There was also a rumor that actually she was a royal family from another country. There was even rumor that people were willing to sacrifice their own life for Elizabeth because she has a unique skill, **【Witch of Temptation】**.

In fact, that might be true. Since the adventurers that deposited their money through Elizabeth wasn't a small number. Elizabeth upon receiving the rewards immediately changed her job into merchant and quit the adventurer's guild immediately. She set up a small shop but it was growing really quick. Of course, rising in wealth in a free nation of Hameln wasn't strange. Using the full extent of her assets and personal connections, it wasn't long before she became one of the members of

'Hameln eight seats of Zen'. She reached it at the young age of thirty years old.

A knocking sound on the door can be heard.

"Enter."

It was a girl with a long blonde and wearing a silver-rimmed glasses coming in carrying some notes.

"Benjamin-san, is there any reason to investigate such a young boy? I think it's just a waste of time..."

Coming from behind the girl was an old man, with exaggerated movements, he came as if he was teasing Benjamin. The only one who can act this way towards Benjamin all around the free nation of Hameln was definitely only this old man.

"So you also send Victor to investigate on this matter. Why you send Victor? That guy is useless. What can you know from him Benjamin-san?"
(Old Man)

"Well, I shall decide about it with my own eyes." (Benjamin)

"Hahahaha. That report made me laugh. Did it mention that Yu Sato battled a dragon? If that man can't even find out about that event than he shall not even be considered as one of your right-hand men again Benjamin-san." (Old Man)

"Rusty, so why don't you tell me what you have to report?" (Benjamin)

The old man that was named Rusty was also Benjamin's teacher and caretaker when he was still a child that is why he dared to talk like that towards Benjamin.

A flash of memory played when Benjamin was still a young child and called him grandfather, but now he has turned into an old man. He only looked at the street that was covered in ice with blank looks.

"Rusty?"

"Ah yes!"

Rusty dazed off just now should be enough to make Benjamin angry, and everyone know that all that makes Benjamin angry sometimes disappeared without a trace and it can't be counted by fingers but he can't really get angry at Rusty.

“Victor has done a good job investigating Yu Sato.” (Benjamin)

“Yes, but if it was only that much, anyone can do it.”

“So, tell me something about Yu Sato that Victor doesn't know.”

“Do you know that Moberu kingdom's third prince, merchants of Daelim empire, spies from the Republic of Na, all failed to gather any info about him. What's more Victor, what can he know? It's just wasting your gold trying to investigate further, even when he was facing a dragon, it wasn't mentioned.”

“It seems that I am aware of that facts.”

“Hahaha, Benjamin-san even though this Rusty is old, I can see through some lies and trickery. Do you know that Yu Sato was protected by the Comer city adventurer's guild and Earl Mussu? I have a hard time gathering this secret.”

Rusty then took out bundles of reports that he has summarized and presented it on top of Benjamin's desk. Benjamin can't even give him a praise as he was busy looking through the report.

The difference between Victor's and Benjamin's report was huge. Rusty reports include minute details and information about what Yu can do, it deserves to be praised.

“This is also mentioned a bit in Victor's report. Is that true that he can use **【Specter Magic】**?”

“Hahaha, did Victor really include that in his report? As for me, there is no doubt that he can do that, not only that, he can even use **【black magic】**, **【white magic】**, **【spirit magic】**, and recently there is a report that he can even use **【dragon magic】**.”

Rusty's report even made Benjamin eyebrows moved. Normally

Benjamin kept a calm façade and never show his emotions and of course Rusty was happy seeing his reaction.

“Benjamin-san, you shouldn’t be surprised yet. Yu Sato has some special relationship with Joseph of the heavenly spear. Although the authenticity wasn’t clear but there was a report that they have sparred with each other and in neck to neck.”

“Rusty, based on your report Yu Sato was definitely strong. If not, why the minister of finance, Ivory-san kept this matter as a secret. He doesn’t even want to trade any info regarding Yu Sato, now I know why.”

“Hahaha Benjamin-san, that’s right. Yu Sato was a rookie and many big factions don’t realize it yet. However, in a few more years, he will be a force to be reckoned. Even a few countries might come looking for him to take him in, and when that time comes, it will be too late. Although there is still some information that is uncertain about him, but you don’t even look down at a thirteen years old boy. You have a keen insight.”

“Alright then, let’s plan a visit or contact with Yu-san.”

“Then please pardon me, I will go to the adventurer’s guild to take care of it.”

.....

After going out from the adventurer’s guild, Yu walked towards the slave merchant store. Previously when he came here, he wasn’t well accepted and didn’t get a good reception but this time, he was allowed to come into the main room, not the same one where he bought Marifa.

“Hohoho, perhaps you’re here to talk about the matter that we have discussed earlier?”

“Yes, are you prepared?”

“I only heard about it from Marifa, can you explain it again?”

“Yes, I’m thinking of opening a new store. If it was about the money, I will fully fund it.”

“I am well aware that Yu-san is not lacking in gold, however, increasing

the amount of store isn't only about the gold. Some supplies like clothing, livestock, furniture, it takes time and can even be years. Not to mention several hundred people that are involved in it, to plant seeds, to stitch the cloth, and even the tools for the work, even by asking some first class blacksmith, we just don't have enough time."

Many of the items that Yu asked the merchant was in great number, the amount can even sustain a small village to live on for a few months. Even if the slave dealer was one of the biggest merchants in the Comer city, he can't fulfill all of Yu's demand.

"So, how long will it take?"

"I am not sure. Probably a few months?"

"That's too long, I can't wait that long."

Mago can't even talk back. He really wanted to pay back Yu expectations and collect as many items that Yu needed. It was because Yu has done so many things for him. Like when the minister of Finance Ivory kept harassing him and made him bankrupt, Yu was one of the reasons his shop can slowly claim it's power. Now, in each of the branch shops, it was always guarded twenty-four hours by undeads that were created by Yu's **【Specter Magic】**. Even a few days ago, someone from the minister of finance side tried to burn the shop in the middle of darkness and Yu's undead successfully defended against them.

When the slave dealer learned about this from his subordinates about the sight of undead, they knew that it was Yu that was helping them. Because of that now he can only look at Yu in silent.

Namari on the other hand didn't care about the boring talk and was busy eating sweets. Marifa stood expressionless behind Yu and Momo only took a peek and observed everything from behind Yu's flight cap.

"Master, please don't go in there!"

"Don't worry, I'm an acquaintance of Mago-san."

"But, it's not a good time! Mago-san has left a message that he is currently busy!"

Hearing the noise from outside of the room, Mago eyes directed directly into the door that was vigorously opened.

“Yu-san, I am here to see you!”

“Yu-san, this person over here is?”

“My name is Victor, now can I talk to you?”

The man who has come apparently was Victor and went to approach Yu without even erasing his smile.

Chapter 141: Attention

The first impression of everyone that saw Victor was speechless. He sometimes acts like a close friend that cared about you, sometimes like a big brother, sometimes like a lover, sometimes like a husband that hasn't met his wife for years, in fact, he has a fearsome amount of charm and good acting skill. Right now he was acting as if he was a long lost friend that just met today, however before he made an attempt to hug Yu, he stopped.

"Hmm... that is Namari-chan, and that is Momo-chan is that right? And the one who control insects over there is Marifa-chan, correct?"

However to stop Victor from touching her, Momo float to the sky and with her right arm extended she prepared to do **【Fairy magic】**. Marifa's insects without being noticed by anyone were already prepared to jump on Victor anytime if he made strange moves.

"You! Stay away from Odonos-san!" Namari stood in front Victor and blocked his path.

"Hi Namari-chan, my name is Victor and feel free to call me Vic."

Victor saying that without even showing any changes on his smile, however from his body, there was a heinous aura and Namari and Momo felt that as if they were facing a monster and became cautious. Namari was vigilance but it can't be seen by the merchants.

"Hmm, sorry if I offended you Namari, and Momo, I hope you will forgive me. I did this without introducing myself first. My name is Victor; you are the merchant Mago right? You can call me Victor too, don't need any honorifics."

Although Victor introduced himself nicely, however, there was a small disturbance on Mago's heart when he was observing victor. He has become a merchant for many years and he has met many people this is not the first time he has a shadowing feeling in his heart when seeing Victor. It even pierced his bone.

“Victor-dono, aren’t you the right arm of Hameln eight seats of Zen Benjamin G. Chester? Ah, that is a foolish question, so you have come to see Yu-sama?”

(Tl note: apparently Benjamin G. Chester is one of the Hameln eight seats of Zen too) “Oh! You even know me already.”

“There wouldn’t be no merchant that doesn’t know your name.”

Victor on the other hand was surprised and making an exaggerated movement while placing a hand on his cheek.

“I really envious of you, I mean, Mago-san is really close with Yu. I also want to have that kind of relationship with Yu-san. And I absolutely believe that Mago-san will really like to have a good relationship with Benjamin-san of Hameln eight seats of Zen. Don’t worry, I’m sure Benjamin-san will like to have a partnership with you. With some words from me, it will be easy.”

However, Mago wasn’t sure how to react to Victor. And suddenly Victor turned his body and looked towards Yu with another confident smile.

“Mago-san, you’re not going to stay there in silence and didn’t talk to me don’t you?”

“Even if I have to go, why should I talk to you?”

“Don’t say such heartless things like that. It’s me, Victor. Let’s talk for a while Mago-san.”

Hearing that words from Mago, Victor’s face kind of distorted and he mutters something. Mago tried his best to retreat to a deeper room that was soundproof and there was some magic tool installed to prevent anyone from hearing what was happening inside and from barging in. Mago then looked into Yu in the eyes and he understood the meanings but Yu shooked his head in silence saying that it was too late.

“Yu-san although previously Mago-san said that it will take months to prepare all the things that you need, how about you leave it to me and I can get it ready in two weeks? “

It was obvious that Victor heard the conversation between Yu and Mago. It was inevitable that he overheard that and Mago can only show a bitter face.

“Victor-dono aren't you too big mouthed? Here is Houdon kingdom, it's not the free nation of Hameln. Do you really think that the items that Yu-san need can be fulfilled in two weeks? I think that it is impossible even for Victor-dono.”

“Hahaha, Mago-san. Don't worry about that. I have lots of connection in Hameln and even if Yu-san is going to build a country, as long as there is enough money, Hameln can provide anything. Isn't it like also building a friendship between us Mago-san? I don't have any intention to monopolize the profits alone. It's like killing two birds with one stone. My relationship with Mago-san will be maintained and Yu-san also saved, it's a profitable relationship for everyone.”

It was really a good solution that benefitted everyone however what stuck on Mago's head was what Victor said about creating a country. The amount of the material that Yu needed was a lot. At first, maybe because Yu was in a close relationship with Mussu and they were going to build a big business inside the territory. Mago also had expected that it was a plan to spread the business to neighboring countries but the thoughts of making a country never crossed his mind. However, if that was true, then in the future he will have chance to be taken and absorbed as a vassal.

“How about it? Surely Mago-san by now can also become one of a big merchant group after this. If not, I am still pretty sure that this is advantageous for everyone.”

At this point, on Mago's forehead can see sweat runs down. Even if he wanted to pretend to remain calm, he was sweating from impatience and it can't even be controlled anymore. While understanding that he wasn't in a good position, he looked at Yu.

“As I expected, a great merchant like you noticed that I am planning to create a country.”

Without any pretense, Yu praised Victor. It also caused Mago to be in

bruxism state. He was losing in terms of negotiations this time and also he was still immature and fledgling, however, the worst thing that happened was jealousy. Recently, they were also losing badly when negotiating with the finance minister so he hated his incompetence.

“Hahaha, it was natural to be preparing this much of supplies. So, shall we discuss this Mago-san?”

“But, wait, Yu-san?”

Mago was filled with various feelings towards Victor. He and Yu have been discussing it for several hours but it was solved the moment Victor came. After entrusting it to him and Victor, Yu immediately left.

.....

“Hahaha, aren't you lucky?”

“Old man, this is not a laughing matter. It was because Victor and Mago that I come here late.”

Wood heard about the details from Yu inside his store and was laughing out loud as he answered. Because in the store there were many things like hammer and knives, Namari was sitting in front of Yu and reprimanded not to run around. Momo on top of Yu head was nibbling on cookies and some cookies spilled from her small mouth and fall on top of Yu's head.

“I don't think that it was possible earlier but thanks to them that the material has being able to be gathered in a short time. So, can you finish it in one week?”

“Well, I hope that I can finish it.”

“Oh, that doesn't matter. I just only hope that there won't be more people trying to steal the raw materials because they will just be looking for death.”

“So, is everything okay?”

“Yes, there's nothing taken from here.”

Inside the store, there was a storage area where most of the materials and precious ore were kept and in front of the door, there was two undead

keeping guard of it. One was almost similar to a normal knight as it was wearing heavy armor but inside it was a golden skeleton. The other one clothed in a robe was a silver skeleton but the cane on its hand giving a high-level skill look.

“Gold and silver can stay here and guard the storage.”

“Odonno-san, are we finished yet?”

“probably a little bit more.”

“Hahaha, this kid is also interesting.”

“I’m not a kid, I will protect Odonno-san like a kn, kn, kn..”

“Knight?”

“Yes! I’m Odonno-san’s knight!”

Because of Namari suddenly stood up, Momo who was riding on top of Yu head fell down but Marifa caught her gently. Peach with inflated cheeks jump up from Marifa palm and sent some light tap on Namari head.

“Momo, what are you doing? I’m Odonno-san knight!”

Looking at that usual exchange as if he was getting tired of it, Yu let out a big sigh. Wood only smiled seeing Yu’s reaction as if he was looking at his own grandson.

.....

“You know it, even Russ who claimed as the strongest guardian of Odonno-san, I can beat him.”

“Eh, Namari-chan is that strong?”

“That’s right, that is why I am Odonno-san knight and I will protect him!”

Namari said that while rising suddenly from the bath tub and some of the hot water was splashed on Nina’s face.

After coming out from Wood’s store, they return to the house and Wood refused to take dinner together because he usually ate from some nearby

restaurant. Joseph was nowhere to be seen when he returned. When he come back it was already time for a bath and Nina want to enter together with Yu, however, Lena and Marifa refuted to her. Because of that right now Nina was in the bath with Namari.

Namari didn't think much about it and entered the bath happily with Nina.

“So, tell me more about Yu.”

“Oh, after I followed Odonos-san as my master, I even evolved. Look at the wings on my back has grown beautifully. But I also have to fight with monsters, and one day I was hurt and Odonos-san was angry and went missing that day.”

“Is that really what Yu did?”

“Yes, when I wake up Yu-san was no longer at the house and that day Odonos-san seems like have changed.”

“Can you tell me the changes?”

“I can't really explain it myself. However, when he come back he certainly grew stronger but it was as if he was in pain.”

“Yu is in pain?”

“Yes, but please keep it a secret.”

“Namari-chan, even I don't know about this secret?”

“Yes, this is a super-secret that only I know about Odonos-san. Because I know him the most.”

Suddenly Nina fell as if she was losing her power.

“Nina nee-chan?”

“Oh, sorry. So do you know, what is the cause?”

“I don't really know but something about his eyes.”

At this time, Namari was thinking that if it was really okay to speak about it “His eyes?”

“Occasionally Odono-san eyes turned red and when it happened he seemed to be suffering and in a great pain.”

“Is that really painful?” patiently Nina waited for the answer.

“Yes, I saw him tried to cover it up once. However, I always noticed it, every time he does that, he seems to be in a great pain. Odono-san... it was as if the pain was really hurting.”

“Is he really hurt?”

“I don’t know. Just like you, I don’t know.”

.....

“Lena-chan is so small.”

After taking a bath Namari was writing up a diary on Yu’s room. Although the character was a bit messy but he learned to write from Yu and it was still readable.

“Mari nee-chan is scary but also gentle.”

“Namari, be quiet.”

“Ah, sorry Odono-san. But, don’t peek on my diary okay?”

“I won’t peek and why don’t you do this in your own room?”

“I don’t want that! Anyway, I’m almost finished.”

The last thing that Namari write in his diary that day was this sentence.

“I have to watch out for Nina nee-chan.”

Chapter 142: Sunny, with a slight chance of a bloody rain

“♪ Picnic ♪ Fun ♪.” Collet’s mother and father can only saw her from afar while she was combing her hair.

“Fufufufu.”

She was even letting out a creep laugh showing that she was happy. This state has been continuing from yesterday after she returned from the adventurer guild. At first her parents were looking at her with dubious look but they soon understood that Collet was also a maiden with a suitable age. Finally, the spring has come to my daughter, they thought while hiding their toast.

“Mom, you don’t need to make lunch for me.”

“Oh, but it’s strange to see you in such a happy mood.”

“What are you saying? I’m always like this.”

Somehow her father seeing Collet, he wanted to ask something but her mother was faster by an inch.

“Just enjoy your day okay?”

She said that while pinching Collet’s cheeks before she went out of the house and when she went out she immediately ran towards the appointment place.

“Good morning Collet, did you wait long?”

“Collet nee-chan, good morning!”

Yu greeted Collet followed by Namari that was clinging to his back. Marifa gave a slight bow and Momo that was sitting on top of Yu’s head was looking at Collet while rubbing her sleepy eyes.

“No, I just arrived here too.”

Collet then smiled as usual but today her smile was radiating a charm like a flower blooming. Her clothes were also well picked as if she was

ready to go out.

“Is that so? Let us go pick Nina and the girls at the house first.”

“Yes!”

Collet shyly replied while cheerfully walked next to Yu.

“Yu, I don’t have the time to say this so, welcome back!”

However, Yu showed a sullen expression as they were nearing the mansion gate. The reason was because of this.

“Oh, I heard that you’re going on a picnic.”

“This is good; it’s been a long time since I had one.”

There were people standing in front of Yu. It was Joseph and behind him, Moran, Ann and Memetto appeared.

“You, why are you here?”

Yu didn’t hide his enmity when saying that to Joseph but he just can’t read the mood. Memetto only came today because she was interested in Lena new equipment and she was going to stay around Lena. Moran on the other hand showed a blushing expression.

“I heard that you are having a picnic so we’re wondering if we can come along.”

“Yes, you girls can come.”

“Yosh!” (Joseph)

When he said that Yu eyes immediately planted on him. Namari who think of Joseph as an enemy sent a punch towards his thigh and Joseph endured it with a smile but without long there was an increasing dull pain that was spreading on his body. Namari then without long was chasing Joseph with the aim to punch him happily and even Joseph forgot the reason why he came.

“I’m also here to ask help about this.”

On Moran hand, it was a magic tool for blowing cold air that Yu left behind for them while they are still in the dungeon.

“We hope that we’re not disturbing you.”

Moran gazed after that was shifted to Memetto. It was a magic tool that Yu personally made and by feeding a small amount of magic it was possible for it to blow cool air for several hours. After getting used to it, Bell and Memetto were one of the ‘kimutsuki flower’ clan member that can be said to can’t live without this handy magic tool. Memetto tried to find out how the magic tool worked several times but she couldn’t figure it out and in return it made it break down.

“Oh, it was in such condition.”

“Sorry, Memetto was trying to fix it on her own.”

Yu then put away the magic tool in his item bag after receiving it from Moran. Moran seemed to want to say something but she only close and open her mouth without able to say anything.

“I’m going to have a picnic are you girls are interested to come?”

Moran as if has been waiting for Yu words smiled and immediately replied.

“that will be my pleasure. Ann, Memetto, what about you?”

Moran and Ann were also waiting for it too and they spoke.

“If it doesn’t bother you then I will come.”

“If Ann wants to come then it can’t be helped, I will also come together.”

Russ was left behind in the mansion to take guards and so Yu and the girls left towards a nearby mountain. On the way there were some goblins and orcs but these kind of monster can be easily killed by the black wolves that were led by the cloud panther while Coro was on the lookout around the party.

Momo and the fairies were playing around unrestrained and chasing each other while some fairies even sleep comfortably on Nina’s chest, crawling inside Lena’s hat, and even poke Marifa’s ear. Moran can only look at the fairies with eyes full of curiosity.

Not long, they arrived at the location. There were blossoming flower that has a sweet floral scent that tickled the nasal cavity.

“Odono-san are we going to have our picnic here?”

Yu nodded and at once the black wolves and the fairies made a scene.

“woof woof!”

“Hey, I’m going to take that honey!”

“This will be great if we can make some jam.”

“I don’t care, just bring out the liquor.”

The last request was coming from Joseph and Yu ignored it.

“Master is here, please try to be organized.”

Hearing Marifa words, the black wolves were lining up in a straight line as if they were frightened.

“Now, Namari can take this ball and play.”

Yu passed the ball to Namari and he immediately ran towards the flower garden after taking the ball.

“Come on, let’s play!” with Namari in the lead, the fairies already moving behind but the black wolves were still waiting for Marifa permission. After Marifa nodded silently then the black wolves at once all started to run.

“Yu-san is there anything that I can help?”

“thank you but you can just rest, it’s not a big deal.”

Yu used some earth element magic creating a simple table and oven and using a fire magic he prepared the stone oven. He spread a dough and put bacon, vegetables and more things on top as the topping and put it inside the stone oven before putting on cheese on top. Yu also took out some sticks that he asked Wood to make. He stabbed some meat and vegetables alternately to make a skewer. Collet can’t help with anything but admire at the level of finesse that Yu performed. Marifa in the meantime preparing the table and the plates while Moran and Ann come to help.

Nina who was known to cause more harm than good was now just smiling while looking at Yu from the distance. Lena that doesn't even showed any intention to help since the beginning just reading a book while taking a shelter in the shade. However, sometimes Lena was feeling insecure under Memetto's gaze.

After half an hour, the preparation of the meal was finished more or less and some of the cuisines were aligned on the table.

"This drink is delicious!"

"Yeah it was delicious but you can't get it from a store."

"Ann, this drink, Yu made it on his own of course it is delicious."

Joseph arrived with a pizza on hand, there was cheese that was sticking from the pizza and his hands. There was also barbecue meat that was seasoned with two different kinds of salt and Moran like the one with more taste but Ann on the other hand like the lightly seasoned one.

"Yu-san, this is delicious."

Collet also ate the pizza and she repeatedly said that it was delicious every time she took a bite.

Namari also laughed at Momo that was having cheese sticking at her mouth and cheek. Marifa noticed that and wiped it with a handkerchief. Momo then glared at Namari, after that when Namari was drinking some milk honey, she lifted the glass so the milk was spilled.

"Yu-san, no matter what it was, it's all delicious."

"I want to say thank you for today."

"Yes, thank you very much, I enjoyed it."

That day, Yu and the girls enjoying their time until dusk arrive.

.....

Houdon kingdom border

"Grandpa, soon we will arrive in the Houdon kingdom."

"Yes, so where is the location of Gorja?"

“It’s around here.”

The old dwarf then used his finger and pointed an area and confirmed it with Azerotte.

“Yes, that was the Comer city location, is he still there after failing to catch Yu Sato?”

Azerotte was sitting on top of the rock while dangling her feet because of bored.

“Grandpa, someone is here.”

“Is that so?”

The two of them then looked back and there was more than a thousand knights coming their way.

The man in front of the knights wore a flash armor and seemed to be the leader.

“Order of Immortal seventh sinners, 「Warhammer of Destruction」 Dhorme, and fifth sinners, 「Thunderclap Wind」 Azerotte. I have come to defeat you.”

“Oh, how did you recognize us?”

Towards the man bold declaration Dhorme replied calmly.

“I’m the Dano Kingdom Fourth Knights leader, Zavier Ozshum. You both are wanted criminals that have killed Oremor Earl and hundreds of officials. You must pay for your sin.”

“Who is Oremor? Do you remember him Thunderclap?”

“Grandpa! I told you that I don’t want to be called with that name. And, I don’t remember the names of the ones I killed.”

“Certainly, why do you even bother to remember someone that is no longer lives in the world?”

Dhorme words caused the knights to be burning in rage.

“How dare you? You’re only demi-humans, you’re even lower than us!”

“Now the Fourth Knights squad is here don’t think that you can run away anymore!”

The Knight leader Zavier gave out an order.

“No matter what, this time there is no escape for you. You can’t run away!”

“Running away? Do you think that we want to run away?”

With a move of Zavier hands, two hundred soldiers have come up forward and all were covered with heavy full plate armor. They set up a heavy shield in front of them and instantly they covered the two in a wall of steel.

“It seems like many other knight’s squad is boasting on their destructive power however the fourth, is relying on defense?”

“Do that after you have a taste of this.”

“Attack!”

After receiving the order from their leader, the heavy infantry shouted in unison “Yes!”

Two hundred heavy infantry at the same time charges towards Dhorme and one can see the outcome.

“This... What happened?”

Zavier words can be heard by the remaining knights behind him. From where the assault was happening, it was covered by a cloud of dust. When the cloud of dust was cleared, Dhorme was standing there with the war hammer on her shoulder.

“It’s coming.” Azerotte said that while she opened up an umbrella along with a cute voice that doesn’t fit the tense atmosphere.

That day the sky was clear, cloudless, there was no sign of raining but suddenly it fell down. Rain began to descend and strangely there was no sign of the two hundred heavy infantry that was just charging forward. Finally, someone noticed that the color of the rain was bright red.

“What is this? Is this coming from the rain?”

Zavier spread out his hand and looked at his palm, from the rain, there was a piece of meat.

“Hyaa!”

One of the knights screamed. Not long after more pieces of meat coming down, one of the soldier shoulders has gotten a lump of meat but there was some part of teeth and eyeballs there. Not long after fear spread towards the knights. Everyone knew what it means.

Dhorme defeated two hundred people in an instant and that two hundred heavy infantry knights corpses were smithereens so high that eventually it comes down like a rain.

“Monster...”

At that time, the knights and Xavier already lost the will to fight. It brought such shame to the fourth knight squad but Dhorme was more disappointed at them.

“Is this all you got?”

“Grandpa, just make sure not to make my clothes dirty.”

“Alright, sorry about that.”

“Another thing, it stinks!”

In front of Dhorme and Azerotte, the fourth knight squad was dyed in red and couldn't do anything only silently watch them leave.

“This is... massacre...”

“Zavier leader, what should we do?”

“There should be some country around here, sent a report to any of our Dano Kingdom allies. Take a few people to send the messages.”

“Understood, we will send our best man.”

“Also, there is a vassal state of our kingdom nearby that pay us a high amount of gold, that place can be one of the first that you visit. They probably will go to Houdon kingdom and when they enter it there is a

chance that they will be lost from our tracking so notifies the Houdon kingdom and also ask them for a permission to enter.”

“Understood.”

After that, some knights quickly disappeared while running away. Zavier can only clench his fist that was colored red.

“I promise; I will make those monsters pay!”

Chapter 143: Nana

(Author note: this time there is a cruel description)

Many of the receptionist working in adventurer's guild have dreamed marrying an adventurer with high income. It's like getting a palanquin set with jewels.

The average income of men in their twenties is around two hundred thousand Madoka, that is for D rank. C rank adventurers are around 150-2000000 Madoka. However, it was well known that with high income, the danger that they will be facing also increased.

However, the adventurers also are not that stupid. They will one day retired from their job as an adventurer. Usually, they decided to hang their sword and shield on the wall when they reached forty years old. At that time, usually they have gathered enough sum to have a peaceful and comfortable retirement free from trouble for the rest of their life. If they got enough talent, they will still continued on the path of the adventurer, however how many people are talented enough to keep striving as an adventurer?

“Collet, how long are you going to doze off?”

“Eh? Rebecca? Sorry about that.”

“So, why don't you tell me how did it go yesterday? The picnic with Yu? Is that really good? You've been grinning since the morning; you must have lots of fun.”

“Yes, Rebecca! It was fun, even if it wasn't just the two of us alone but it is still fun.”

Collet was speaking energetically while staring into the distance and Rebecca needed to do her best to make her return to her normal mind and start to work. At that moment, a man came to them. It was Bjorn, a D rank adventurer although up to this moment he hasn't showed any significant ability to make him recognized.

Bjorn was also at the age that made it not weird if he decided to retire

now.

“Collet, I see that you’re in a good mood today. So have you finally decided to be my woman?”

If anyone look at their age differences, it was like a teenager and middle-aged man. Their age differences were more suitable to be a father and the daughter.

“Hello, Bjorn! You should stop that joke!”

With her usual smile, Collet shook him off. Adventurers around immediately felt their heart was healed. However, Bjorn kept trying to get more attention from Collet, coming closer and rest on his elbow on top of the counter.

“I am not joking. I’m serious about it. I want to make you my woman. Why do you always think that it was a joke and brush it off every time? So, have you changed your mind today?”

Collet then put up a troubled look and on the other hand Bjorn still maintained his innocent look. It only increased the frustration from the adventurers and receptionists around.

“Stop it there!”

Faster than anyone else, Rebecca came between them and pushed Collet away from Bjorn.

“Rebecca, what are you doing? You’re not related to this.”

“Yes, but you’re violating the adventurer’s guild rules. You should not talk about personal business during working hour.”

Bjorn then walked out of the guild while spitting curses at Rebecca. All the other adventurers really thought that Rebecca deserved a praise for stepping up in such situation. However, she doesn’t care about such things, she then took Collet to the break room.

“Rebecca, thank you for this.”

“Alright, I accept your thanks. But I want you to be more careful with Bjorn. I got a feeling that that man is trouble. Alright, then you should

also absolutely careful when going back home later.”

Rebecca was showing concern to Collet as if she was her own sister.

“Don’t worry. I’m already sixteen years old. I’m not a small child anymore.”

“Is that so? But you still feel like 10-15 years old for me.”

At that moment, Rebecca was playing the fool and touched her own and Collet chest.

“Rebecca-san! Stop it!”

After seeing an embarrassed smile on Collet’s face, Rebecca was relieved and they returned from the break room to resume their duty.

When Collet has finished working, the sun was already starting to set. Rebecca was still at work and Collet was looking at the busy road, in one of the alley, she saw someone familiar.

“Namari-chan, what are you doing here?”

“Hi Collet nee-chan!”

Namari was drawing something on the ground using a stick, Collet was looking at him playing until she lost track of time.

“It’s already dark. It’s better if you go home soon.”

“It’s alright, I can take care of myself.”

As they are talking a shadow was approaching them unknowingly.

“Namari, listen to Collet, it’s better if you come home before it gets dark.”

Although Collet was surprised realizing someone talking and the approaching shadow but judging from the voice, she felt calm.

“Odonno-san!”

Namari then threw the stick and then hugged Yu. Momo jumped down from on top of Yu’s head and landed on top of Namari’s head and once again sent a light punch. Namari on the other hand still clinging to Yu

foot and looked back looking at Collet.

“See, I tell you that it’s alright.”

“Yes, it’s alright...”

Collet however let out a sighing tone.

“Are you finished with work Collet-san?”

“Yes, I’m finished early today.”

Collet at that moment didn’t really pay attention when replying and her gaze was fixated at Namari’s hand that was hugging Yu with full of jealousy. Namari then has a teasing smile on his face.

“Odonos-san I think it will be better if we go back together with Collet nee-chan.”

“yeah, that is a good idea. What do you say Collet?”

“yes! it will be my pleasure.”

Collet replied instantly with full of energy. Namari on the other hand took Collet’s hand and smiled. Momo on the other hand was blocking her ear because Collet’s voice was too loud.

“Do you always go back at around this time?”

“No, today it was a little bit more slower than the usual so I can leave early.”

The adventurer’s guild work hour is divided into three shift. Because Collet was still young she mainly do morning shift and also the adventurer guild is one of the best employers in Houdon Kingdom. Sometimes however if it gets really busy, it wasn’t strange if they need to stay and work for one or two more hours.

“Then Collet if you’re leaving early nowadays, I don’t mind if we go home together.”

“Well, you couldn’t possibly turn down Odonos-san offer right?”

Namari saying that while putting Collet hands on top of Yu’s. Collet immediately turned red and smiled.

“However, I can’t do it tomorrow. How about you do it Namari?”

“Me? I can do it but it will be better if Odonno-san is the one who do it. I believe Collet sister also want it.”

However, Namari stubbornly tried to ask Yu to be the one that takes Collet home and she felt enough.

“Then how about Namari-chan? Why don’t you take me home tomorrow?”

“Alright then leave it to me!”

.....

The next day, because she was helping other receptionist, by the time she got off from work, its already dark outside. Collet was going to head home and the road was only illuminated by simple streetlights and it barely lit anything. When she was on the road back, moving towards her usual alley, she heard someone.

“I’m sorry. Young girl over there, can you help me?”

Collet froze in place hearing that. Someone was asking for help? She looked at the back and saw a man that was walking limply and suddenly he fell to the ground. It was the back alley and it wasn’t a funny matter because people rarely walked by pass at this hour. Whether the man was wounded or hurting, at this point Collet only thought that she should help him before it was too late. Collet can’t abandon him.

She tried to help the man to walk and he guided him to one of the house in the back alley.

“Here, this is the place that I live, can you help me to get inside?”

At the same time when Collet entered the house along with the man, someone was strangling her from behind.

“What do you want from me? Is it cash?”

“Hahaha, ojou-chan is stupid. If we want something that simple, we can take that on the main street.”

Collet was struggling to break free but her movement was stopped when someone light up the room.

“Bjorn-san?”

“Hahaha, Collet, we finally met.”

Bjorn wasn't alone there and the one who has been tricking Collet to come here took a rope and tied up Collet in a flash. Then vulgar laughter of the men can be heard.

“Sir, please don't forget about the reward.”

“Yes, I know. No, you can leave first. I will have my fun.”

“But sir, you will also share her after this, right?”

The two men were looking at Collet as if they are eating her whole. Collet can only shiver in fear.

“If it was any other woman I won't hesitate to share it but this woman is mine only and I only want her to belong to me. I will add more rewards later.”

“Is that so? But at least can I watch?”

“Alright then, you can watch from there.”

The men then showed some disgusting smile to each other and when Bjorn iwas about to touch Collet, a sound can be heard.

“Collet onee-chan! Where are you? Ah, there you are! Sorry, I am late; I've been searching for Collet nee-chan everywhere. You shouldn't have went home without me.”

In front of the doorway, Namari stood there with inflated cheek and approached Collet while looking angry with his hands folded.

“Namari-chan! It's dangerous, run!”

“Boy, you can't escape now.”

Then man then hit Namari and he was flying across the room and hit the wall.

“Namari-chan!”

Collet at this point even more worried about Namari more than she worried about her own situation.

“You hit him with full power?”

“Don’t worry about him, he is clearly a demi-human.”

“Oh, that’s right. But, are you okay? Your hands!”

“What about my hands? Argh!”

When the man looks at his hand because Bjorn mentioned it, he screamed. His fist that he used to hit Namari, it was as if he was hitting a wall of steel. The bones of his fist were broken and even popping out from under his skin.

“Sir, what is really happening? Did he hide some trick?”

While he was confused because he didn’t understand what was happening, there was another strange thing that was happening. It was because when he looked at Namari, there was a viscous black substance that was covering his body. It slowly becoming a spherical ball and in total, there are seven of it. The black ball then suddenly grew what looks like a human’s mouth and even has teeth.

“Nana! How can you come out on your own?”

“But, master is in a dire situation, so do you want to use Hange, Kino, Gad, Nico, Bruno and Al too?”

“No need, since the opponent is alone I think one is enough.”

The black slime called Nana however ignored Namari voice and two other black slimes that understood her thoughts immediately cover Namari’s whole body. The slime covered Namari’s body and changed into some kind of strong exoskeleton shape. Everyone that saw that scene suddenly couldn’t think of anything.

“Nana, you’re ignoring my order again!”

While complaining, to Nana, Namari send out a kick. Bjorn was a D

rank adventurer but he can't believe what he just saw. The man that was kicked by Namari has his foot bent in a direction that it normally couldn't bend. The man screamed as his other foot received the same treatment.

Bjorn was trying to hit Namari using his sword however Namari was a step faster. In less than a second, Bjorn's armor of black steel was dented with a shape of a fist on it and Bjorn not long after that vomited on the ground.

"You, what are you?"

"Oh? This is black slime, and I got this from Odonos-san."

"My name is Nana!"

After Namari confirmed that Bjorn was tied up and can't move, he released the rope that was tying up Collet.

"Nana, Namari-chan, thank you."

"Collet nee-chan, I already told you that I will take you home. Why did you go alone?"

Namari quickly returned to his normal look as the black slime hid back on his body.

"I was just... trying to help."

"it's alright. Come, let us go home. Odonos-san will take care of the rest."

While being pulled by Namari by hand, Collet left that place.

"Ugh... that brat... just what kind of monster is he?"

"Sir, I think it will be better if we give up on getting that woman."

"I won't give up! Collet is mine!"

.

"Even after all of that you haven't learned your lesson?"

"You, who are you? Ah I know, you are Yu."

In front of Bjorn, Yu was standing there. Bjorn seeing that, his face

turned to blue instantly, the man that was with him also knew the extent of Yu's ability since they already heard of the rumor with the 'crimson meteor' clan.

"Please wait, we're from the Daniel family. I'm only doing this because that person asked me to. It was all that man's plan! He wanted to get that girl from before no matter what it takes."

"I can't believe you sell me out!"

Bjorn body was now trembling, from the pain and anger.

"So you're from Daniel family."

Yu also took the other man and activated a 【space time magic】. He took Bjorn and the other man to another place in an instant. Bjorn also forgotten all the pain on his body when he saw an incredibly beautiful woman in front of him.

This woman has two beautiful wings growing on her back. From her appearance, it was easy to be known that she was from the demi-human race however she looked like an angel. The woman of the demi-human race then smiled at Yu and looked at Bjorn.

"Hisan, I need you to take care of them. It's alright to play with them."

Hearing Yu words, the woman of the demi-human race that was called Hisan didn't hide her delighted smile. Bjorn who has been looking at her with amazement suddenly felt a cold chill running on his back when he saw her current smile. It was because he noticed something. Behind Hisan, countless torture device and equipment were set up.

(Tl note: Hisan names also means torture/suffering/misery)

"Ah, you came at the right time. I almost ran out of toys to play with. Now I can be at ease. Oh, this man seemed injured though are you sure you don't want to heal him first?"

"No, but you can do what you want."

Yu as uninterested as he immediately went home. Bjorn was trying to shout and say wait but Hisan already pulled Bjorn on the shoulder using

an iron rod that has a hook coming out of the end and carried him like a hunted game. (Tl note: it was probably a scythe and he is carried like hunted animal lol) The appearance of Bjorn that was screaming in pain made the other men wanted to escape by crawling however there was no way out of this place. Hisan with her hook once again carried the man in the same way. They looked scared as hell when they realized that Bjorn at this moment was already hanged using hooks and suspended from the ceiling.

“Hii!!! Someone! Anyone! Help!”

The man was calling for help but his voice won't reach anyone. That day, one of a family that dominated the Comer city slums suddenly disappeared.

(TL note: R.I.P Daniel family lol)

Chapter 144: Security Company

Comer City, besides the main glamorous avenue, it was filled with branching back alley that almost connected to everywhere. One of them was the slumps which were dominated by hoodlums and rogue that was full of violence. Even Mussu can only take control of the noble area because it was too hectic.

The group also divided into some small and big group, one of them was the Daniel family.

“The rumor about you has even reached this place. Even if you are strong, what business you have with us here?”

One of the man while placing his foot on top of the table, send a menacing glare. Around him, a group of men were also standing straight while giving a hostile look.

“So, do you recognized someone called Bjorn?”

“Oh, what if I know about him?”

After Yu asked that, the people in the room emitting some blood thirst.

....

Yu after taking care of Bjorn that tried to kidnaped Collet, immediately head to the Daniel family's hideout.

The man that tried to stop Yu at the entrance underestimated him ended up with a broken arm, and because of that, most people of the Daniel family came to surround him because of the commotion. After that finally he was taken to the head of the Daniel family now, along the way, they were only silently escorted him without asking anything.

“So, do you have some gold prepared?”

“Gold? What for?” (Yu)

“Of course, it was for an apology. Do you think that you can come and get away just like that? No matter how strong you are, you're alone. In here, I have lots of henchmen and they are all prepared to fight until

death.”

“So, even the leader is so stupid.” (Yu)

“What did you say? Do you know the situation you’re in?”

Without responding, the Daniel family already taking out their weapons. Yu counted the number of people around him.

“Daniel family, around a hundred members. The main source of income is extortion, racketeering, human trafficking. You even do anything including rape and murder just for gold.” (Yu)

The men around Yu then smiled hearing that, it was also because at this point Yu didn’t show any fear to them.

“Hmm but right now it’s only around eighty-seven that is here.” (Yu)

The men around then at this point were also wondering, what was Yu’s purpose for come here.

“So, I was wondering what is your purpose to come here and why are you keep counting our number? Do you think that if the number is lower you can win?”

Daniel then asked while grinning.

“No, I just want to have you all in the same place and kill you all in one sweep.”

Yu emitted a killing intent and nobody at that time realized that they will meet their ends.

It was a strange occurrence that one of the most influential hoodlum group disappeared overnight.

...

“Leader! Leader!”

“You’re so noisy! Did you find out anything?”

“About that, we can’t find any information yet.”

“Why nobody knows about what has happening? The Daniel family was

crushed in one night yet no one knows anything!”

The leader of the group was impatient. To tell the truth, the slum of Comer city was dominated by 6 big groups but since the Daniel family disappeared into thin air in one night, only five groups remain. They also have their own networking however they couldn't even find a clue where has the Daniel family members gone to.

“There must be a clue somewhere!”

The leader was impatiently smoking a cigarette while being cranky. Suddenly one of his subordinates' barges in with a pale face.

“Leader, there is someone that want to meet you.”

“Who is it? Don't you know that I'm busy?”

The leader without even hearing the subordinate's answer, ignored him but not long after following the subordinates to the meeting room.

The leader soon knew why his subordinates having a pale face. Inside the room, the leaders of the other four families were standing there. Of course, it was such an impossible feat to gathered them up altogether because each one of them always competing with each other.

Not only that, none of them were sitting down. The leader was thinking was it the number of chairs were not enough, but clearly the number was enough and it was strange that they were just standing. No, there is someone who is sitting down, however, it was only a boy with black hair.

(Is this boy is the rumored Yu Sato? There is also a rumor saying he is last seen heading towards the Daniel family base) – leader

Other than that, he naturally knew that the figures that were standing beside Yu.

“Everyone, could I know what is the reason that you come here?”

The leader was saying it politely while observing their reaction. However, no one reacted or answered. Of course, the leader noticed that each one of the men in this place has enough power but they didn't react.

“Leader, it wasn't us that want to talk to you. It was Sato-san here.”

The leader didn't hide his shock, other than because it was actually Yu that wanted to talk, also because the man addressed Yu politely.

"So, do you have the time?"

"Yes."

Although the leader was talking to someone younger but never in his life he was thinking hard about his choice of words.

..

"What? You want to make a security company?"

"Oh, I am just thinking of giving you guys some job." (Yu)

The leader when hearing Yu's words, he can feel the weight of it. At the moment, he can be said to be proud of his job, however, his field of work didn't contribute anything towards the Comer city.

"in other words, a security company, is like guarding the streets and shops? You must have experience as a bouncer right? It wasn't that much different." (Yu)

"Yes, in other words maintaining safety. But do you think it was possible?"

It might be a good idea but the leader has some doubt about it.

"As you know, right now the Comer city soldier mostly are coming from Mussu earl faction. However, he still doesn't have enough personnel to cover the entire Comer city. At most he can only guard the noble area and at night they even lacked personnel."

Of course, it wasn't talking bad about the lord who was governing the city but it was a fact.

"What I want from the security company is guarding the streets and shops and others that made a contract with us for twenty-four hours."

"Twenty-four hours?"

The number of the jobless adult male in the slums are around a thousand if combined with woman and children it reaches tens of

thousands. If the manpower resources were used to guard the entire Comer city for twenty-four hours every day, not only it generates a lot of employment but the profit from the security fee contract will be enormous too. The leader in his mind already started to calculate the loss and profit.

“Sato-san, however there is still one thing in my mind. Just to recruit some people and building reputation, we need a lot of money since it will also be a big cycle of money circulation.”

“Don’t worry. Of course, in the future we can also get some nobility to hire us. I can get some recommendation from Mussu earl, also from the slave merchants.”

Of course, after hearing that the leader seemed to be a little bit at ease. He knew that Yu Sato has a special closeness with Mussu earl and he was surprised that Yu didn’t hide it at all. Also, the slave merchant has a good reputation among the nobility and other merchants.

The reason Yu did this, is because Houdon kingdom laws and their city management were weak. Yu also explained it to them.

“So, since it is settled, I want to know... Sato-san, how will the profit divided?”

Of course the other four families’ leader curious about it.

“I don’t need any money.” (Yu)

“What? You don’t need any money?”

“Of course, since this is all going to be managed by you guys. I’m only suggesting a plan here. As long as you guys do your job properly and didn’t do anything stupid, that is enough as my profit. You can discuss on how you split the profit among yourself since the slum is originally under your control.”

At this time, the other family leaders were discussing with him about the gain and loss about this plan. By this time, they also share the fact that the Daniel family was eliminated by Yu. If they refused the offer, the same fate can happen to them and they will be removed from the world.

So it will be better to accept this offer and do their best.

....

Not long after, the slums arranged their security company. They started to get some basic lessons about guarding and was given a uniform. The leaders of the slumps were surprised that the lecturers, uniform, and other necessities were all paid by Yu and as Yu said, the nobles and merchants didn't even resent them and even supported them.

Because of this new security company, Comer city transformed into a city in Houdon Kingdom that has one of the best safety and security.

Chapter 145: Unknown by Everyone

(author note: there will be some cruel depiction) “Come and get one of the best chicken in the city!”

“Don’t eat chicken skewers. Bread and soup are the best for lunch!”

“Lunch is the best if you eat a sandwich, we got pork and chicken, the best from Dimitri’s stall.”

Comer city merchant district was kind of busy and lively when lunch time arrived. Some local restaurant and some stall were set up and trying to attract customer. Whether it was the taste or price, they were always competing with each other.

“I wonder where I will eat today, but it will be good.”

Of course, the stalls also provided a place to sit down to eat the food that was bought on the spot, in one of that place, Nina could be seen.

In the past few days, Yu was always moving around doing something so Nina can’t be together with him and formed a party but she was still happy nevertheless.

“Nina-chan, are you going to eat in my place today? I can also see that you’re happy which is a good thing.”

“Hehehe~”

Nina bought a sandwich and ate it. Of course, the cause that made Nina happy was the return of Yu which made her mood bright and cheerful every day. People of the Comer were also affected since they knew how gloomy her mood before. Her appetite also grew as her mood became better and she looked extremely healthy now.

“Do you have some time?”

“what do you want?”

In front of Nina, there was a group of people. The one who talked to her seemed to be the leader and two people behind him should be the escort.

“Nice to meet you, Nina. My name is Chris Walton, a merchant from

Hameln.”

Chris identified himself and sat in front of Nina without even waiting for her reply and took out a small box. When Chris opened the lid of the small box, it was full of bracelets, rings, and precious gems.

“Please take this as a token of our friendship. I don’t want to ask anything from Nina except, maybe, you can arrange a time for me to talk with Sato-san. It is kind of embarrassing, but no matter how hard I try, I can’t seem to meet with Sato-san, so I was wondering if you can arrange a meeting for us?”

Nina looked at the box and at Chris with no interest but only write something on paper.

“Nina, if it was a little noisy here, we can arrange another place to talk, how about-“

Before Chris finished talking, Nina stood up and left.

“Chris-san, is this alright?”

“We can’t force things, I really want to have a chance to talk but-“

Chris retracted the small box as he talked but then stopped as he looked at the small box and saw there was something inside it. Chris then smiled.

“Let us return to Hameln.”

“Chris-san, are you sure?”

“Are you going to go against my order?”

Chris then got into his carriage with his escorts.

“I assumed that both of you don’t know what Nina wrote.”

“Chris-san, could it be there are some enemies?”

“Yes, she was giving me a warning.”

The carriage then walked out from Comer city and headed towards the Hameln.

...

“So what was it about?”

“She told me that we’re being tailed. I am quite surprised that both of you didn’t realize about it but Nina could tell.”

Chris at the moment was hiding in one of the basement passage of Comer city. It was originally a waterway but people never used it anymore.

When Chris boarded the carriage and read the letter, he was surprised at the content.

“No way... we’re being monitored from the sky.”

One of the escorts then tried to confirmed it and it was sure, there is some kind of invisible figure of a bird that was tailing their horse-drawn carriage. Also, the letter designed him to meet in an undisturbed location which was somewhere along this underground passage.

Chris move along the underground passage and arrived at the specified location. In there he found a rusty iron door and opened it. Nina on the other hand has been waiting inside.

“Nina, sorry to keep you waiting.”

“Is everything alright?”

Chris can notice that Nina was showing a different behavior.

“Yeah, once I got into the carriage, as written in the letter I jumped out and entered the tunnel. Along with these two escorts, we came up here with vigilance and there was nothing that following us. Not even a small animal like a mouse can pass the **【Barrier】**.”

Without even caring about his reply, Nina closed the iron door and locked it.

“Please, take this.”

Chris on the other hand take out the small box once again and this time it was filled with white gold.

“I believe we will have a good long-term relationship and perhaps we can discuss it now. Can you tell me about Sato-san? His friends, hobbies, also some weakness can be good to. Don’t worry, I didn’t mean any harm to you, Nina. It’s just there are some rival merchants like Victor that seemed to have a step ahead of me.”

“Are these people the only people that came with you?”

“Yes, the two escorts that I brought with me is all I have. However, their ability are on par with a high-level adventurer.”

“Speaking of which, why do you want to know about Yu?”

“Although it was only a rumor, there has been some talk that Sato-san was planning to build a kingdom. If it was confirmed, it will be easy for us to make our moves later on. We can get some profits if we make the first move.”

“how about his weakness?”

“of course, we’re not planning to fights against him but it won’t hurt to know about it.”

“Yes, it seemed that I have to kill you after all.”

“What?”

Nina hands were already armed with her dagger and in an instant Nina was already in front of Chris escorts.

“What is this?”

Nina didn’t answer his question.

“My escorts are one of the best, you better don’t have any weird ideas. They won’t even lose in one on one!”

“What about your escort?”

“Guuuh.”

A groan can be heard but it wasn’t from Chris. It was coming from his escorts, and the dagger that was previously held by Nina was already stuck on the escorts head.

How is this possible? In an instant, the escorts that Chris trusted so much in their ability were killed in an instant. Chris also wanted to move and run away but he noticed that he can't move his body.

“What is happening? Why can't I move my body?”

“Oh, that technique is similar to the holy kingdom 《heaven's net》.”

“Holy kingdom technique? Did you work for the holy kingdom?”

Chris knew that the breath of his escort has ran out and they have been dead, so there is no one else that can save him at this moment.

“Why?” (Nina)

“What is why? I don't... ugh...”

Before Chris can spoke anything more, Nina's dagger was piercing his stomach without any resistance.

“Guhaaa! It hurts! Stop it! Aaaah!”

“So, tell me the real reason why you're investigating about Yu. Why?”

At that moment, Nina twisted the dagger that was already piercing Chris's stomach and Chris breath gradually become weaker. Nina examined his face and after awhile Chris didn't utter anything anymore and became expressionless like a Noh mask.

“Why? Tell me... eh, he's dead already.”

Chapter 146: Number 217

(TL note: These characters appeared in Episode 107 if you forget) Inside the holy kingdom palace, there is an area that only limited number of people knew and are allowed to come. In that area, a dressed woman was walking, she carried a short sword and wearing leather armor. The only thing that doesn't fit is an eye patch that was covering her right eye. However, nobody took notice of her weird appearance and when she met others in the hallway, they all just past by her like they didn't see her.

The woman then arrived at a luxurious looking door and knocked on it rhythmically.

“Excuse me, excuse me, excuse me. Is anybody home?”

Without trying to knock any further the door was opened.

“I heard the knock, why do you keep knocking it?”

It was a scolding but when the person saw Cinzia, the person in maid clothes lost interest.

“Ah, it's only Cinzia.”

“Is there a problem if it was me?”

At that time, her forehead was flicked by the maid and the maid guided Cinzia inside. Dowran as usual was reading a book.

“Dowran-san, I have returned.”

“Cut the useless chatter.”

“Whoa, are you acting cool? Cinzia was hoping that we could talk some more or... ah, it hurts!”

Hearing that, another hit was sent to Cinzia's head, she was glaring while crouching but then move to Dowran's side again as if nothing have happened.

“Good grief, why the both of you act like this every time?” (Dowran)
“am I a nuisance? Oh right, look at this please.”

With a smile, Cinzia took off her eye patch on the right eye and from it, blue lighting was spurting out from her eyes.

“Next, look at this again.”

She closed it with her eye patch again and when she opened it, now a red flame was flaring from her eyes.

“so, you have a hobby to collect eyes now?” (The maid)

“See, this is cool right? That is the 「magic eye of thunder」 and 「magic eye of flame」. Next, this is... ah, it hurts!”

While Cinzia was trying to boast again, the maid Fufu hit her head once more.

“What did you come here for?” (Fufu)

“Ah! I almost forgot about that, I am here to give my report hahaha.” (Cinzia) Fufu then delivered Cinzia’s reports to Dowran and he read through it.

“Hm, this isn’t bad. There is the list of passive skills, active skills, and some unique skills.”

“Of course! It was my report after all.”

“What a boast.”

Hearing that Cinzia immediately move behind a pillar and take a distance to avoid another hit from Fufu.

“Hey, my report is great. Why are you acting like this and trying to hit me for no reason?”

From behind the pillar, Fufu hair that is tied up on top like an onion sticking out and is visible to Cinzia, it was clear that she is irritated.

“Well done. Fufu, no need to hit her anymore.”

“So, I’m not going to be hit anymore? Haha. Hear that, my report is great. However, Dowran-san, even my 【analysis】 is great enough to let me observe him from the distance. However, I can’t even approach nearer than three hundred meters before Yu will notice me. The moment I

noticed that Yu realized my presence, I immediately ran here. I even got a feeling that he was doing it on purpose. I ran away as hard as I can, it was a hard journey. In the way, I even need to use my 「magic eye of hypnotize」and catch a flying dragon in a hurry. I came here reaching the holy capital without even sleeping all the way.”

Fufu was crossing her arms trying to hold back her urge to hit Cinzia and Cinzia were now looking at her while trembling.

“So, let me confirm this. You just felt that Yu noticed your presence and you immediately ran away and abandoned the mission?”

“Um, Yes!”

After that Fufu chased Cinzia and since the room isn't that big she was caught not long after. Dowran however closes his book not long after and looked at them.

“Fufu and Cinzia, please stop. There is no mistake in deciding to retreat.”

After hearing that, Fufu let Cinzia go and she was trying to catch her breath.

“Dowran-san, so what should we do next? Are you saying we should fall back on this mission?”

“no, there's no need to abandon the mission. What about number seven that we sent? If we can't contact her anymore probably she should be dead by now.”

“Wait? Isn't number seven Nana? Did she fail her mission?”

Cinzia that was free from restraint was now rubbing her temple trying to think.

“It wasn't like she is incompetent. But even so, every now and then there should be some sacrifice to finish the mission. Isn't that what happened to Stella too? anyway, do you notice some changes when you observed him?” (Dowran) “What kind of changes?”

“For example, hair color, or skin, or maybe changes in eye color?”

“Hmm, there’s no changes to his hair and skin since I am watching from the distance, I couldn’t be sure but it seems that his eyes color changes from time to time?”

“Hmm... No wonder Yu Sato has a lot of skill and improved fast. There is no mistake, Yu Sato has a skill with usurpation traits. His growth can be dangerous.”

“usurpation? Is it like robbing skills from others?”

Cinzia then poured out a wine and passed it to Dowran.

“Thank you. Yes, it should be something like **【Skill steal】**. I was even thinking he will die when fighting against someone from the ‘order of immortal’ but we know that the result was different from what we expected. I wonder how big of a threat he could grow to be.” (Dowran)

“Even though I gathered this much information, I wish I could do better, and I wish that Nana is safe. Her eye ability is higher than mine.”

“Don’t think about Nana for now. We have lost contact with her for so long.”

“Ah, I remember. We still have her.”

“By her, do you mean number 217?”

“Yes, her! Her name... I remember now! It’s Nina!”

Chapter 147: Live Bait

Dowran drank the glass of wine all at once and his face changed somehow.

“Number 217...”

“Yes, we should definitely contact her. It’s too bad that Nina doesn’t have any magic tool for communication on her. It will be better if we gave her a third grade or second grade magic tool? Dowran-san what do you think? Or maybe we can try something to intercept Yu’s communication magic tool?”

“That’s a hard thing to do since the technology to intercept other’s magic tool has been lost for several hundred years. This is also why magic tools for communication are hard to come by since it was also a limited item.”

“If that is so important, why don’t we give everyone one magic tool for communication?”

“Fufu, are you stupid or what?”

“Cinzia! I’m smart!”

“haha, you guys never ceased to amuse me. You know Fufu the reason we don’t give everyone out is not because magic tools are rare only. There is also some area that is able to intercept the magic tool for communication. For example, inside a dungeon, so if you want to consider Nana is still alive, probably she is tailing Yu towards a dungeon. She won’t be killed by monster easily so my best bet is that she is inside a dungeon that makes us lost contact with her. But, I have another suspicion.”

“so, if she is not dead, you’re saying that Yu might have a means to blocked off magic tool for communication?”

“Yes, the possibilities are high but I never met with Yu personally so I can’t say anything.”

“Dowran-san, there’s no way...”

“I can’t say anything more, so let’s go and I want to see him for myself. There’s also a problem with Joseph that I need to take care.”

“Joseph? Dowran-san, shouldn’t you be more cautious?”

“I also don’t think that it was a good idea to go.” Fufu and Cinzia this time surprisingly has the same opinion and that made Cinzia pissed and she paid back by giving a dekopin on Fufu.

“Although Joseph has forsaken the Daelim empire, however he still has some influence and power. The seven swords of Daelim will come to aid him if Joseph is in a trouble.”

“Yes sir, I understand. I will prepare so we can leave anytime. Fufu, you should move ahead and check if Yu is moving.”

“Alright, I’m heading off first then.”

.....

“Die!”

Nina was shouting in rage while sending a slash at the 「Ogre General」 that was trying to block the attack using a large shield of black steel. The dagger that was created from a 「black dragon」 nails and claw easily cut apart the black steel shield however it didn’t leave a scratch on the ogre general body.

“...fall back.”

Hearing that warning, Nina quickly took a distance away and Lena third rank 【black magic】, 《flame storm》 completely covering the ogre general body. The magic originally was a wide area spell but under Lena control, it solely concentrates on covering the ogre general body.

“Uwaaa... Ugyaa!”

The ogre general felt pain from the flame and was groaning. It was however getting more enraged and rushed at Marifa.

The two black wolves that were standing guard at Marifa’s side didn’t allow it as it run of forward and aiming at the ogre general’s foot. The two of the black wolves bit down the ogre general’s right foot but it didn’t

slow him down. Only when Coro launched an attack on his neck, he was staggering a little bit.

However, that isn't enough to stop the ogre general. Finally, with the black dragon fang and claw dagger on both hand, Nina sliced it both vertically to finish off the ogre general.

“Fufufu, do you see me just now? I'm getting stronger right?”

Nina was looking back towards Yu and asking a question but Yu was combing Momo's hair without even looking. Namari was sitting in front of him waiting for his turn to be combed.

Yu and his party were now inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon. He was on the way to reach the demi-human village. Incidentally, he also wanted to check the growth of Nina and the girl so they are proceeding from the 30F instead of reaching the village directly using Yu's 【Space-time magic】.

“Yu, what was that? You're not even looking properly.”

“I had seen enough; after all it was only one enemy. I also noticed that Marifa alone was able to defeat the enemy.”

“Master, you praised me too much.”

Yu seemed to doesn't care but he was clearly know how much Nina and the girls had grown.

Despite this was the first time Nina and the girls entered the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon, from the beginning, they have been defeating monsters without needing Yu assistance.

“Oono-san, I know very well that Nina nee-chan was doing good.”

“Namari, what are you saying? Compared to your power or mine, they are nothing.” (Russ) “That's true.”(Nana)

(Tl note: this Nana isn't the spy that is talked about in the previous episode but the slime) Nana jumped out from Namari clothes and agreed to Russ words.

“Nana, I tell you not to come out on your own again.”

Namari who is surprised at Nana's appearance was trying to push her back inside again.

"Oh, Namari is surprisingly embarrassed about Nana."

"It wasn't like that Russ, it's just that Nana doesn't want to obey me."

"It's not like anyone is going to listen to you." (Russ) "That's true."
(Nana)

After that Namari becomes teary-eyed and tried to chase after Russ but he was fleeing to the sky and he can't go after him.

"Master, about the monster, I have -"

"...I've defeated all."

Marifa was about to ask about what to do next but the next second Lena has reported that she has finished the rest.

"Lena, what are you trying to do? Are you boasting? I was just about to report to master."

"What are you two doing? You are so sly, of course Yu, I am the one who defeated it."

Marifa and Lena were trying to push each other away and Nina sneakily hugged Yu from behind.

"Nina, please take some distance from master."

"...hug."

Marifa was trying to pull Nina away from Yu but at that time Lena took advantage of the situation and use Yu lap as a pillow.

Momo who was on top of Yu's palm being combed, fell down on top of Lena's nose because Yu's body was being shaken from Nina and Marifa engagement. Lena then with a bright red nose looked at Marifa. Marifa at the moment was also furious at Nina with bright red ears.

.....

At the「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon 66th floor, it has passed the ant hell region which was spread from 60-63 F and the number of monsters

started to decline. The number maybe reduced but their strength increased exponentially. There were giants, undeads, even dragons appearing from time to time.

“Guaaah!”

An undead giant was attacking in rage. It swinging his weapon with a power that was beyond normal. It's coming from its height that exceeded 13 meters. If it was a normal person, there was no way that they could stop this attack or survived from it. But, there was a man with a height of 170-175 cm and face covered with beard, a typical dwarf who was using a hammer to stop it.

(Tl note: how is 170-175 is a dwarf lol... I'm a dwarf in this case.) “Not bad...”

He is even casually saying that while receiving the attack.

“Grandpa, let's just go quickly and find go-chan.”

With skirt that was decorated with lots of frills, Azerotte was pouting while putting her hands on her cheek. Azerotte was nagging like a spoiled brat and Dhorme can only respond with a wry smile.

“Alright, let me enjoy this for a little bit more and I'll finish it.”

Even though it was now an undead, a giant still a giant. Its pride won't let it back down from the pressure that was emitted by a dwarf.

At that moment, Dhorme's upper body was twisted, he rotated at a speed that was creating an illusion as if his upper body has disappeared, and he was swinging his hammer along. The giant didn't stop and also tried to launch an attack. The next instance, there was a cracking sound that can be heard as Azerotte was using her fingers to block her ears.

Dhorme was utilizing a rank three **【Hammer technique】**, 《Spinning whirlwind》and the power performed far above even great adventurer. The attack hit the Giant and at that moment, the giant's upper body was gone, along with its fall with blood and meat splattered everywhere. The giant upper body exploded because of the force but the remnants in the air can't touch Azerotte that protected herself using her magic.

“Grandpa, can’t you defeat them in a more graceful manner?”

“Oh? This is the cleanest that I can.”

Proceeding until the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon 66th floor for Dhorme and Azerotte were as easy as taking a walk in a park. It was a high ranked dungeon where many adventurers has lost their lives but for them it was a piece of cake.

“Oh, it seems that go-chan was in this place.”

“Oh, is that boy still alive?”

“go-chan, where are you?”

“Goria, reply if you’re still alive.”

Finally, after looking around, they found Goria. However, his appearance now made Dhorme to frown and even Azerotte didn’t show her usual smile. Goria’s body was rotten and there were maggots wriggling in the remaining of his upper body. These aren’t a good living sign but Dhorme saw his eyes moved.

“I am wondering what happened that resulting in him to be in this sorry state.”

“Grandpa, do you mean that go-chan is losing to someone? But the ‘order of immortal’ couldn’t lose to anyone.”

“this Goria may be stupid then.”

Hearing the ridicule, Goria mouth moved faintly.

“Why... did you come.”

“Oh, Azerotte, do you hear him say something?”

“Wait a minute please.”

Azerotte then tried to move her ear closer to Goria’s mouth.

“What did you say again?”

“why did you guys come? It’s a trap.”

“A trap?”

Just when she is confused, from all around, many skeleton knights appeared from the ground. The group of skeleton knights quickly surrounded Dhorme and Azerotte.

“Oh, it’s funny how they think that this much can stop me. At least this is a good exercise.”

“Grandpa, then I will leave this to you. Please take care of them as the elder.”

Even though they are surrounded by several hundred skeleton knight, Dhorme and Azerotte were still smiling.

Chapter 148: Encounter

When the lid was taken off, from inside a pot which was simmering, steam came rising from inside. Despite the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon's temperature that dropped at night, it wasn't enough to block the heat of the food.

Yu put some sliced bread that was left from lunch into the pot and it immediately changes the color of the soup into golden brown. After a while, he put in some cheese that was immediately melted and made it look delicious.

growl

Sounds of hungry stomachs could be heard.

“...Marifa.” (Lena)

“What? Why are you calling me? I'm not like you Lena! That wasn't me! Master, that sound wasn't coming from me, please believe me!”

Marifa was in a panic and spoke quickly and Namari was having a good laugh watching the scene.

“...I only called your name.” (Lena)

“Uh! I don't know anymore!” (Marifa)

“hehe, Mari-chan and Lena are always getting along.” (Nina)

“Oono-san, can we eat now?” (Namari)

Namari whose patience reached its limit pulled on Yu's sleeves. Momo on the other hand only sat on top of Yu's head quietly while shaking her head seeing the girls.

“Alright, it's done now, I'll serve them now so please don't fight anymore.”

Yu passed the dinner to everyone and soon everyone had their share. Having a meal in the dungeon is one of the few things that can make them happy.

“Ah, hot!”

Nina impatiently took a scoop of the piping hot soup and the melted cheese immediately increased her mouth temperature. Lena on the other hand was blowing on it to make it cooler. Marifa, Namari, and Coro were on the other side eating quietly. Everyone was here, except one person. Russ. He doesn't need food to keep him alive so he didn't bother hanging around when they're having their meal.

“I'm full.” Nina then leaned on the chair while her head was on Yu shoulder after she ate her fill. Marifa still had her mouth full while trying to clean up the table.

“The fool has fallen into the trap.”

“Wow”

At that moment Yu suddenly rose up and caused Nina who was leaning on him to roll down.

“I will be away for around an hour, you're free to take a break but don't put your guard down.”

“Can't we go with you?”

“You can't.”

After that, Yu walked away from the girls followed by Russ, Momo, and Namari.

“Russ, you can stay here.”

“Master, why?”

It was so rare to hear Russ who was loyal to him to be rejected.

“I don't think that this is a big enough problem and I'm concerned about Nina.”

“But, I also want to get my revenge.”

“Yes, I understand but this time our opponent is the ‘order of immortal’. They're not your enemy.”

“they weren't, but...”

Russ wanted to refute but Yu didn't show any sign of changing his decision.

On top of Yu's head, Momo was staring at Russ looking at him with pity but suddenly Yu took her on his palm gently and let her down.

"Momo, this time you should also stay."

"?"

Momo was only looking at him with confused looks but she didn't say anything or bother to refute. After that Yu and Namari left the place.

"Hmm...「Bronze Skeleton Knight」, 「Copper Skeleton knight」, 「Iron skeleton knight」 and 「silver skeleton knight」, you can find them anywhere."

"Grandpa, finish them off, I'm getting sleepy."

"Hahaha, this kind of enemy can even make me sleepy."

Dhorme hammer then was swung towards the nearest bronze skeleton knight while emitting a roar. Bronze skeleton knight was a rank 6 monster but in front of Dhorme, it wasn't even qualified to take a blow. However, Dhorme was surprised at what the bronze skeleton knight did.

"What? How is it possible? How is it able to defend?"

The bronze skeleton knight surprisingly used a shield to hold on against Dhorme's hammer and parried it. While Dhorme was shocked, the surrounding copper skeleton knight used spears to attack him.

At this point, Dhorme had turned into a hedgehog due to the number of the spear that had pierced his back but he was still standing. All the skeleton knights were trying to take out their spears but it wouldn't budge an inch, until there were cracks running along the skeleton knight's arms.

"Hahaha, I didn't expect for you to be able to unleash this kind of attack. However, all of your attacks, I received them on purpose. Your attacks won't be able to even cause a scratch on this armor that is created from a 「thousand years old turtle」. Even if it did, I don't think you can hurt my body. Urya!"

At that moment when he shouted, the huge hammer disappeared from his hand and it was a bizarre sight. At the same time, all of the surrounding skeleton knights' shields were gone along with their upper body.

“I decided to play with you for a bit but you disappointed my scarlet dragon hammer.”

Dragon was an existence that is feared and many kingdoms work together to defeat one when it appears. The hammer that Dhorme held was made from a scarlet dragon. The scarlet dragon hammer began to vibrate as it responded to Dhorme's yells and at the same time it ramparts out and destroying all shields, swords, spears, axes, armors, and even the skeleton knights, all were crushed.

The skeleton knights that realized that their attack couldn't pierce through his defense were slowing down while Dhorme stepped into madness. In an instant, half of the skeleton knights crumbled and turned into dust.

“They're better than human knights. Oh, what's that?”

From between the skeleton knights, appeared two new skeletons. It had a black exoskeleton and in total, another eight showed up one after another making a total of ten black skeletons.

“Even that bronze skeleton knight are only able to defend my first attack, I wonder how far you're able to keep up with me. I even wonder who created you guys.”

However, none of the skeleton knights were able to give Dhorme a reply. The question in reality was only a signal for the upcoming battle to start. The skeleton knights with their spears were executing 【Spear technique】 「Spiral Pierce」. While the spear split through the air and were aimed at Dhorme, it pierced through him. A few seconds later, Dhorme was gone and it actually only hit his afterimage.

Dhorme used the scarlet dragon hammer and it was lifted up high as if he was going to defy the heavens and unleashed a skill, unfortunately at this time sword were aimed towards him from both sides. While it was a

【Sword skill】「Lightning slash」 that emphasis on speed, the power emanated easily pushed back Dhorme body that weighed more than 120kg from his armor alone; he was pushed backwards.

“Ho... multiple attacks, weapon skills, and more importantly, coordination. This is interesting!”

“Oh, grandpa is getting excited after a long time.”

Azerotte was bored watching the scene while sitting on the rock.

The ten black skeleton knights continued to battle with Dhorme. Swords, battle ax, spear, all of them were launched at him and at this point Dhorme isn't even smiling anymore. He was concentrating on how to break the encirclement. Any normal person would think of running at this point but Dhorme was persistently trying to break the ten black skeletons.

“Urya!”

The weapons of the black skeletons were finally able to slip past by Dhorme defense.

“Ugh... hahaha.”

Although the impact still got to him however their attacks aren't able to pierce Dhorme armor and not to mention hurt his body. The attacks couldn't even leave a scratch.

At the same time, he put more force towards the scarlet dragon hammer. He was utilizing a 【hammer technique】, 「Ground splitter」. At that time, enormous destructive force was released with Dhorme as the center. Fifty meters around him, as if the ground was alive, the soil was making a wave movement and swept past anything around. It was a wave of soil.

Azerotte sighed and used a wind magic. The reason she does that was to push back the dust in the air that was going to touch her.

“Well, that was a good fight.”

Despite that it didn't even cause Dhorme to sweat, he still showed a

satisfied expression.

Around him, the skeleton knights' bones were scattered and from behind Dhorme and Azerotte, a faint voice could be heard.

“Oh, all the bones that Odonos-san had created are all broken.”

It was a child's voice and it was a wonder what a child was doing in this kind of place. Dhorme looked back and he saw a demi-human child along with a human boy.

“Dhorme and Azerotte from ‘order of immortals’, die!”

Without waiting for any reply, Yu's right hand casted out a magic spell.

Chapter 149: Cheap Tricks

Ominous black haze appeared in the empty space and it surged out from Yu's hand. If one tried to move through the black haze, they will feel nauseous and won't be able to move forward; more importantly, there's no way to stop the haze.

The haze in reality contains all kinds of dark emotion. Jealousy, hatred, envy to the living, it was like a flock of undead that was full of negativity and pounced on Dhorme. In fact, a horde of undead appeared and was moving towards him.

“What is that?”

Dhorme couldn't hide his surprise which was rarely shown. It suddenly appeared in front of the boy and the demi human child. It was approaching him and also, at that time, the boy emitted a bloodthirst that doesn't lose to a warrior that has swept past many life and death battles. Only when Dhorme realized that the boy's hair was colored black, he realized the boy is casting seventh rank **【black magic】**, 「Hungry Demon」.

Dhorme's mind was ringing as it was a powerful spell. Furthermore, the power was increased as they are inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon that can be called the boundaries where the living and the dead are separated and the dead dominated the area.

“It was a decent attack but it is regrettable it won't reach me.”

Dhorme pounded his scarlet dragon hammer to the ground and once again a wave of soil surged out.

Dhorme struck the ground using his scarlet dragon hammer and then there was another tremor in the ground and the ground started to rise up and make a wall. It was a rank 5 **【hammer technique】**, 《Earth Splitter》. Even though it was only a rank 5 offensive **【hammer technique】** it was able to use the effect to create a wall that can shield one's body.

While he was utilizing that move, Dhorme also created a ten meter tall and thirty meters wide wall with one meter of thickness. Furthermore,

Dhorme's 4th job, 「Mineral Master」 is able to enhance and manipulate the minerals that are mixed to the wall. The robust wall that was now erected in front of him is comparable to a castle wall.

Thousands of undead collided one after another with the wall. It was a battle of which side could hold out the longest.

“Hmm... I wonder if you're able to penetrate my defense. What?”

Not long after the two sides met, cracks ran along the surface of the wall. Some holes started to appear and the cracking face of undead that were hungry for the flesh of the living could be seen along with their curious eyes peeking from the hole. Soon, a hole big enough for the undead to pass through was created and they tried to attack Dhorme. Others also ignored Dhorme and started to head towards Azerotte that was standing behind Dhorme.

“Easy there.”

Despite thousands of undead approaching, Azerotte still looked calm and easygoing. She tilted her neck and put her index finger on her lips looking very lovely alongside with her frilly umbrella. Azerotte was still smiling even when one of the undead was already prepared to launch an attack. When the undead came to attack, immediately as if it was struck by a thunder it disintegrated. In fact, the undead hit Azerotte's 【Barrier】 and was crushed into smithereens under the skill's pressure.

“Namari, can you handle this? Nana, I will allow you to use four bodies.”

(Tl note: body as in the number of slimes)

“Oono-san, I can do it on my own!” (Namari)

“Master, I will comply.” (Nana)

“Nana, sorry to trouble you.” (Yu)

“I think that the power of each body only needs to be utilized at twenty percent.” (Nana)

“If you say so.” (Namari)

After that, the black slime started to wrap Namari's body. The black

slime that Namari equipped had devoured many high level monster that Yu defeated. 「Giants」, 「Dragons」, 「Deities」, in the end, it absorbed all of their power and gained an ability to be able to utilize the strength of the prey that it devours. In the end, Namari was utilizing the power of the accumulated strength of the black slimes.

In fact, when Russ first met Yu, Namari entered rage mode and attacked Russ. If it wasn't for Yu who restrained the power of the black slime, it was possible for Russ to meet his end. Although the power was unmatched, Namari was still immature to unleash the black slimes' true capability. Moreover, each slime has a thought of their own. Even one of the black slime has enough power to destroy a small country.

Based on Russ' knowledge Yu modified the black slimes. Which created a leader of the black slimes to take the chain of command and control. Fortunately, there was such a talented spy individual that was caught by Yu and became the victim.

(Tl note: I guess this is the spy Nana which was converted into the black slime Nana. The process wasn't explained how though)

“Black hair... so you're Yu Sato.” (Dhorme)

“Oh, you recognize me old man.” (Yu)

“Let me see if you can still talk like that when I kill you.” (Dhorme)

“You want to kill me?” (Yu)

Dhorme laughed when he hears that and spoke. “Oh, you didn't expect us to come looking for you just to have a chat-.”

Without waiting for Dhorme to finish speaking, Yu already pounced forward and the steel dragon hammer that formerly belonged to Gorias was now used by Yu and was aimed at Dhorme's head.

Dhorme intercepted the attack without panic and sparks were created when the scarlet dragon hammer and the steel dragon hammer clashed.

“Why don't you wait until I finish speaking first?”

Dhorme casually stopped Yu's attack while his left hand was stroking

his beard. Although Yu wanted to follow up with another attack, his right hand had a feeling of numbness. It seems like Dhorme's offense and defense was more than Yu expected but the numbness was still unexpected.

“Such strength, no wonder you're able to use Gorja's hammer.”

Dhorme wanted to follow up with an attack but at this time, Yu already regained his arms and was a step faster than Dhorme. Yu jumped up high in the sky and rotated his body as he attacks. The technique that Yu unleashed was 《Earth shaker》. Dhorme only let out a small oh and replied with his own hammer skill 《Hammer of Destruction》. Although Yu used a rank 7 **【Hammer technique】**, Dhorme faced it with only a rank 5 skill. However, at that time, no one knows which one will have the upper hand and win the clash.

“Are you okay? Don't you need to help over there?” (Azerotte)

“My duty is to keep watch over you!” (Namari)

“Is that so? But I don't think that boy can win against grandpa and he will die.” (Azerotte)

“Odonos-san won't lose!” (Namari)

Azerotte was sending provocations, trying to distract Namari's concentration and it seemed to be working. At that time, the black slimes started to come out from Namari's back. One slime, two slimes, in the end, four slimes came out.

“Namari, calm down a little. I will control the power.” (Nana)

“I'm curious. How are you going to fight me with your level '1'?” (Azerotte)

Azerotte used **【Analysis】** to check up on Namari and she was confused when she found out that his level was only 1. Without passive skills and active skills. Namari was weak however Azerotte's smile disappeared when she looked at his unique skill. **【Demon Killer】**, and **【7 Lives】**. The **【Demon Killer】** granted 10% damage up against demon type enemy and the **【7 lives】** allowed him to be resurrected seven times per day.

“You are so weak but your skills are interesting, I wonder how you-“

However, Azerotte’s words stopped before she completed it. The black slimes at this time already started to wrap Namari body and was covered in black.

“Namari, remember don’t lose your calm to control the power.”

(Namari)

“I won’t! Because I need to defeat Odonos-san’s enemy.” (Nana)

Those words were enough to assure Nana and at that time Nana used her power in controlling the black slimes and one by one the four slimes let out their true capabilities. At that time, the four slimes still showed some resistance because Yu was the one that caught them in the first place, but then Namari with his mentality took control of the slimes perfectly.

Azerotte that had been watching from the start now was trying to analyze his status again.

“Oh, did you just get stronger?”

Azerotte closed her umbrella and put it into her item bag before she jumped down from the rock with a pyon sound.

Status Window

Name: Namari Race: Immortal

Rank: 1 LVL: 1

HP: 9 MP: 6

Strength: 8 Agility: 10

Vitality: ∞ Intelligence: 6

Magic: 9 Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

None

Active Skills:

Skill Name: Level: Skill Name: Level:

None

Special Skills:

Skill Name: Level:

Demon Killer

7 Lives

Equipment:

Type: Name: Grade: Effects:

Armour Flight Cap 5 Holy Resistance Up

Armour Dragon Outfit 3 Magic Resistance Up, Self-Healing, All Resistances Up

Armour Holy Beast Leather Shoes 3 Holy Resistance Up

Chapter 150: Interrupted

The black slimes covered Namari's body and started to show their real power.

One of the slimes devoured the undead beast 「Boramburan」 that dominated the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon 40th floor. It doesn't matter if it was undead or living, Boramburan always killed anything on sight as a ferocious beast. Many adventurers who explore 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon can only hope that they don't encounter Boramburan while they're aiming to reach the 41st floor.

The second slime had swallowed the 「Dark Mist」. It ruled the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon 50th floor and no other monster dares to confront it. The living just simply by approaching will feel their spirit waver and crumble.

The third slime wields the power of the 「Corrupted Dark Mage」. It was an undead that dominated the 「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon lower parts and had a very powerful and advanced 【black magic】, not to mention its high physical resistance and magic resistance which prevented being wounded from normal attacks.

The fourth slime has the power of the 「Ancient Dragon, Vuguren」. It was a dragon that had dominated the 「Devil's prison」dungeon 49th floor. Its power and brutality are out of the question and even A rank monsters had to flee when they saw him coming.

Nana, to control the slimes had to use the power of the 「Holy Beast, Waonran」that has fused with her black slime body. Under her command, the four other black slimes are transmitting their power to be used by Namari.

“Do you want to fight me?”

Namari is taken aback hearing Azerotte's words. At the same time, Nana has successfully stabilized the black slimes' power so Namari can use it without hindrance.

(Tl note: just some clarification so the black slime each has their own special power and Nana as the leader is taking control so the black slime will allow their power to be used by Namari and stabilizing their power too at the same time. As you can see in the previous chapter, Namari is so weak and the power he shows all this time comes from the black slime.)

“I think it’s better for you to cover your ears now.”

Azerotte says that while she used her hands to cover her ears. Not long after, a roaring sound came from behind and the impact even slammed Namari’s body. The cause of it was an explosion that is came from Yu and Dhorme clashing.

The steel dragon hammer that Yu held earlier had been shattered and even his right arm’s bones were broken because he can’t withstand the pressure and it’s sticking out piercing out from within his flesh and skin.

“So strong, no wonder you could defeat Gorias.”

Dhorme on the other hand remained calm. Yu had struck using a higher rank **【Hammer technique】** however Dhorme handled it with ease. Nevertheless, Dhorme spared no praise because it’s been a long time since someone could hold their own ground against him.

Yu’s wounded right arm started to recover because of the skill **【Rebirth】**.

(Tl note: this skill is the one he got from the dragon rookie killer, zero.)

Dhorme on the other hand just watched the scene in silence without trying to attack.

“You have lots of useful skill but there’s no way you can win against me.” (Dhorme)

“Oh, but I don’t see any reason for me to lose.” (Yu)

Yu threw the steel dragon hammer that was now broken and unsheathed his black dragon sword. When he wields the sword, black flames spurted out and covered the jet-black sword entirely.

“Oh, what a stunning sword.”

While Dhorme was still fascinated by Yu sword, Yu activated 【Martial arts】skill, 《Silent Step》. At the same time, he also performed another 【Martial arts】skill, 《Quick Step》and shortened the distance between him and Dhorme and sealed Dhorme's range of movement.

Dhorme was trying to disturb Yu's tempo by slamming his scarlet dragon hammer on the ground, but Yu used 【Black magic】, 《Ice field》and shot it forward. From where Yu stood, ice started to form and in tens of meters radius it's all now turned into ice ground. When Dhorme noticed that the ground had become frozen, he changed the trajectory of the scarlet dragon hammer from the ground towards Yu that was approaching to him.

Seeing the incoming scarlet dragon hammer attack, Yu forcefully changed his movement using 【Martial arts】skill, 《Hand arts》. Using the skill, he changed the way he held the sword from his right hand and reversed the grip.

The jet black sword that Wood had created using the black dragon material tore open Dhorme's thousand-year turtle armor while scattering sparks.

“Not bad, you can leave a scratch on my armor.”

The thousand-year turtle armor was torn open by the sword but the next instance it was repaired automatically with the skill that comes with the armor. Even so, Dhorme wasn't injured in the slightest.

“I wonder how you can be so strong?”

Having faced Yu in a bout, Dhorme could see that Yu was almost a veteran fighter that has been involved in many fights. From battle adaptability, offense and defense, combining 【Martial arts】 and 【Black magic】, if he can put it in words, there's no mistake that Yu was strong.

In fact, Dhorme had been able to stop him but he isn't able to retaliate and attack Yu back.

However, it wasn't like Dhorme was in a rush to attack him. Yu on the other hand felt a sense of discomfort when he was able to attack Dhorme.

Despite the fact the sword was able to pierce through and tore open Dhorme's thousand-year turtle armor, there was something even harder protecting Dhorme and it couldn't be pierced by his sword.

Dhorme was unhurt, and he was trying to recall the feeling it was something hard.

“Is that... some kind of ability?”

Around Dhorme, lots of sand could be seen gathered, in fact it wasn't a normal sand, it was Damascus powder, and it wasn't just that. Mithril, black steel, adamantium, orichalcum, and even precious mineral like gold was moving around him. All of that mineral powder was protecting Dhorme's body and that was the origin of the hard protective layer that Yu couldn't pierce. Dhorme was always carrying large amounts of mineral in his item bag and Yu knew the second armor that he came upon contact was a mixture of adamantium and gold and formed another layer of defense under the thousand-year turtle armor.

Some of the minerals gathered on the tip of the scarlet dragon hammer and the original large hammer became even more huge. It weighed more than several hundred kg now and it was pouncing at Yu with a speed that was unimaginable to come from its weight.

“Haha, grandpa is so excited.”

Facing Azerotte, Namari was confused because the girl didn't attack him at all. He was ordered to hold the girl back and since the girl wasn't even moving Namari was confused at whether he should launch an attack or not.

“You...”

“Oh, please wait a minute.”

Namari at this point was led by the nose by Azerotte. At this moment she put her hands towards her ear and there was a glimpse of glittering spheres coming towards her ear. The identity of the glowing spheres were the spirit of the wind and Azerotte spoke to herself for some time.

“Oh, is that so? Hmm.”

Each word that came out from her mouth seemed to be exaggerated but it seems she was listening to something and it made Namari frustrated and agitated.

“Oh, so the mission is over, people are coming here. But if you look over there, it isn’t a problem.”

Azerotte once again ignored Namari and looked at Yu and Dhorme who were engaged in a battle.

“Hya!”

Dhorme unleashed third rank【hammer technique】, 《whirlwind》. It was a rank 3 skill and by utilizing the rotation Dhorme created a huge tornado and even the wind emitted was enough to be considered an attack that was coming towards Yu.

Yu on the other hand cut the incoming wind tornado using his sword. The tornado was divided into two clean cut and the two tornados brush past Yu. The remains of the tornado landed behind him and the power caused the earth to have two giant craters and the terrain instantly changed completely.

“Die!”

Yu stepped forward imposing with his sword.

“It’s too slow.”

Yu’s sword once again was covered in black flames that covered the blade completely and it even created a secondary sword of flame that moved towards Dhorme, wanting to behead him.

Dhorme raised his left arm and the mineral sand became a wall and the sword of flame was stopped by the wall.

However, the original sword broke the wall and continued to attack Dhorme. Using the scarlet dragon hammer, Dhorme blocked the attack but at this moment, his feet were buried in the ground up to his ankle and his face distorted.

“This is unexpected! The power of the attack is stronger than before.”

At this moment Dhorme's face was showing some seriousness. He put his left arm towards his item bag and not long after a purple shining hammer came out. The name of the hammer is Violet dragon hammer. This is Dhorme's original battle mode with utilizing two hammers.

"It's been a long time since I was forced to use two hammers. You should be proud. Haha."

"Grandpa!"

Dhorme was excited but hearing Azerotte calling out to him, he was upset.

"Azerotte, what do you want to say? You absolutely aren't allowed to interfere."

"I just want to say that Demomi-chan sent a message."

"Demomi-chan? Why didn't you tell me sooner!"

"Boo, grandpa you're the one who doesn't want to listen. So, look closer at his hair and his eye color, what is the color?"

"well, isn't it late to ask about the color after all of this... the hair is black, the eye color is brown, the skin color is... eh wait, the pupil is brown?"

Finally, Dhorme noticed what Azerotte was trying to say and what the content of the message is.

"From our records, his eye color should be black. What is happening here?"

Dhorme at that instance leaped backward and took some distance from Yu. It was as if he was doing it by instinct.

"So, did anyone spill the secret?"

Hearing Yu say those words, Namari hugged his own body and trembled. It was scary. There was a vibe that something was off emitted by Yu. Within his hand, there were two spheres.

"It doesn't matter who told you. I will find out about it after I kill you."

(Yu)

“What’s that sphere... no way!” (Dhorme)

“Grandpa, that’s magic ball!” (Azerotte)

“What? Magic ball? How can there be something that huge!” (Dhorme)

Dhorme’s shock was reasonable. After all the quality of the magic ball that was in Yu hand was unimaginable. Usually a monster can only produce a magic ball the size of a marble, however at the moment the size of the magic ball in Yu’s hands was about the same size as a bowling ball.

(Tl note: I’m also wondering why the author didn’t use monster core and instead use magic ball lol)

“This is dangerous.”

Dhorme had been through countless life and death situation and he had an abundance of experience. He knows when to retreat or he already would have met his death long time ago. At this point he can smell a thick stench of death wrapped around his body and he sent a signal to Azerotte on his side.

“Grandpa, that child has erected a **【Barrier】** around us and the power is strong. It seems that it won’t let us escape. Even I’m not confident in creating such a powerful **【Barrier】**.” (Azerotte)

This is the first time Dhorme heard Azerotte’s praise other in such a way. What’s more surprising was the power of the **【Barrier】** isn’t comparable to Azerotte’s.

Retreat. That’s the thing that was in Dhorme’s mind. He doesn’t really care if it was considered a loss if he fled from the enemy because life was more important.

At this moment, behind Yu, the space seemed to be cracking. **【Summoning Magic】**, however it was different from normal ones and Dhorme has no way to know what Yu was trying to summon. That’s the big question. What was he trying to summon? The trace of magic that

was seeping out from the space crack even made Dhorme worried. The girl who stood next to him, Azerotte, should he ask for her help in the battle? Although his pride didn't allow it at first but winning was more important.

The crack in the space was growing larger but at that moment one could hear the sound of something being chewed from another direction.

Everyone directs their line of sight to the source of the chewing sound. At the other part of the **【Barrier】** that Yu erected, it had been covered in a black mass. The black mass seemed to have some eyes and wriggling as if it was a living bug in grotesque shape.

The black mass devoured the **【Barrier】** and not long after a hole big enough for a person to come through was created. From that hole, an old man wearing a robe came out.

He was not young anymore and with a cane wobbly walking inside.

“kekekekeke, a dwarf is having trouble defeating a young brat who is erecting this nasty **【Barrier】**. You, young girl, oh you're an elf; are you with the dwarf? I wonder what the relationship between the three of you is.”

“Who is this Old man?”

“What do you say? You don't know who I am? I'm Jacob the 「Poison Master」.”

The name and title he gave out was simple and hold a clear meaning.

Chapter 151: Escape

There was a famous group known as the 「Twelve generals of Carnage」. It consists of twelve individuals, cream of the top out of the Nation six army divisions. It was literally the nation strongest force.

(Tl note: I believe by the nation it refers to the free nation Hameln) Their first mission was to handle the rebellion of a vassal state, the Arufon principality. Only two of the twelve sent and the rebels were crushed into smithereens and even their land was destroyed.

Next, the subduing of an「Ancient Dragon」, punitive expedition to defeat 「Ancient Giants」, and others legendary monsters were handled by them one by one. Even the task that required the whole army such as the 「Demon Wave」was resolved by them easily.

When the 「Beastman」tribe united and went out of their dwelling in the forest, at that time five generals were sent and it was one of the biggest battles that were won by the nation. The 「Twelve generals of Carnage」 winning more than hundreds of small and large scale wars. However, the real meaning is they never lost and unbeaten ever since.

The old man that identified himself as Jacob the 「Poison Master」looked unsteady. His hip was bent and walked by relying on a cane. The robe on his back was wriggling as if there were living creatures hiding underneath.

“So, this old man is one of the 「Twelve generals of Carnage」? Why do I feel that the rumor about them is exaggerated?”

Dhorme and Yu whom their battle were disturbed feel a sense of discontent.

“Kekeke, do you really judge people based on their appearance? What a stupid dwarf.” (Jacob) “Why don’t you come at me and-...” (Dhorme)

Yu who was looking at Dhorme felt uncomfortable and moved back and doubled the distance between them. The old man who claimed himself as Jacob only grinned.

“The dwarf doesn’t even realize he’s been attacked.” (Jacob)

“...ugh... what did you say?” (Dhorme)

Slowly, Dhorme realized that blood was flowing out from his pores. He definitely watched closely when Jacob came and he didn’t show any sign of attacking. Dhorme determined that it wasn’t a form of physical attack so he took out an antidote from his item bag and drank it.

“Do you think that that kind of antidote can defeat my poison? Unexpectedly you’re more stupid than I think.” (Jacob) “Azerotte, this man use poison, don’t let your **【Barrier】**down.”(Dhorme) “I already knew about that grandpa, now if you don’t do something to that poison you can die grandpa. But I still think the butterfly can handle it.” (Azerotte) After Azerotte say that, on top of Dhorme head there was a red anonymous butterfly appeared flying around. From Dhorme eyes, nose, mouth, ears, and pores blood were still coming out however it flew towards the crimson butterfly.

“It seems that the ‘order of immortals’ have been around for centuries not for vain.” (Jacob) Dhorme that was poisoned earlier have negated the poison using the unique skill **【Drug Body】**. It was a skill that was utilizing the bacteria inside the liver. In order to protect the host, the bacteria will produce an antibody and at the same time when the detoxification occurred, it also healed the wounds on the body. Not long Dhorme stood up as if nothing had happened.

“So is this all you can do? Is poison your only weapon?” (Dhorme) “Don’t think that you’ve won. Poison is not my only forte!” (Jacob) After he said that, the robe on his back wriggles violently and a large amount of insects came out from it.

“Bleeding, poisoned, paralyzed, dismembered, devoured, why don’t you choose how do you want to die?” (Jacob) The number of insects were already several tens of thousands and they only waited for Jacob to give them the signal to attack. As Jacob pointed his finger, the swarm of insects attacked Dhorme.

“Urya!”

Dhorme swunged his scarlet dragon hammer to fend off the insects that were coming towards him and there was a high-pitched metallic sound emitted as his hammer collided with the insects. The insects were blown to the ground but not long after they swarmed up again to attack him.

“Pesky insects, annoying.” (Dhorme)

“Grandpa, let’s just go back.” (Azerotte)

Azerotte who was standing on the side not far from Namari was tired and just yawned.

“Go back? But how to escape in this kind of situation?” (Dhorme) “It’s easy.” (Azerotte)

At the same time as Azerotte say that, she stared at Jacob curiously and at the **【Barrier】** that was now protecting Yu and Namari.

Not long after Azerotte chanted a spell in an instant sixth rank **【black magic】**, 《Lightning tempest》was unleashed.

It was like a sea of thunder and in the instant it was approaching to Yu. Although Yu has casted a **【Barrier】** and on top of that it was a six layered **【Barrier】**, it doesn’t take long for all of it to be destroyed, layer after layer it was pierced and Yu has to use special **【Barrier】** with earth elements to dissipate the thunder to the ground. By the time the spell has ended, Dhorme and Azerotte were already gone.

“Whew, what a crazy girl.”

When he said that Jacob’s body was covered by insects as they made a spherical shield. It was a 「Thunder bug」. It was a kind of insect that was able to absorb and store lighting under it wings. That enormous magic that Azerotte used was kind of its favorite food. However, her power was to monstrous as some thunder bug exploded after exceeding the limit of their body.

“Some of the thunder bugs can’t even hold back the power.” (Jacob)

“You! Are you Odonos-san enemy?”

Namari who has come out from the **【Barrier】** was taking a battle stance

and stand in front of Jacob.

“Impudent! Is that how you talk to your superior?”

Namari was scolded by Jacob after he asked that.

“So, you are not Odonos-san enemy?”

“Kekeke. Well for now I am tasked to engage with the ‘order of immortals’. As for your Odonos-san I don’t know him at all.”

After hearing that Namari returned to Yu’s side.

“Oh... what happened? Why are you shielding me?”

Yu at that same time, not only protecting Namari but also Goria from Azerotte’s spell.

“Because you’re still useful as a bait.”

After hearing what Yu said, Goria face distorted and he knew that his despair will still continue.

From the hole of the 【Barrier】of Yu that has been drilled by Jacob, two people walked in.

The first person has an excellent figure but his skin was colored red, a man from the demon race. Another person was round like a ball of meat in a nutshell as he moved forward by rolling.

“Jacob, where is the ‘order of immortals’?” (demon man)

“Buhihi, are you stupid? Isn’t that them?” (meat ball man lol) When the demon man asked that question, the meat lump beside him ridiculed him and not long after, the demon man send a punch towards him until his arm sinks into the meat mass. Just by the wind pressure, the power behind that punch was unimaginable and can kill a normal monster in one punch.

“Guh! Are you trying to kill me?” (meat lump)

“Are you blind or what? It is clear that the ‘order of immortal’ member had escaped from here.” (demon man) “So are you saying that these kids are fighting with them earlier?” (meat lump) “Jacob, what happened

earlier?” (demon man)

“Unfortunately the ‘order of immortal’ has escaped and how can you possibly have mistaken these two brats as the ‘order of immortal’ member?” (Jacob) As he said that, the demon man pinched the meat lump and twisted it. Each time he did that, there is an extremely pained moan let out from the meat lump.

“Ah, it seems that I know that human child over there. If I’m not mistaken he is a B rank adventurer named Yu Sato. Buhihi, in less than a year he became a B rank. Oh, not only that it seems that there was a rumor that he has successfully defeated an undead dragon.” (meat lump)
“If you know it from the beginning why did you say that they’re the enemy! However B rank? It still a small fish anyway.” (demon man)
“Don’t treat Odonos-san like a fool!”

Namari was enraged and came forward with a punch. Although the demon man was blown back tens of meters and wipe off the blood that was coming out from his mouth, it doesn’t seem that he has taken a damage. Only a hint of anger on his face.

“This little brat! Are you looking for death?” (demon man)

“Buhihi, aren’t you popular with kids?” (meat lump)

The demon man clenched his fist and moving towards Yu but someone stood in the way.

“I’m going to kill them!”

“Lennart, is killing them your mission?”

In front of the demon man that was called Lennart, Jacob was standing there and his bugs preparing to attack.

Seeing that the insects that were coming out from Jacob’s back, Lennart can only hold back his anger and glares at Jacob.

“Jacob, are you allying with the brat?” (Lennart)

“I just don’t want you to forget your mission.” (Jacob)

“Both of you brats, scram! Don’t forget to thank Jacob for standing up

for you.” (Lennart) “I’ll say anything I want.” (Yu)

“You can’t even win if you battle against Odonno-san!” (Namari) “What?” (Lennart)

A while ago the tension in the air was solved by Jacob but once again the tension was raised. Once again Jacob solved it by slowly walking in between the two sides and hit Lennart’s shin with a cane.

“Come, stop picking fights with kids.”

Lennart reluctantly withdrew and to ease his anger, he threw another punch to the meat lump.

“So Jacob, where is the ‘order of immortal’?”

The meat lump that was beaten by Lennart rolled to Jacob and asked.

“it’s obvious they have escaped and he doesn’t know! What a waste of time.”

Lennart gave a glare to Jacob and turned his body and left.

When Jacob and the two people were gone, Yu recovered the 「skeleton knight」 and resurrected them one by one.

“Odonno-san, why didn’t you show your power back then?” (Namari) “it’s not important. More importantly, how’s the ‘order of immortal’?” (Yu) “They’re strong, but I believe I’m stronger.” (Namari)

“Look at you, talking big. Without us you’re nothing Namari.” (Nana) “Nana, you’re really annoying.” (Namari)

Chapter 152: Tracking Down

It was a monster with two heads with one that looks like a lion and the other looks like a goat. It was 「Twin headed undead Chimera」. The lion head spitting out fire while the goat head emitting freezing air. The fire and ice attack were held back by Lena using her 【Barrier】 and at that time, she retaliated by unleashing fifth rank【black magic】, 《Blazing Flame》 that enveloped the twin headed chimera.

The twin headed undead chimera body was burned with fire but because it was an undead type monster, it doesn't feel any pain. It shook off the flame and came forward trying to bite Lena. At that moment suddenly the twin headed undead chimera was groveling on the ground as if a huge burden was placed on its back. If you look closer, there was an insect on the twin headed undead chimera back. It was called 「Osmium Insect」 and each one of it was weight at least eighty kilos and it was ordered by Marifa to landed itself upon the chimera's back.

The twin headed undead chimera that was no longer able to move then realized the presence of Nina incoming towards it. The lion head that spits fire was trying to struggle but the flame it produced can't even reach Nina as she split the fire using the black dragon fang and black dragon claw twin dagger. The flames were divided into two and hit the rocks behind her. Due to the high temperature, it instantly melts.

“Close your rotten mouth!”

As Nina cried out, both of the lion and goat head of the twin headed undead chimera were flying in the air as she beheaded it. After losing the head the chimera was still trying to retaliate as the snake tail on its body pounced towards Nina. Coro came forward and bit off the snake's headed tail before it even able to approach Nina. In the end, the twin-headed undead chimera was successfully defeated.

Yu got separated from the girls on the「Enrio of Kusakai」dungeon 35th floor. At that time, the girls kept on fending off the monster while waiting for him.

“Master... why did you left me behind?”

A soliloquy leaks involuntarily from Russ’s mouth. In his own heart, Russ believed that it was easy for him and Yu to eradicate one country if they work together. Russ even have faith if Yu really goes out and commanded all of the monsters that he can summon, it was possible to destroy the five major power in the world. Nevertheless, he felt a bit consoled because Yu was planning to create his own country.

Russ have an unquestionable loyalty towards Yu however it is also at the same time a source of trouble. From the bones of his body that was not covered by skin and meat, a dull dry sound can be heard. Russ was planning to go himself to achieve his own revenge but Yu won’t forgive him if he did that.

“Master, I’ve been waiting for your return.”

When Russ was thinking deep, he turned around and kneeled. Yu appeared behind him earlier than he expected.

“Is there a problem?” (Yu)

“There is no problem. How is the battle against the ‘order of immortals’?” (Russ) “Their strength is still within my expectation however for the young girl, I am not sure.” (Yu) “If you say so master.” (Russ)

“Russ, we should hurry up and get our hand on the creation crystal so I can take my 3rd job.” (Yu) “Yes, certainly master.” (Russ)

From Yu tone of speaking, Russ can feel a hint of impatience. In the original plan, Yu was aiming to get a job as a 「Hero」 which was unique and only accessible when changing job using the creation crystal. That was also the reason Yu didn’t took any other 3rd job for now.

Russ also began to feel a sense of incongruity. At this time, Yu was helping Namari so he was able to control five black slimes. Namari at this point already having a hard time maintaining four black slimes since it exerted his focus and strength. However, Yu seemed to ignore that and planning on strengthening Namari.

“Master, I am curious, why do you keep on strengthening Namari?” Russ asked several times.

“No particular reason.”

Yu also answered in a vague way. Was it a lie? Was he hiding something? Those thoughts crossed Russ mind many times. However, after all this time Russ followed Yu, he noticed one thing. Yu does not trust him. In fact, Yu doesn't trust anyone.

“Master, is it finished?”

“Why are you becoming impatient?”

“Ah you know me, master, I'm just asking.”

“Ah, welcome back!”

“Ah, Nina nee-chan, so sly!”

Nina has jumped and hugged Yu which intercepted Yu and Russ conversation. Namari who was standing on the side didn't want to lose as he clung on Yu's feet. Momo flying at a high speed and landed on top of Yu's head and lied down on top.

“What are you saying? I only come to see what you guys are doing.”

“We're not doing anything.”

“Maybe you were going to?”

Nina came because Lena urged her to separate Yu from Russ. After that, Yu with Nina move towards Lena and Nina whispered to Russ.

“Russ is useless.”

“What do you mean?”

“Is it strange if I say that to Yu? I wonder if anyone will side with me.”

“I don't know the meaning of your words Nina-dono.”

(Tl note: what is this plot twist? Please no Nina please no.) Afterward, Nina ran chasing Yu.

“Yeah, we all have something that we don't want anyone to know. But I

think it's fine if you know my secret.”

Nina with a smile on the way look back at Russ. Nina and Russ line of sight intertwined, however, the smile on Nina's face wasn't giving a friendly impression. Russ felt that the meaning of Nina smile was the exact opposite.

(That woman...) – Russ

.....

“Grandpa are you still angry?”

“More than angry, I'm furious!”

Inside the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon 67th floor, Dhorme and Azerotte didn't escape using teleport stone. In fact, they moved up from the 65th to the 67th . because if they decided to go down, there is still a possibility that there was an ambush waiting outside. Judging from Jacob's behavior, it seemed that they were coming down from upper layer so Dhorme was doing the opposite.

“So, what do you think about the battle earlier grandpa?”

“I don't know, but judging from the skill and battle strength, no doubt that brat was strong. It was also a mystery why that brat doesn't seem to fear death when facing me. The next time we meet, it's impossible to tell his growth.”

“That child magic is also great. While battling with grandpa, he kept on maintaining a wide range of **【Barrier】**. I am not sure if you notice this or not but when you were engaged with him, I can see his body was covered by some kind of magic threads. It wasn't visible to the eye but it can't be hidden from me. It seems that it was the secret behind his strength. So in my opinion, the child magic was also strong enough. Is there any report that he is able to use magic?”

”Hmm? If you say that he was using magic, there is no sign of any chants. Also if what you said was true, when the threads of magic spread around his body, I should be able to feel it when I clashed with him based on my perception.”

Dhorme and Azerotte walked carefree while chatting. In truth, it was still the 67th floor of 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. Although the number of monsters was reduced compared the lower level but the quality and strength of the number exponentially goes up. Along the way, they have faced two undead「thunder dragon」.

“You guys are so stubborn. Take this!”

Despite Azerotte was saying that cheerfully, she was chanting a seventh rank 【black magic】lightning elements magic and it easily pierced through the thunder dragon. Soon, the thunder dragon perished to dust along with a scream.

When a monster turned into an undead, the meat rotted, however, their scales are still in place. Dragon monster boasts as one of the race with high magic resistance. Moreover, thunder dragon has an extremely high resistance towards lightning elements. It is proving that Azerotte strength was indeed abnormal.

“Even so Azerotte, don't you want to know why Yu Sato hair was colored black?”

“Let's just ask Me-chan later grandpa.”

“Yes, we still have something to do now.”

At that time, the meat lumps came rolling down in a tremendous speed while raising a sand cloud and stopped in front of Dhorme.

“Ah, indeed Jacob actually knew where they are.”

Following the meat lump, Lennart and Jacob were sitting on a large insect flying and soon landed on the ground.

“Jacob, is there no way that makes riding on top of the flying insect less painful? My ass.”

Lennart was standing while complaining towards Jacob.

“Isn't it a nice day?”

“Cut the useless chatter.”

Lennart then took a glance at Dhorme after he got off from the flying insect.

“So it was an old dwarf and an elf brat. Is this really the ‘order of immortals’?”

“Lennart, don’t look down on them. They easily get past our guard on the border and entered Houdon kingdom without permission. Their power are on par with the ‘Twelve generals of Carnage’. But this is our job so we have to handle them. It’s troublesome.”

Jacob was saying that as if his win is settled already.

“Jacob might be an old man but compared to an old dwarf like you, he is far stronger. He alone can eliminate a country as easy as taking a walk in a park.”

“Well said. Now this is interesting. To think that you can defeat me.”
(Dhorme) Each person here has complete confidence and doesn’t think that they will lose. At the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon 67th floor, a battle of power was about to begin.

Chapter 153: Order Of Immortals Vs Twelve Generals Of Carnage

Dhorme and Lennart advanced towards each other by walking slowly. The distance between them was about two meters only.

“So do you think that you are invincible? That’s because all this time you’ve only fight with weaker enemy.”

Dhorme provoked Lennart while he was stroking his prided beard.

Lennart was from the demon race. His physique was no less than the giant race as he looked down on Dhorme with his height, he laughed.

“Don’t you just ran away from Jacob?”

“Who you’ve been fighting with? The holy kingdom? Now wonder, you’ve only played with the small fish.”

One after another Lennart and Dhorme tried to provoke each other. Their line of sight intersected and thirst for blood spread from the two. If ordinary human were to be placed in between them, they will be struck to death from fear. Watching the scene, Ivan was grinning with interest in his eyes.

(Tl note: I guess Ivan is the meat lump lol)

The two people as if it has been planned before, moved at the same time. The first thing they do is taking out their weapon, hammer and spear. Coincidentally previously Dhorme and Yu also clashed in similar scene.

The scarlet dragon hammer and Lennart spears collided as a thunderous roar resounded from both weapon. It was as if the clash of the two were trying to forcibly tear the space apart.

When Yu and Dhorme were in the same situation like this, Yu’s right arm bone couldn’t withstand the shock as his steel dragon hammer clashed with Dhorme’s. Yu’s arm bone almost sticking out from the inside. Lennart on the other hand looked just fine.

Dhorme then looked at Lennart, smiled and looked very delighted. However, Lennart expression grew further in anger. Between the demon race and dwarves, there was a physical ability differences, based on the racial traits alone. Seeing the small dwarf can compete with him in strength, Lennart pride as a demon was hurt greatly.

“A dwarf actually matched with me, a demon?”

“Hmm, the brat from before can’t take my attack but it seems you’re different.”

Lennart at that time was taken aback and Dhorme won’t miss such opportunity. He swung the scarlet dragon hammer horizontally trying to attack Lennart’s flank. But before the attack reached Lennart, it was interrupted by Ivan that has come to protect him.

“Dwarf old man, why don’t you play with me too.”

“Don’t interfere!”

Dhorme was trying to sweep both of the people at the same time but when his scarlet dragon hammer come contact with Ivan, as if the amount of fat and meat on his body absorbed the power as if it was hitting something elastic.

“What?”

Dhorme was surprised and at the same time Ivan palm gently touches Dhorme’s chest.

“ugh!”

Dhorme was vomiting blood as he receives a tremendous damage.

What Ivan just used is a **【martial arts】** skill, 《Valorous Strike》that was able to ignore defense and penetrate through Dhorme’s thousand years’ turtle armor. Dhorme felt as if something exploded inside of him and causing an internal damage.

“You’re only lucky before old man!”

Right now Lennart **【spear technique】**was launched at Dhorme along with his superhuman strength.

Dhorme however was laughing in the middle of the incoming crisis. Using his strength, he kicked the ground and launched an attack towards Lennart incoming spear.

“《Howling Hammer》!”

The impact generated by the two can't be compared with their previous clash as even Ivan was blown away because of the shock wave.

The ground was deformed as around the two of them, a huge crater was created. As the two shadow that was hidden by the dust come into sight, the sight was in contrast. One demon man with an expression full of anger and one dwarf with a fun and happy face. The only similarities are both of their body was in a bloody state.

“Old man really full of tricks. You can even block my attack this time!”

The attack that Lennart use is a seventh rank **【spear technique】**, 《Gravity Strike》 on the other hand Dhorme is using a sixth rank **【hammer technique】**, 《Howling hammer》. If Lennart have absolute confidence in his offensive power, Dhorme has absolute confidence in his own ability to outclass his opponent.

“This is fun. This is really a rare opportunity for me to use it twice a day.”

Dhorme then took out a silver dragon hammer and dual-wield it along with the scarlet dragon hammer. The scarlet dragon hammer on his right hand and purple steel silver dragon hammer on the left. Although each of it has a tremendous weight, Dhorme wield both of them with ease. While Dhorme casually warming up himself, the wind pressure hit Lennart face.

“Shall we help ourself?”

Jacob then asked Azerotte calmly as he took out a dagger. Azerotte then moved her index finger towards her chin and with a strange look asked.

“Why? Today I only come to have fun with grandpa after a long time.”

“But, aren't you interested in facing the Twelve generals of Carnage?”

After he said that, lots of insects came out from underneath Jacob's

foot. There were many types and each one of them carrying deadly poison.

The swarm of insects came forward but was stopped by Azerotte's **【Barrier】**.

“It won't be interesting if you didn't come with your all.”

“Using my all?”

“Of course, I want to experience the true power of Twelve generals of Carnage.”

“Kekeke. Trying to fight Twelve generals of Carnage in full power? Here I come then.”

Jacob back's once again swell up and this time a huge insects appeared one after another with each length was around three meters. It was a **「Giant Worm」** that usually spread out in A rank dungeon in the nation.

“This is a special kind of mutation of giant worm called the **「Poisonous worm」**. Just by a touch of it, it was able to kill someone just because of the poison.”

Accompanying Jacob title as the poison master, the poisonous worm has taken lives of many. Jacob at this point is watching Azerotte, waiting for her moves. Even if it was a party of B rank adventurers, they might be annihilated by a single poisonous worm if they let their guard down.

“Please don't forget me.”

At that time, sparks were created as Ivan joined both of his hand. He wore a knuckle that was made from stardust iron that is collected from the meteorites that was said to have fallen from the heaven.

His attack at that time was directed at Dhorme's solar plexus but it was blocked by a wall of adamantium that is created by Dhorme's **【Mineral manipulation】**. If Ivan wasn't able to get past that wall of adamantium it was impossible to damage Dhorme.

“Useless, you can't even break past through my adamantium. Your attack is weak!”

Dhorme then determined to attack Ivan first as his hammer pounced towards him. Ivan was bracing himself for the impact as he took in a large amount of air and activated his unique skill【Steel Ball Body】. It was a skill that makes the body as hard as a steel but as elastic as a rubber. With his body, Ivan received the attack.

“Idiot!”

As the hammer come into contact, from Ivan’s body the sound of bones being crushed can be heard.

“You dare!”

Lennart at the same time launched an attack from behind

“【Spear technique】, 《Fury Storm》take this!”

It was an attack sent from behind but unexpected Dhorme still have time to rotate his body and at that moment as if a tornado occurred and Dhorme became the center of it, he spun in place. Although Lennart attack was disturbed but it still broke through the adamantium wall and managed to damage Dhorme. At that time, all three of them were wounded.

“That one hurts.”

Ivan then pounced towards Dhorme while using his leg to clear up the dust that was hovering in the air. He was using 【martial arts】 skill, 《Nine lotus canon》. It was an impressive attack that was allowing the user to hit nine vital points at the same time in successive strike.

Dhorme once again creating a wall made of adamantium to block the attack. However not long after a hole appeared on the wall and Ivan striked managed to pierce through.

“Hahaha, old man you should rest already.”

The nine fist attack coming in a barrage but Dhorme still holding on. The most important thing was that Dhorme lost sight on Lennart while he was handling Ivan.

“Looking for me old man? Here I come!”

Lennart unexpectedly was in the air and landed on the ground quickly, waiting to attack Dhorme. Lennart upper body bulged strangely as he twisted his body.

Under the round of attack from Ivan's fist and Lennart's spear, Dhorme body quickly piling up wound mercilessly. Ivan task was to chip away on Dhorme defense while Lennart focusing on dealing deadly hits. However, despite in such situation, the corner of Dhorme's mouth was curved upwards.

“Just die already!”

Lennart at that time executes a【spear technique】, 《Demon Killer》 and it was aimed at Dhorme's unguarded back.

Chapter 154: All Glories Will Fade

When the wind blew in the dungeon, there was a heavy stench of blood mixed in along with some dust. Three shadows were standing clouded by the dust. All three of them suffer heavy damage were in a bloody condition. However, among them, one person was showing a sublime smile.

“It hurts, crazy old man.”

Ivan while saying that in a joking manner, he held his left collarbone that was definitely broken. His right arm that was used to hit the adamantium wall shown some cracks on the knuckle that he wore. Not long, his right arm was hanging like a loose kite.

“This old man is so stubborn.”

Lennart spit out a mouthful of blood and used his spear to support his body by thrusting it on the ground.

“Hahaha, to be able to fight with so many strong people in one day is really a blessing. The god of dwarves indeed is gracious.”

Dhorme when he was surrounded by Ivan and Lennart pincer attack, he was still able to defend himself. Adamantium wall was created to block Ivan and he created countless barbs made of Damascus steel and mithril using his **【mineral manipulation】** skill.

When it happened, clearly Ivan’s right arm and his left collarbone were fractured because it can’t withstand the pressure. Lennart was using the **【spear technique】**, 《Demon Killer》but in the end, his body was full of holes because countless thorn-likee spear barbs that were created by Dhorme. Even though the both of were in a sorry state, Dhorme was in no way in a better condition.

His right arm was broken because he was after all withstanding Lennart attack from such a disadvantageous position. His hundred years’ turtle armor has been shattered and to tell the truth, Dhorme’s spine has cracked all over. If not for his fast responses in using Damascus steel to

create some kind of pin and his miraculous skill **【Drug Body】**insane regeneration, he will be in death's door.

“It seems even if you're about to lose, you still have your pride to hide it.”

“Is that so? But after all you're one of a few that is able to force me this far.”

As he said that, the scarlet dragon hammer on his right arm was emitting an explosive flame. It was as if the scarlet dragon hammer has turned into a scarlet dragon's mouth and spewing out explosive flame. Moreover, the silver dragon hammer on his left arm was leaking a purple energy that was so violent as if it was trying to devour everything.

“Hahaha, I hope you won't die after receiving this. Although it's fine, play time is over.”

Both of the flames and energy that Dhorme was emitting from his flame started to move and merge with his body. His right arm was now completely red and his left arm was deep purple.

Lennart had his guard up but Dhorme first target was Ivan. Ivan only blinked for once and in front of his eyes, Dhorme blazing red hammer was already in front of him. Surges of flame like a tsunami immediately enveloped Ivan's body.

“Ahaha, an outrageous attack old man!”

Ivan said that but he himself was worried whether he can withstand this attack. He dug a hole on the ground and hide himself there. The next instance, the flame waves swept over the ground.

Once again, Ivan executed his unique skill **【Steel Ball Body】** and at the same time he executed **【martial arts】** skill, 《Mighty drop》 to dig in deeper to the ground. Even though he did that, the heat of the explosive flame penetrated the ground and Ivan's skin started to become dry.

The flame was still targeting Ivan as if it wanted to devour him. In the next instance when his body was almost swallowed by the flame, the **【martial arts】** skill, 《Mighty drop》showing its true power. As if an

explosion happening, the flame was pushed back along with a wall of earth as Ivan was now standing in a deep crater. Ivan however, isn't able to block it completely as some parts of his body were showing a severe burn mark and black smoke came out from his mouth and he fell to the ground afterwards.

“I still won't lose to you old man!” (Lennart)

“What are you saying? Now it's your turn!”

Even if his face was showing some pain, Dhorme struck the ground using his purple steel silver dragon hammer. He activated a skill 《Purple Spear Mountain》 that was equipped on his hammer.

(Tl note: the flame skill and this skill is a skill that comes with the equipment, not Dhorme's skill)

As the hammer touched the ground, the purple spear-like thorns came out from the ground, moving towards Lennart.

“Don't think that such skill can beat me.”

Lennart moved his own spear to the front and using the momentum gathered, he broke the purple thorns.

“This level of attack won't hurt me!”

“Of course I didn't think that skill can finish you off.”

At this time, a shadow was covering Lennart face. When he looked up, Dhorme was in the air with both of his hammer prepared.

“Curse you old man!”

At this time, he ignored the purple spear thorns that pierced his body and focused on Dhorme. He gripped the spear tightly and as if a dragon prepared to roar, he stared at Dhorme.

Dhorme invoked a 【hammer technique】but at that time, he also saw a black figure in his line of sight. The black color came from the severe burns, and it was Ivan. Even if his body was wounded badly, he stood there.

“Indeed, you won’t die that easily.”

Dhorme was still calm as if he expected that Ivan was still alive.

“Don’t...look down... on... Twelve generals of Carnage.”

Ivan executed **【martial arts】**, 《Dragon punch》 and Lennart unleashed **【spear technique】**, 《Demon Killer》 at the same time. Even Dhorme was unsure at what will happen if he took both of the skill head on.

“**【Twin Hammer technique】**, 《Day and Night butterflies》.”

Dhorme quietly murmuring the name of the skill as both sides met.

Ivan’s left arm was blown off along some part of his upper body. Lennart seemed to be able to defend himself but around him, a huge crater was created as his **【spear technique】**, 《Demon Killer》 managed to hold out.

“Hahaha, good you’re still alive. It won’t be good if that kills you.”

Then within a radius of five hundred meters around Dhorme, purple spear thorns coming out. It was as if the field around turned into a deadly flower garden. After he turned the area around him into a deadly flower garden, Dhorme fell to the ground with one knee. It seems that he reached his limit and the fatigue was accumulating. Moreover, as a dwarf, their MP wasn’t that much since the beginning. After using the hidden skill form the two hammer, it takes a huge toll on Dhorme mana.

“Indeed, I’ve become careless.”

(Tl note: he’s saying as his age is increasing he’s become clumsy lol)

“It’s become quiet over there. What did you think? Are they dead?”
(Azerotte)

“Kekeke, I’m sure that the old dwarf is dead.” (Jacob)

Azerotte and Jacob fight has been carried at a distance around two kilometers from Dhorme battlefield.

Giant insects is moving out aiming at Azerotte but one by one burst

when it comes into contact with Azerotte 【Barrier】.

“Hmmm. I might become an insect killer master.”

“For your 【Barrier】 to be able to kill my insects easily, you must have enchanted it with magic elements.”

“It’s only a 【Barrier】with thunder.”

“Are you a 「Thunder Master」?”

“「Thunder Master」? I never heard of that kind of job. Is that a special class?”

Although the two was having a conversation openly but in truth they have been exchanging fierce offense and defense.

Azerotte was using her magic to kill Jacob’s insects and using a high rank spell she defeated them in a single blow. Jacob on the other hand was trying to break Azerotte’s 【Barrier】. However, his insects that came into contact with the 【Barrier】had been burned black and charred.

Jacob on the other hand didn’t stop. After all, to keep up with that kind of 【Barrier】, she must have spent quite a large amount of MP. If he keeps on attacking, the chance of victory will show itself up sooner or later. It’s a battle of perseverance and although a lot of numbers of insects have died, Jacob isn’t impatient.

“Excuse me, are you waiting for my MP to run out?”

“If it wasn’t for that, why do you think I sacrifice my insects?”

Hearing his answer, Azerotte was looking at Jacob puzzled.

“Um, my mana until now hasn’t even reduced.”

“Is that so? Amazing!”

Even though Azerotte said that, swarm of insects kept on attacking her 【Barrier】.

“「Thunder Wind Witch」 Azerotte.”

“What did you say?”

“I wonder why they don’t give me a cute name?”

The elf girl inflated her cheek showing her discontent.

“Do you know why?”

As she said that from Azerotte index finger, thunder and wind hit each other violently. Soon it formed a spheres. It was a small sphere around ten centimeters in diameter but it was a true compression of thunder and wind. Their power was unimaginable as a violent force was swirling inside of the sphere.

“This... don’t tell me it’s a ninth rank **【black magic】**, 《Wind Compression》? But, it’s a little bit different.”

“Of course, it isn’t finished.”

In Azerotte hands, more spheres formed. From one into two, to three, one after another keep popping out. Speaking about ninth rank **【black magic】**, even one sphere of 《Wind Compression》consumes enormous MP. Azerotte in the other hand doing it casually as if casting a low rank 《Mud ball》. The number of the spheres soon increased.

Jacob responded fast. He was summoning the strongest insect that he has. From his back, waist, and feet, came out three insects along as his body was shaking violently.

If Jacob insects has ranks, the three insect that comes out now can be said standing in the rank of insect king.

The first insect was twenty meters long, like a caterpillar, it walked by rolling and emitting a yellow liquid on the ground. Its whole body is covered by barbs.

The second insect is fifteen meters long. It has a body of scorpion but on the head area, it has a form of human upper body. It was something that even Azerotte finds surprising.

The third insect was a spider around seventeen meters and there is a hole on its legs. From the hole, red tentacles can be seen. Also on the lower abdomen, it is carrying a smaller spider.

“All of you, attack!”

The three insect king listened to Jacob commands and attacked Azerotte. They were moving one after another and soon Azerotte launched her 《Wind Compression》skill.

The spider was the first one to move by spreading its spider web. The yarn produced by the spider had the ability to absorb the lightning but it still has wind power inside of it. The remnants of the wind hit the scorpion and the caterpillar.

“Hmm. Even after losing the thunder, its power is enough to hurt my insect kings.”

The caterpillar felt its body was torn and cut as it screaming while scattering yellow fluid. The scorpion hard crustaceans shell on the other hand was able to deflect the wind.

“Well, only a small scratch is produced. It seems that the scorpion has a higher magic resistance.”

The spider then spits out another thread and trying to catch Azerotte. When it came contact into her **【Barrier】**, it absorbed the thunder and for the first time Azerotte was forced to take a step back.

“What’s wrong? Aren’t you proud of your **【Barrier】**? Or is it actually that weak?”

Jacob was sending provocations to Azerrote as he summoned more insects. Although it seems that he had the advantage, he showed no sign of complacency.

“Honestly, I have a bad feeling.”

Azerotte unleashed a high rank spell one after another. However, if it was a wind spell, the scorpion came up to defend against it. If it was a lightning spell, the spider use it threads and blocked it. As for fire and water, it was sucked dry by the caterpillar.

When she look closer, Azerotte has been surrounded in the spider web and the three insect king didn’t give her any place to run.

“The game is over now.”

“Now, I’m angry!”

Azerotte was now pouting.

“So, are you admitting defeat?”

“No, in the end, I have to kill everyone.”

Along with her lovely cry, there was a black light coming from the sky.

“Everyone... cover me!”

Jacob was trying to use the three insect king to defended him. Soon, the black light was clearing up the smaller insects in the area.

“It’s not the end.”

After the black lights that came down like rain, hail of huge meteorites fell down. The meteorites easily crushed the caterpillar first. Soon the spider also falls into victim; the smaller spiders tried to escape but to no avail it died under the black light and meteorites.

The scorpion was the last one standing. However soon it’s crustaceans scale torn off and the exposed flesh below pierced by the black light.

“hahaha, it managed to survive.”

“Impossible? This is 《Chaos Destruction》...”

The spell that Azerotte just used was a ninth rank【black magic】, 《Chaos Destruction》. To tell the truth, this spell has been classified as ancient magic. It was done so because to successfully cast this spell, it requires dozens of high level magician. In truth, several hundred people were needed to execute this spell.

Despite the fact that she just used the spell, and high ranked magic one after another, Azerotte didn’t show even the slightest bit of exhaustion.

“Well, goodbye.”

Azerotte then used a seventh rank【black magic】, 《Lightning》.

The scorpion jumped out in front of Jacob to protect him as the

scorpion body blown away. Soon some body fluids and meat past splattered around as Azerotte has her 【barrier】 to protect herself from the mess.

“Ah, the insect man is gone.”

(TL note: it wasn't sure gone in missing or dead lol)

Azerotte moved and found some craters along with deformed ground. Finally, she found a strange hole which was covered with metal.

“Grandpa, are you still alive?”

A breathing voice can be heard faintly from inside and clearly Azerotte voice can be heard inside.

“Yes, I'm fine.”

After that Dhorme came out as the metal that covered the hole was sucked into his item bag.

“This fool! Are you trying to kill me along?”

“Ah, because that insect old man was so annoying so I have to cast high rank spell.”

As Dhorme tried to punch her head, Azerotte stuck out a tongue at him.

“But, it seems that insect old man escaped. What about your enemy grandpa?”

“I don't know because I have to take cover when I sense your spell was coming. Whether they are still alive or dead, I don't know.”

“I'm sorry.”

“That's alright.”

After that Azerotte walked ahead leaving Dhorme behind. Dhorme can only let out a big sigh afterwards. In the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon 67th floor, soon no sign of people can be seen. On this day, the legend of Twelve generals of Carnage that has been unbeaten for over three hundred years has ended.

Chapter 155: Black Knight

In the 32nd floor of A rank dungeon 「Devil's prison」, a party was fighting against a 「Greater demon」.

“Alright, we have defeated another one.”

Using a halberd, which was a spear with an ax end, a man shouting while beheading the greater demon.

“Well done! If no one is needed a strength, Hannu, I'm going to lure another one.”

As he said that, a man which is equipped with a large shield went forward to find another greater demon. Not far from him, a man who was called Hannu has started to cast a spell.

“Take this, 【Shield technique】, 《Iron Shield》!”

As he was nearing the greater demon, the greater demon swung down its claw and the man who was holding a shield, took its attack head on. The effect of 【Shield technique】, 《Iron Shield》 was able to make one's defense as hard as an iron. However, the strength of the greater demon was above the man's expectation.

“Ugh, Hannu; hurry up!”

As the man who almost succumbed to the pressure of the greater demon cried out, at the same time Hannu third rank 【Sacred Magic】, 《Holy Flame》 enveloped the greater demon.

“Groaaar!”

The screams of the greater daemon resounded in the neighborhood. And the greater demon that was burned by the 《Holy Flame》 soon become charred. The greater demon was a rank six monster that has a high magic resistance to physical attack. If it was attacked by a normal weapon, it won't even leave a scratch. That is why this party that managed to take down two greater demons can be said made of excellent adventurers.

“Herman, hurry, strip the skin from the greater demon. Hannu, you can

go to Ester and cover her with some recovery spell.”

“This greater demon has become charcoal is a bit wasteful. “

While Herman put his halberd on his shoulder, he was still paying attention to the greater demon corpse that was still rising a smoke.

“There’s no choice. Because if we don’t finish this kind of monster in one attack, their unusual regenerative power is able to put us in a difficult situation. Earlier we’re successful because it aimed at Ester and turn her into a ‘panic’ state.”

‘panic’ was an abnormal state that makes a target become panic. As long as they have this status, they won’t be able to do anything and rendered uselessly.

“If you want to talk, this is not the right place. Remember we’re still inside A rank dungeon 「Devil’s prison」.”

“That’s true. Let’s wrap it up and enjoy our rest in a tavern at the Imperial City.”

Herman approached the greater demon and with a knife to stripped the materials, however when he moved closer, the greater demon which neck was almost cut, seemed to grow tentacles that tried to reconnect its body.

(Tl note: this is the first greater demon they kill, early in this chapter)

“This guy isn’t dead eh?”

“Herman, quickly kill it!”

“Keeeekeee...”

There was a strange voice emitted from the greater demon neck. Herman at this point took out his halberd and trying to deliver a killing blow.

“Ah sorry I was clumsy before. But what was that before? Is it calling its kin? Hannu, Ester, have you guys recovered yet?”

“No, I spent too much mana.”

“If that’s so, hurry and recover. If not, we won’t have...”

Before he finished saying that, a lesser demon appeared with drool overflowing from its mouth. It was like a carnivorous beast that was hungry and looking for a prey in front of its eye.

“Don’t worry, it’s only a lesser demon. I can handle it.”

Herman at that point step forward wanting to fight it but as soon as a greater demon emerges from behind it while crushing the lesser demon on its feet, Herman was stopped on his feet. Before his mind regained his calmness, one after another, a greater demon kept showing up. In total, there were nine greater demons.

“Fall back! Everyone, prepare your teleport stone!”

“Wait! You can’t do that. Ester hasn’t finished yet; she won’t be able to use it at this state.”

A teleport stone was an important item that makes adventurer able to teleport outside of the dungeon. However, to use it, that person need to imbue their own magical power to use the teleport stone.

“I’ll say it again. Take out your teleport stone and prepare!”

Enshio words were clear. He has been planning to abandon Ester in the first place.

(Tl note: so it seems the part wasn’t just made up by three people)

Hearing that, Herman’s face was distorted. He looked at Ester and he was shaken. With a heavy heart he took out a teleport stone from his item bag.

The Enshio was the first one to use the teleport stone and soon another party member followed suit. It can be said to be ruthless but as an adventurer it was the right choice. If they were hesitating, the consequences can be the death of all the party member.

“Wait! I won’t abandon Ester. Even if you kick me out from the party, I won’t leave Ester!”

Hannu was crying but no one listened to him anymore. He ran towards her and embraced her. He has decided to protect Ester with his life.

The greater demon was getting impatient seeing the number of prey in front of their eyes gone missing. They surely not miss Hannu figure there. As if he was fighting with his fear, he casted his 【Sacred Magic】. At this time, Hannu has prepared to defend Ester even if it costs his life. As the greater demon approaching, he knew that his death was near.

“Do you need some help?”

Suddenly someone spoke from behind him. Hannu kept his guard up while looking back.

It was a big figure. The skin was black in color and carrying a huge battle ax on his back. His body was covered in armor. Is this a knight send by the heavens to save him?

As a practitioner of 【Sacred Magic】, he noticed immediately that most of the equipment that the knights wore was cursed. This knight body was covered in armor and although there was some gap between the armor and helmet, it can be seen that the skin color was black. More importantly, his mouth has a visible tusk.

Judging from the physique and the tusk, Hannu concluded that it may be someone from the demi-human race. However, demi-human race skin at most will be blue or red. He never sees someone or heard of a person with such a black skin.

“Or did I see it wrong? If you don’t need my help then please excuse me.”

“Eh, wait! We definitely need help. Will you help us?”

To Hannu question, the black warrior didn’t reply. The warrior took out a battle axe and a large hammer and wielded in in his hand. His gestures can be considered as replying with a yes as he walked towards the greater demon flock.

Only by looking, the hammer and ax each on their own were super heavy but that figure handled both of it as if he was carrying twigs. Seeing his back, in spite of this critical situation, Hannu can feel a sense of relief.

Nine greater demons versus one person. It wasn't a realistic number to be honest.

“Goooooaaa!”

Looking at the sudden intruder, the greater demon shouted out as if annoyed having their meal time disturbed. One of the greater demons pounced on the black knight. Its height was around two hundred and seventy centimeters and weighing around three hundred kilos. It jumped and added the power and with its prided claw, it slashes it towards the black knight.

Hannu can only see the left arm of the black knight disappeared for a moment. At that instance, it was as if the large hammer on his left arm was missing. The next thing Hannu see was the greater demon that can't be scratched by normal weapon, not even using **【Ax technique】** or **【Spear technique】** of Herman, has been crushed.

It was a casual attack in a single blow but it was enough to kill the greater demon. The corpse was crushed vertically from head to toes and looked very comical.

“In just one blow, that greater demon was defeated?”

Hannu couldn't believe with what just happening in front of his eyes nor the other greater demon. To see their companion was beaten easily by a smaller creature was shocking. It made the rest of the greater demons to stare at the black knight.

“Next...”

Hearing the black knight words, the greater demon body twitched. Without realizing the greater demon actually took a step back.

I wonder if it found something from the black knight gesture. They were even hesitating to bare their fangs towards him. Feeling like this, the greater demon who have lived with pride as strong creatures couldn't take it anymore as all of the greater demons flocked the black knight all at once.

The greater demon made a mistake by entering the range of the battle

ax and the hammer. When they came near, the large hammer was directed at their head. At that moment, the greater demon unleashed a fifth rank 【black magic】, 《thunderclap》. The black warrior saw the thunder coming down from the sky and using the axe, he split the incoming thunder.

Three greater demons also tried to cause him to fall into 'panic' state using their abnormal state attack but the black knight didn't seem to be affected and continued to attack.

Three greater demons that tried to cause 'panic' was slaughtered and one by one the black knight kills the greater demons.

"He won... I can't believe this."

Hannu couldn't believe that they have survived and in that instance his face showing his shock.

"This level of enemy... I'm not satisfied."

The black knight didn't show any emotion even though he has won a sweeping victory against the greater demon. He only quietly collected the magic ball from the greater demon and was about to leave before Hannu approached him in a hurry.

"Wait, please wait. What is your true identity?"

The black knight only looked back at Hannu.

"I'm only a lowly servant that was following my master's order. Nothing more."

Even though he has so much power, Hannu was surprised when the black knight said that he was only a servant. Before Hannu managed to ask about his name, the black knight already disappeared from his sight.

After that finally, Ester has regained her senses and set free from her 'panic' state. Hannu decided that when he come back he will look for the black knight and show his thanks. But nevertheless, he couldn't find that man.

Starting from that day, there was a rumor in the imperial city. There

was a black knight in the 「Devil's prison」 dungeon. Many people saw his figure but no one ever saw him walking out. Some say that it was only a baseless rumor. Some say that the knight must have died in the dungeon. Nevertheless, everyone knew that at least there was really a black knight wandering inside the dungeon.

Name: Kuro

Race: Black Goblin (zombie)

Rank: 5

LV: 32

HP: 3394

MP: 679

strength: 814

Agility: 576

vitality: ∞

Intelligence: 203

Magic: 413

Luck: 1

Passive Skills:

Swordsmanship LV3

Axe mastery LV5↑ UP

Physical ability up LV7↑ 2UP

Intimidation LV4↑ UP

Darkness resistance LV6↑ 2UP

Hammer mastery LV4↑ UP

Ax and Hammer dual wield LV1 !New

Active Skill:

Sword strike LV2

Ax skills LV5↑ UP

Body Enhance LV3

Hammer technique LV4↑ 2UP

Specific skills:

None

Weapons:

Earth War Ax (grade 4): Earth element, weight reduction

Demon Large Hammer (grade 4): critical up, cursed = severe pain

Armor:

Beast helm (grade 4): confusion resistance up

Specter armor (grade 4): darkness, water, and earth element resistance, cursed (mental attack)

Ghost Gauntlet (grade 4): spirit magic resistance up, cursed (burns)

Noroitamashi boots(grade 4): damage to strength conversion, cursed (magic unusable)

Accessories:

Killer collar (grade 4): darkness resistance up, bloodlust enhancement, cursed (physical strength reduced)

Monk's rosary (grade 5): physical ability up, recovery effect up

Power Ring (grade 6): strength up

War God Mark (grade 3): physical ability up

Chapter 156: The Demi-human Determination

「Enrio of Kusakai」56th floor where Yu was currently standing, the wind was carrying dust blowing and blocking their view. The ground was like a living mud and with every step, Yu's feet was sinking up to his ankle and just moving forward it was clearly taking some strength. The fine sand here even getting inside to the clothes and shoes, it even sometimes causing people to close their eyes to protect it. Nina was unfortunate because when she opened her mouth, the sand immediately fills her mouth.

“Coro, come here!”

Despite the harsh environment, Namari was chasing Coro as if they are playing around and they definitely enjoying it. Orchid was looking at the scene but soon she lost her interest and completely ignored them. However, suddenly Orchid's body shuddered as if she is having a bad feeling. When she looked back, Namari was standing there while grabbing her tails.

“Auung!”

The fur on Orchid's body stood up as she barked to Namari. Clearly this time Namari got her in a prank and he was running away along with Coro in laughter. Orchid wanted to run after Coro but once again she felt something was going to happen on her back. When she turns her head, it was Yu standing there, stroking her tails.

Orchid turn her face forward and pretended that she isn't interested but her tail couldn't hide her excitement as it silently enjoying Yu's touch.

Coro looked back at that scene. Normally their relationship were normal but today, orchid was playing with Coro's favorite, Yu.

“Wuu!”

Coro pounced on Orchid and on reflex she retaliated with a bite. If it was pure strength battle, then Coro clearly held the advantages. Orchid

on the other hand didn't want to lose this battle and soon a white stream of fog was rising in the area. It wasn't a normal fog, it was cloud that was created by Orchid's special skill, 【Sea of Cloud】.

Because of that, Coro that has been trying to get near and engaged in close combat need to take some distance.

“You guys, stop! You're embarrassing me, please behave yourself in front of master.”

Marifa feeling ashamed in front of Yu because of what Coro and Orchid did. Soon both of them stopped and Yu patted both of their head at the same time. They got near to Yu as they become extremely docile and obedient. They were sticking to Yu like glue.

Marifa today couldn't muster enough energy to get close to Yu like Coro and Orchid. Even Nina and Lena, for them, there was a distance between them and Yu. the three girls' expression was stiff. You can see fatigue from their eyes.

That was to be expected. Yu decided for them to move forward inside the dungeon without taking a break. Especially from the 48th floor which was known as the 'rotten swamp' area that spread through the 49th floor, the whole floor was surrounded by poisonous gas and toxic. Some area even bottomless and can drown you, some let out a burst of gas occasionally that could even leave you with only bones. In here, even metal can be dissolved into nothing in the blink of an eye and it's one the most life threatening location.

Not to mention the monsters that ambushed many times whenever they put their guard down. They were only a few steps away from the death's door all the time. Only when they arrived at the 56th floor they can feel relieved. Nina let out a smile but it was disappearing after her mouth was filled with sand. She even coughed a few times because of that. Lena immediately covered her nose to block the putrid odor that was emitted by the sand. Marifa on the other hand didn't show any changes on her expression, only her long ears were hanging down.

“I never thought that they can work hard and be a proper adventurer.”

Yu murmured happily to himself while watching the girls walking.

“Hmph, I don’t understand why master care about them. Earlier, when facing the 「Lightning fox」which has a high lightning resistant, Lena-dono still used a lightning element magic. Their growth can overpower the enemy but I don’t think it will last long.”

Russ who wasn’t able to accept Nina and the girls were making a harsh evaluation about their earlier battle.

“It wasn’t as as you think Russ. Do you know, Lena was whining that there isn’t enough ‘lightning fox’ for her to test the limit of her lightning element magic.”

“What do you mean master?”

“A normal adventurer should be calculating the weakness of their opponents. In this case, Lena obviously know that the lightning fox have a high resistance to lightning and weak to fire. However, Lena wasn’t using fire to go against them but using this opportunity to keep pushing on her limit. If this keep going on, in a few years her growth will be stunning.”

When they were talking, the village of the demi-human came into sight.

“Yu, I can see a village!” (Nina)

“Yes, if you look closer, you’ll understand.” (Yu)

When they are nearing the village, Nina knows what Yu mean earlier.

“This is; this is a village of demi-human. Is this our real goal for entering this dungeon?” (Nina)

.....

“Are you tired?” (Lena)

“Lena, you’re asking as if you’re not tired.” (Marifa)

“...I still have some strength. Of course Marifa may feel tired since you’re younger than me.”

Lena said that as if she was looking down on Marifa.

“What are you talking about Lena? This has nothing to do with age or seniority.” (Marifa)

“...say what you want. This is definitely big sister power.” (Lena)

“Who’s big sister? What big sister power? This is what I call big sister power.”

To rebuttal Lena’s words, Marifa simply put her hand on her chest and looked down on Lena. Lena can’t say anything as she stares at Marifa.

“See, this is the power of big sister.”

Lena move forward and hit Marifa’s shin using her cane and makes her aching in pain. She seeked out Nina to console herself but when she felt Nina’s chest in a hug, it only added further damage. What Lena did was similar to a suicide.

“What are you guys doing?”

Nina who saw Lena that immediately crouching on the ground getting all depressed was confused. Marifa herself was surprised at Lena’s reaction.

.....

“Namari, can you do it? Please do as instructed.”

“Yes, you can leave it to me!”

“I wonder if it’s really all right to leave it all to you.”

“It’s okay, please believe in me!”

After that Namari ran off to the distance but Yu was showing some uneasiness. After all, Namari was still too young but it couldn’t hinder the confidence shown on his eyes.

(Tl note: at this point namari was refered as her...maybe a mistakes)

....

“I’ve heard everything from Namari.”

Yu remembered that what he asked Namari to do should be

accomplished.

“Yeah, sorry to come like this.”

Inside a room in the village, Yu was facing a group of demi-human which was led by an old woman. Namari was sitting on top of her lap and behind her, Yu can see the demi-human that once had a fight with him.

Moreover, there were also some unfamiliar faces of demi-human. These demi-human came from various tribes and it was clear they show some hostility towards Yu. They tried to keep it hidden since the point of his visit today is for a discussion.

“We understand about Odonosama's train of thoughts. We will gladly comply.”

The demi-human heard the big plan from Yu. Yu wanted them to come and join his country. To tell the truth, what made them agree was the chance to live a better life. However, there was still a discussion whether to leave the village right now or at a later time. When the talk finished, Namari who went down from Baba's lap immediately greeted Camry with a hug. There's a hint of longing behind Namari's happy smile.

(TL note: Camry appears on chapter 119)

“So, how are you guys doing?” (Namari)

“We would be doomed if it wasn't for the crops that Odonosama gave for us. Because of that we weren't in a big trouble and have to worry about not getting enough food anymore. However, the number of demi-human who stayed here is increasing day by day.” (Camry)

When the discussion concludes, Baba took her hand and put it on her forehead gently. It was the kind of etiquette to convey gratitude between demi-human tribe.

“Machupi.”

“Yes!”

A demi-human came forward to answer Baba's call.

“How much does it take for us to prepare?”

“Around three days, all of the tribe members should be ready. As for those who are hunting outside it will take around five days.”

“Alright, I understand. So Odonno-san, since this is the case, at least we need five days to get ready. So can you give us around six days?”

“Alright, that’s not a problem. If you guys ready to leave this place in six days, there should be a lot of preparation that I need to take care of too.”

The decision was made as Yu and Baba finishing up their discussion and soon they talked about other things. Most of the talk made up by how Namari was doing and whether he became a nuisance. Namari tried the best to stand up for himself but it couldn’t stop Camry steep change of expression when hearing the story from Yu. Finally, they went out from the room and everyone can’t help but giving Namari a thoughtful look. In the end, they were escorted by the demi-human until the point they leave the village.

Seeing Yu and Namari came back, Coro greeted them. However, upon seeing the expression on Namari face, Coro couldn’t have helped it but lick him in the face to comfort him and use his tail to stroke Namari’s cheek.

“master, are we done? Are we going to go out from the dungeon?”

“Why do you ask so much?”

Russ was the one who answer Marifa question with a mocking laugh and made Marifa stare at him.

“Wow wow, why the demi-human isn’t surprised when seeing Russ?”

Nina tried to change the subject to ease the threatening atmosphere.

“That’s because I used **【Specter magic】** before so they aren’t surprised to see an undead. Marifa, to answer your question, yes we will leave today and go back home. We also need lots of things to prepare since the demi-human will stay with us. I will leave this in your care.”

“Yes master.”

After Yu and the party went home, every demi-human other than those that were going out to hunt has gathered in the center of the demi-human village.

“So, there is no other objection right? We all able to live today it’s all because Odonos-san help. Now, he will give us a place to live. This kindness, we need to repay it even if it cost our lives. Do you understand?”
(baba)

“Yes, we understand.”

“Alright, now Camry; tell us what Namari told you.” (Baba)

“Yes, Odonos-sama has a large number of enemy. From Namari, I heard there were the Houdon kingdom, the Republic, holy kingdom, Daelim empire, free nation Hameln, and the order of immortals.” (Camry)

(Tl note: the republic is where the twelve general of carnage came from.)

Hearing the story from Camry, the demi-human group was discussing within themselves. Especially when they hear about the holy kingdom. It has been known that the holy kingdom was rising war against beastmen, elves, dwarves, and other race. They were very racial against non-human group and one of the main reason why the demi-human race was hunted down.

The so called holy kingdom that wasn’t holy at all based on their conduct, they killed everyone that doesn’t want to submit under them and accept their ideals.

“Calm down everyone. I believe that this is destiny. Under Yu, we got a chance to rise once again. As a demi-human, we’ve been cornered countless times and receive unjust treatment. This is our chance to bid farewell to all of that. Those of you who come from other settlement before this, you understand well what we’ve been suffering through. We can now leave from this rotten place. We will rise once again and fight for our freedom and rights. Our children won’t have to suffer like us and they will have a future.”

Baba's words was calm but it raised an exploding feelings and determination on the demi-human people. The demi-human once again had a dream which they used to cherish back in the day. She then continued to increase their morale.

"I'm sorry, the old me has talked too much in the end."

Everyone smiled hearing Baba's word.

"Hahaha, at least now you guys knows what do we have to do right?"

"Yes!"

"Odonno-san enemies?"

"We kill them!"

"Destroy them!"

"yeah!"

Various reply is given but they held the same meaning. Baba was satisfied with all of the answer. That day on the demi-human faces, they aren't all depressed and looked despaired as before. This time, they have a glimmer of hope for their future.

Name: Coro

Race: Maokami

Rank: 4

LV: 22

HP: 1124

MP: 421

strength: 523

Agility: 608

vitality: 534

Intelligence: 146

Magic: 297

Luck: 23

Passive Skills:

Agility up LV5↑ UP

Sharp hearing LV4↑ UP

Silent step LV6↑ UP

Active Skill:

Warcry LV5↑ UP

Bite LV5↑ UP

Body Enhance LV3↑ UP

Stealth LV5↑ UP

Specific skills:

None

Weapons:

None

Armor:

None

Accessories:

Steel collar (grade 6): agility up

Name: Orchid

Race: Kumohyo

Rank: 4

LV: 26

HP: 816

MP: 531

strength: 387

Agility: 676

vitality: 404

Intelligence: 218

Magic: 368

Luck: 32

Passive Skills:

Agility up LV6↑ UP

Sharp hearing LV2↑ UP

Perceiving attack LV4↑ UP

Active Skill:

Concealment LV5↑ UP

Bite LV3↑ UP

Body Enhance LV2

Tail Splinter LV3↑ UP

Specific skills:

Sea of clouds

Weapons:

None

Armor:

None

Accessories:

Steel collar (grade 6): No effect

Chapter 157: Namari's Memory

I am someone who comes from the proud Demi-human race. My name... Namari!

“Oh, do you like the name? I was thinking that it was good to call you that since your hair color was kind of silver.”

(TI note: namari literal translation was lead) I don't understand what he meant but I accepted the name because it was given to me by Odonno-san.

Odonno-san is strong!

The monster around the village, he killed all of them alone!

Somehow Momo was looking at me with jealous eyes.

Today I ate rice for lunch!

Odonno-san today roasted some cheese and bread. But do you know what's better? Odonno-san taught me lots of things. Like the bread that I ate was made from wheat and it was grounded with a mortar. The cheese was made from milk that was collected from cow.

“So, do you want to take a bite Namari?”

“Yes Odonno-san, thank you!”

After that the bread that has melted cheese on top of it was given to me. It's Delicious!

I wondered about that. I am an undead but my sense of taste is still there. Odonno-san says that I am special. It was amazing! I am special!

Momo even laughed at me because I eat the bread really quick. After drinking some milk, I can't get rid of the habit that made a mess out of it around my mouth. Momo even look at me at this time like a big sister.

“Namari, eat slowly. Look, it even falls to your neck.”

Odonno-san said that and wiped my mouth using a cloth. When Momo saw that, she this my head with inflated cheeks. I understand what was happening. Momo was jealous.

“Alright, we’re not going to proceed deeper in the dungeon since Namari is still weak.”

“I’m going to be strong!”

Momo was standing beside me shaking her head as if she is completely stunned.

.....

In Odonno-san hands, there was a peculiar 「Black slime」 wriggling.

“These guys can devour anything. In particular, this black slime has devoured the king of 40th to 45th floor undead beast 「Boramburan」. These black slimes are also revived through 【Specter magic】 and I’ve added some modification to it. Namari, now try and see if you can use them.”

“Alright!”

I really don’t know what Odonno-san was doing while holding the slime and putting up a serious face. I mean, that is only a slime. After that Odonno-san put the slime on my shoulder and it was merging into my body.

“Can you use their power?”

“Let me try! Uuhn! Odonno-san, how to do it?”

“I guess you’re not able to do it.”

Odonno-san looked a bit disappointed as Momo stroked his head. However, please put more faith in me Odonno-san, because I will protect you.

.....

Odonno-san was getting more and more powerful each day. Today we have reached the 61st floor and there were big ants everywhere.

“If things proceed as plan we will continue to the 62nd floor.”

“Oh, Odonno-san is amazing.”

This place was like a maze and yet we never got lost in here. Odonno-san

was really amazing. However, at that time I saw something in front of me.

“Odono-san, look over there!”

“Something is coming?”

There was a sand storm caused by ants running towards us. In front of them... I see a figure of a skull that is moving in a rush. It seems that it was fleeing with all its might.

“Odono-san, it seemed that the ants were chasing after that skull.”

“Mmm...”

“Odono-san, we will not help it?”

“Do you want to help the skull Namari? After all it can't be helped.”

Although Odono-san seemed to be reluctant and using me as a pretense, I already knew that he was going to help that skull from the start. Even if you ask me why? I also want to ask him why. But I understand. With the help of Odono-san, the group of ant was cleared immediately.

“What is your purpose?”

“Don't misunderstand, I'm help you because Namari begs me for it.”

“I don't need your help! Get out of here!”

The skull suddenly unleashed magic towards Odono-san.

“You're trying to attack Odono-san?”

After that I lost my consciousness as all I saw in front of me was only white. After a couple minutes, accompanied with dizziness, I saw the skull in front of me, but it is now flat, not round anymore.

“Namari, it seemed that you've managed to bring out the power, but don't use it unless I allowed you.”

Is this because of me? Did I do that to the skeleton?

After that, Odono-san asked me to rest. While I was sleeping, I heard several times the scream of the skull and somehow it was funny.

.....

“Namari, don’t be rude to Master!”

“you’re so noisy Russ, you’re weaker than me anyway.”

“What did you say? You only become that strong because master grants you power!”

After that we got one new skeleton companion named Russ. More over every time he kept trying to pick fights with me and so noisy. One thing that made me accepted him was because he seemed to be loyal to Odonosan after I woke up. Because of that, sooner or later, I became friends with him.

.....

Russ wasn’t really friendly towards everyone. Several times there were people that wanted to take us into their party but all of them were sent away by Russ. Even I wanted Odonosan to get some more companion because he looked so lonely but unexpectedly Odonosan agreed with Russ to turn down every offer.

...

What’s different? Today, the guy that wanted to take us into their party was prince Meaux from Bell kingdom. His appearance was dazzling and outshined Odonosan. When that prince saw Momo, he immediately got excited and ask Odonosan to give Momo to him. He was so persistent and annoying until Momo blow him away with magic out of anger. Shockingly, the prince had a happy face when he was blown away.

.....

. “Master, are we going to conquer the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon?”

“Mhm... it doesn’t seem to be a big deal.”

Odonosan was saying it casually but in reality the deeper we go; the stronger enemies we had to face. We even faced something that can be called the boss of the dungeon.

After we defeat the boss, we found lots of treasures, but the most eye catching one was a human like figure. It was a woman that is covered in

bruises.

“Are you an 「Angel」?”

“no, I’m a half-blood.”

“you’re imprisoned here. Are you okay?”

The woman has a wings full of feathers growing on her back. Baba said that angel race can be considered as the enemy of the demon race but if she is half-blood then she can be considered as demi-human too.

The angel woman was restrained by a powerful magic restricting chain but Odonos-san set her free easily. After all, Odonos-san is amazing.

“If you don’t have anywhere to go, you can follow me.”

After that, the angel woman came with us. Russ kept saying that we need to kill the angel woman but it’s only making Odonos-san angry. I couldn’t help but tease Russ at this moment and I am chased away by him. Since Odonos-san said that she can come with us, his decision won’t change no matter how many times Russ asking for it. Of course I knew it’s because deep down Odonos-san is kind and caring.

“Her name is Hisan.”

So, the angel race woman name was Hisan. However, she did not speak and only looking at Odonos-san with a shy face. Momo even showing jealousy and pouting.

.....

While we wait for the food to cook, Momo was pushed away several times because of Hisan’s wing. I was laughing because it was so funny but Momo pinched my cheek. It doesn’t hurt at all since I am strong.

.....

“Master, is there a good location to rest?”

Odonos-san, I think we need to rest. Everyone was tired, even Momo and Hisan but Odonos-san shook his head. Although I have confidence in Odonos-san, I was a bit worried. Something dangerous must have exist in

this place that is making him cautious more than facing the boss. Russ as usual keep whining and I wanted to tell him not to get carried away.

(You're just a servant.)

We're all Odonos-san's servant.

"Master, how is it?"

"We will leave for now."

"Alright then, I will summon a 「lock bird」 as our ride."

"No need, I will make a tunnel."

"What is that? A tunnel?"

And then I saw Odonos-san casting his magic which I've never seen before. That magic connects our place to a nice village where a sister named Hisui lived. I was amazed but Russ showing an even bigger shock than me.

"【Space and time magic】?"

I was surprised but the expression on Russ face was even funnier. Hisan showing a slight amazement but Momo calmly lying on top of Odonos-san as if it was normal.

"Russ, you know about this?"

"Yes master. Long time ago I fought with a transcendental person that can be said as the strongest wise man."

"Oh, I don't know that Russ used to be strong."

"I'm still strong!"

in that place, it seemed that Odonos-san fond with this place. I also met a sister named Hisui and a monster called Shiro. Where was this place, I ask Shiro and Hisui nee-san. This place seemed to be surrounded by forest and it's quite wide. After that we left that place again and return to the 60th floor of 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon.

In that place Odonos-san said to me that I needed to kill a large amount of monster. This was the place that will be my training ground and I have

to do this to get stronger. Because, I want to be able to protect Odonno-san!

Chapter 158: Namari's Diary (Part 2)

- XX day XX month

I got a diary from Odonos-san. Russ told me to use it carefully since the paper was valuable. Of course without even him saying so, I will cherish this gift. I also have to say that because of that I need to practice writing every day to write in the diary. Momo and Hisan came to look at my writing but I didn't show them. I'm embarrassed.

- XX day XX month

Today we caught a spy. It wasn't really that rare since there's a lot of countries that were monitoring Odonos-san. Odonos-san, was only a little bit irritated. The guy who we caught today came from a big country named Derimutei. Russ as always urged to kill the spy. I think now that Russ just had a really deep hatred towards human. Hisan on the other opinion refrained from killing the spy. That was the start of the nightmare, the spy was tortured many times and was let to recover before the torture continued. Me and Momo even left Odonos-san sides because I felt like I wanted to vomit. After Odonos-san gathered information from the spy, I wonder why he didn't kill the spy this time.

- XX day XX month

Odonos-san went somewhere alone using that strange magic. When he was back, Odonos-san's face was so scary, even Momo and Russ were staying away. Hisan who doesn't seem to understand the problem either can only sit near Odonos-san.

I can't hold it back anymore, seeing Odonos-san in a pitiful situation so I asked. What is wrong? When I know the answer that the people that are close to him got hurt, even I felt angry out of nowhere.

I wonder if it was since that day that Odonos-san has changed. I don't know exactly what, but he was different. It seems that he decided that he will not endure it any longer. Odonos-san since that day becoming stronger way more than before. Even I can see his growth. But, occasionally it seems that his eye was hurting. Even Russ was worried but Odonos-san

kept it to himself silently.

– XX day XX month

Odonos-san did his best to hid it but I always noticed. Today Odonos-san was in more pain than normal. He held his eyes while kneeling down. I can see even if he doesn't say anything, it was so painful, it was painful enough to drain all his strength and become unable to stand. The reason of that was definitely that eye. However, Odonos-san tried to keep it behind our back. This was definitely not a normal sickness.

– XX day XX month

Today Odonos-san gave me a new armor. It was made from scales and horns of monster, but more importantly, the color was black like Odonos-san hair color.

– XX day XX month

Today our aim was leveling. We also met with an uncle named Lalit. He was about to be killed by Russ before he claimed to be Odonos-san's friend. Russ this time was disappointed at Odonos-san and was angry. I used this time to tease Russ. Hisan on the other hand felt regret because she missed the opportunity to torture him.

– XX day XX month

Today we meet with someone from the free country of Hameln named Victor. He came to see Odonos-san but I felt something suspicious about this man. Momo on the other hand wasn't alerted so maybe my suspicion was wrong. Later when he explained what he wanted to Odonos-san, I don't know if that was the truth or not. Russ once again wanted to kill the man and got angry at Odonos-san. Hisan too showed a very sad face because she's not allowed to torture him.

– XX day XX month

The spy that we didn't kill before was caught again today. Russ has been busy because he was tweaking with the magic tool that was used to relay information. Hisan didn't need to ask again before she started torturing the spy. Odonos-san questioned the spy calmly.

While they were busy, Momo and I were going back to the place where Hisui nee-chan and Shiro were located. The trees in the surrounding had grown taller. When we got back, the spy cannot be seen anywhere only Odonno-san was holding another 「black slime」. Odonno-san asked me whether I wanted to ask him anything but I didn't ask any question since information about the other country and spying was useless for me.

- XX day XX month

Today I helped a strange person. That person face was hidden with a robe and Russ saying to me that person wasn't an adventurer. He has a strange stone plate and had a serious talk with Odonno-san. That person hated Russ and asked him to go somewhere far before talking with Odonno-san. It was such a strange thing to do.

(Tl note: wuuut, another new character?)

- XX day XX month

Because it became hard to raise our level at 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon, we moved to another dungeon called 「Devil's prison」. To go there, we were riding a large bird that Russ summoned and I was amazed at the scenery of the outside world. Momo was hiding inside Odonno-san hat to block the cold. As for me, Odonno-san asked me to stay in some kind of cage in the middle of the bird's back.

In the middle of the way, we picked up two beastmen siblings. The brother at first telling us not to kill his sister since she doesn't taste good. Who wants to eat a beastmen in the first place? Russ said it's because I looked so hungry so I kicked Russ on his shin for that unfunny joke.

We pick them up and brought them to their parents. Their father was a beastman but their mother was a normal human. It was strange, wasn't human race hated the beastmen? In the end, we were brought to their village which was full of beastmen.

- XX day XX month

After we picked up the siblings, we stayed in the village. Russ had surprised me as he showed a mocking look towards them. I wonder why.

Momo showed a joyful face when meeting with the beastmen and after asking for permission from Odonos-san I played with the people in that village.

I found out something when playing. The village used to be a human settlement before the beastmen came and this village was often raided by knights and servants of the minister of finance. Once I told it to Odonos-san, he immediately went and killed the knights.

The beastmen were grateful for it and saying thank you to Odonos-san and somehow I became happy seeing that.

Since the beastmen having so much problem, I told Odonos-san why don't we bring them with us. Russ exploded and told me to be quiet. Odonos-san talked with the people and some of the beastmen decided to come with us. Some still decided to stay because they felt attached to their homes. The beast siblings were happy when they were brought to the island.

After all, what I did wasn't wrong so I stick out my tongue towards Russ. Hisan looked at the beast people with a sad face. I have no words to console her right now.

(Tl note: the island that mentioned is the place where Hisui and Shiro are located. It seems that it wasn't at Yu's mansion and more likely will be the place where he builds his country)

- XX day XX month

Today we helped a group of dwarves that were attacked by a monster. When we visited the dwarf's village, it turned out that the whole tribe of the dwarves had white skin. To tell the truth, it wasn't exactly white, it was really pale. When their skin came into contact with sunlight, it was as if their skin was burned. It seems that it is because of this, the dwarves weren't accepted by the rest of the races. I also asked Odonos-san why don't they come with us and once again Russ was whining and complaining.

(Tl note: wth, this chapter is so random haha)

- XX day XX month

Today I helped a dwarf that was bullied. He wasn't half-demon or half-dwarf; his current race was too vague to be named. Since the skin color was similar to mine, I asked Odonos-san whether we could bring him with us. Russ pouted and said "come on" but I don't care. Momo patted my head happily since she agreed with my idea but I don't know what was Odonos-san decision.

- XX day XX month

We entered the 「Devil's Prison」 dungeon. The monster here are stronger than the one on 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon. The monsters here are from the demon race. Since the monster here is strong, Odonos-san asked Hisan to protect me. I also heard Russ muttering to himself that he will do his best.

- XX day XX month

The monster here is really strong, even Momo and Hisan were injured. Odonos-san defeated an evil dragon at the 49th floor of the 「Devil's prison」 alone. Russ on the other hand had become even stronger and urged us to proceed faster. However, I think that he was a good person deep down since he was worried about Momo and Hisan who were injured.

- XX day XX month

Momo ranked up. However, I think that it was a lie since there isn't any big changes appearance wise. She gently struck my head in upset. The only noticeable thing was her wings that had grown bigger, other than that, nothing changed.

-XX day XX month

Today we fought with a goose monster called 「Zofinu」 at the 56th floor. It was so strong, I died three times and even Russ body was cut in half. Fortunately, Momo and Hisan were protected by Odonos-san. I really have to get stronger.

- XX day XX month

I lost a fight at the 74th later.

(Tl note: next chapter is still Namari's PoV,, *sigh*)

Chapter 159: Namari's Diary (Part 3)

(TL note: for those who are confused, Hisui is the dryad, Hisan is a new party member, and Namari is an undead since he was revived by Yu)

-XX day XX month

The monster that we fought with yesterday was too strong. I died five times, and it can be said that it's almost a wipe out since everyone needed to flee. Russ said this was happening because we don't have a battle strategy.

-XX day XX month

The monsters were persistent; it's chasing after us to the 73rd floor. Even Russ was stupefied and we fled again.

-XX day XX month

Since the monster kept chasing after us, we ran away to the island. I am so happy since after a long time I was able to meet with Shiro again. The dwarves, and the beastmen also started to call Odonos-san as 'king' however it seemed that he was troubled by that. I wonder what Odonos-san was feeling.

-XX day XX month

Today we played in the sea. While everyone was having fun, a large monster came out. It was a huge tortoise accompanied with a snake. I was injured and later Odonos-san healed me. Russ said that the monster that came was only at an infant stage. I am surprised that even if it's still a child, its power is unimaginable.

-XX day XX month

Since the monster of the 「Devil's prison」 still chasing us, we needed to level at a different location. When leaving the island, Shiro was crying and Momo also started to tear up. She was so noisy crying, Hisan only flew with a weird expression.

-XX day XX month

Today we moved far to the north of the Houdon Kingdom towards the Hameln. It was also the first time Momo seeing snow as her face was filled with glee. When I say that she looked like a child, she struck my head cutely. Hisan currently wrapped her wings around her body.

- XX day XX month

The bestmen were bullied by the humans. I wonder if they are weak? Since I asked Odonno-san to bring them to the island and Russ being noisy about it.

-XX day XX month

We can see a really big mountain. When I asked about that place, Russ answered that it was a mountain that belonged to 'Sademu' one of the 「Three Great Demon Lords」. However, I don't really understand.

-XX day XX month

We climbed the mountain and on the way we fought with 「ancient illusion」 monster.

-XX day XX month

Russ asked us to take a detour so we won't attract 'Sademu' attention. Once I say I will defeat him, Russ laughed so I punched him in the stomach.

- XX day XX month

Today we fought against a strong guardian beast. Russ was saying that it was a gatekeeper. What's a gatekeeper? I didn't see anything like a gate or a castle.

-XX day XX month

Today Odonno-san put three demons on my body. I can feel that I'm going to be strong but Odonno-san told me not to get carried away.

-XX day XX month

Today was another day out. We finally going out from the mountain.

-XX day XX month

This place was filled with monsters like a dungeon.

-XX day XX month

I tried to go to the bed and sleep together with Odonos-san but that place had been taken by Momo and Hisan. I won't lose tomorrow!

-XX day XX month

Today we were defeated by some kind of noisy insect monster. Its defense was so high; I really wonder if it's really an insect.

-XX day XX month

We finally defeated the insect from yesterday. We covered its body on fire, in the process I died many times, even Russ was worn out. It wasn't a convincing victory.

-XX day XX month

「Ghoul」! Today we met another strange monster, it was ghoul that guarded a small tree. It seemed that the ghoul understand what Odonos-san was saying and they were talking. Afterward, Odonos-san took them into the island. At that time when Odonos-san was talking, Russ was trembling all the time. It seemed that it was fortunate that we don't have to fight it. If not, we will be defeated badly.

-XX day XX month

Recently we just fought with monsters all the time. I'm tired.

-XX day XX month

I fought but the enemy was too strong. I died six times and even Russ said that it was dangerous. At the last moment, Odonos-san had to join us to defeat the monster. Odonos-san took out the monster magic ball. Since the monster looked like a dragon, so it should be valuable enough.

-XX day XX month

Since yesterday we beat a strong monster, even if we return to the 「Devil's prison」 I have a confidence that this time we can win.

-XX day XX month

We defeated the monster at the 「Devil's prison」! This time we won!

-XX day XX month

We came to the bottom layer of the 「Devil's prison」 and there was a huge prison door. Russ saying that there was a monster sealed behind and I believe that it was stronger than any monsters that we ever face. If we go, there was no guarantee that we could survive so Odono-san said to us that we should leave it for the time being. Eventually, we defeated another dragon monster and took the magic ball.

-XX day XX month

Today Odono-san had a talk with Mussu. Mussu gave me sweets so he might be a good guy. Russ muttered that I was a simple brat so I stomped at his feet.

-XX day XX month

We traveled back to the island. The trees planted on the mountains had become larger and the ghouls were happy. The children came flocking towards Odono-san, that was my Odono-san! Even Momo was pouting. Hisan was like a child sulking and ran away flying.

-XX day XX month

Today I played around with Shiro!

-XX day XX month

Today we met with Odono-san companions.

Russ had a fight with Mari nee-chan and Kuro. Russ happened to ask me to stay behind.

Lena-chan was small.

Mari nee-chan was scary but gently and loving at the same time.

I am surprised that Kuro can speak since he was a goblin.

Today I entered the bath with Nina nee-chan. Her breasts were huge and floating! However, I have a strange feeling about her. She asked about Odono-san and I tell her about it. I got a feeling that she was hiding

something. I need to watch out.

-XX day XX month

I feel something out of place. It was funny since she was Odonosan companion but I think that Nina nee-chan was suspicious. I will try to talk about it to Russ tomorrow.

-XX day XX month

Odonosan may not notice but Nina nee-chan was suspicious. I'll try to talk to Russ tomorrow. Eh, I also wrote the same thing yesterday? It's weird.

-XX day XX month

Suspicious! Definitely suspicious! Nina nee-chan is clearly hiding something. I will try to talk about it tomorrow to Russ.

.....

"Oh, Namari-chan write something about me. But it's not good."

Nina let out a sigh. Contrary to her words, Nina's expression was flat and didn't show any emotion.

Nina tore off the diary that mentioned about herself and put it inside her item bag. The diary, she returned it into the bookshelf. Yu was at the first floor talking with Joseph and the rest; it will still be a while before he returned.

Nina then jumped on top of Yu's bed.

"The person that burned Stella's house... I will find you and kill you. Is it the holy kingdom? The order of immortal? The arc bishop? Another country? There are a lot of possibilities and so many spies. Ah, I'll be busy killing them I guess."

Nina then hugged Yu's pillow and after a while her eyelids are closed. Soon enough she went to sleep.

Chapter 160: Delivery

After Yu finished the discussion with the demi-human race, he goes back to the mansion from the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon along with the other. It was also the time that the goods that Yu asked Mago and Victor to buy will be delivered this afternoon. The first thing Yu did was sitting on the sofa in the living room while the other was taking a rest. However, his face wasn't relaxed. There was a reason for this.

“Huah, you've come back. I'm bored waiting for you.”

The sofa in the mansion was crafted by a villager. It was made from a famous wood-pane and the level of the woodwork is high. It was highly comfortable and will give you a good leisure time on top of the sofa. The reason Yu wasn't even relaxing is because Joseph at the moment is laying down on the other sofa and looked even more relaxed than Yu.

“You, what are you doing?”

“Me? Do I looked like that I was doing something?” I just came because I feel like I wanted to drink today.”

“What? Do you have something to celebrate?”

“Eh, you came back today. Isn't that a good enough reason?”

Joseph talked back to him as if it was natural. Marifa who had returned and stood besides Yu was displeased after seeing that. Even Momo who's on top of Yu's head staring at Joseph grumpily which was rare. Namari on the other hand only admiring Joseph muscles and touching it like crazy. Lena without caring was reading a book about magic tools that Yu gave to her.

“Marifa, bring me some drinks.”

“Alright.”

Marifa then went to the kitchen and took out some ale from a barrel which was actually a magic tool that Yu created. This was the so-called simple refrigerator.

“Ah! Drinking cold alcohol is the best! I can’t have enough of this.”

Joseph drank the ale that has been poured into a glass and gulped it down all at once; afterwards, he wiped his mouth with his hand.

“Is that so? Then go home already.”

“You stupid. I won’t be satisfied with only one glass of this delicious ale. Marifa, bring me some more!”

Marifa looked at Yu as if asking for permission. Yu can only nodded while sighing.

“Ah, that ale really hits the spot. Now I need some food.”

Yu can only rub his temple hearing that as he went to the kitchen. He put a large amount of oil in a frying pan and heat it up. He fried chicken skin on it. At another pot, he boiled water and put in some edamame and season it with salt.

“Master, you should leave such things to me.”

“Oh, I’m just tired and I want him to go home soon.”

In the living room, Namari jumped on top of Joseph and touched his stomach. It was full of abdominal muscle and it was hard. Momo on the other hand was pulling at his hair.

“Whoa! The crisp skin and the cold ale fits perfectly!”

Joseph was eating the piping hot fried skin as he drank the ale afterwards. He also ate the edamame the same way, always with ale after one bite. This made Marifa worried since he was asking for more ale without even asking for Yu’s permission anymore. She can only put some more ale on the table.

Namari and Momo looked at Joseph eating edamame and drinking ale deliciously and as they tried to reach out for some ale, they were scolded by Yu and asked to wait outside of the house.

“So what are you doing here in the afternoon?”(Yu)

“Uh, because I have some work to do.”(Joseph)

“yeah, drinking at day time and eating. You can say that work?”(Yu)

“My master is trying to say that even elves and goblins work harder than you.” (Marifa)

Yu and Marifa were staring at Joseph in silence. He wanted to look for some help from Lena but she was focusing in reading. When she was disturbed, she gave the same cold gaze like Yu’s towards Joseph. It was the look that the family gave to a father that was sitting at the home at Sunday and drinking alcohol all day long.

“Ah, I remember Mofisu asked me to do something. I can’t even take a day off. Ah, that guy is working me off. What a pain.”

Joseph pretended to be busy and avoid any eye contact with Yu. Of course, Yu knew that it was a dubious attitude which meant it’s a lie.

“Alright then. I think it’s time for me to go meet with Mofisu.”

Joseph then stood up and wanted to flee from the living room. However, before he left, Yu threw a key at him.

“What is this? What key is this?”

“It’s the key to the house. We may be going out for several days so in the meantime the mansion will be empty. If you want some ale, it’s in the kitchen. Wine and dried meat are in the basement.”

Yu himself doesn’t drink liquor despite he always had some ale and wine in stock. Joseph in fact felt a little lonely whenever Yu isn’t at home and nobody to open the door so he was in fact very happy.

“Alright, you can leave taking care of the house to me.”

Joseph gave a reliable answer.

....

On the road leading towards Yu’s mansion, there were a lots of goats, sheep, cattle, and horses. Several people were acting as the shepherd and herding dogs were brought to maintain the animals. Some escorts were also hired by Mago and Victor to guard and watch the surroundings.

The carriage was loaded with furniture, silks, cloths, and many other things. The rest of more expensive items were put inside the item bag.

“Haha, all the thing that Yu-san asked is in here. I believe that he will be happy.”

“Hmph, what is so great about that? I also finished all the task and gathered all the things and I never lost to anyone Mago-dono.”

Before reaching Yu’s mansion, the battle of merchants’ ego between Mago and Victor were going on. Mago has been trading with Yu since he was still a D-rank adventurer. By the time the other merchants wanted to make a deal with Yu, Mago had gained a few steps forward advantage over it. Therefore, he wasn’t willing to let the free nation Hameln merchants to make a deal with Yu either.

Despite of all that, Victor was still able to come and settle a deal. Even the noble and royal family from many countries in the end chose him as their exclusive merchants. The most important thing about him was that he was able to win the people trust.

“Victor-dono, if you’re trying your best, I’m afraid that I wasn’t your match. However, I’ve been doing business with Yu-san since a long time and we have a good relationship. I don’t know if that’s count but I know him better.”

“No, no, you’re mistaking something. I don’t want to go against Mago-dono. I only wanted to be friends with Yu-san.”

Victor in return, handling Mago word calmly. In the end, the decision was depending on Yu.

“Is there a problem?”

“I see that most of the item that you’re selling to Yu-san are mostly livestock. Do you have any idea what he is going to do with it?”

Mago was questioning Victor as if he was trying to find out something. If one’s look closer, Victor’s eyes changes in a second before returning back to normal with a friendly smile.

.....

“So Marifa, there is no problem right?”

“Yes sir.”

Marifa greeted Mago along with Coro and the black wolves. They soon brought back the group towards the mansion.

Even though the mansion has a large yard, it doesn't mean that it was possible for several hundreds of livestock to enter. Nobody can't imagine that actually all of the several hundred livestock entered the mansion gate one by one without any problem. The shepherds and escorts that saw that were also surprised. It was such a strange sight; seeing all of the livestock entering the mansion gate.

“What is happening? I didn't think that the mansion garden was this big.”

“I believe that it was impossible in the first place.”

Although it was really out of everybody expectation, Victor didn't say anything more. Since the outer walls of the mansion were high and plants grown all over it because of Hisui, it made it impossible for people outside to see what is happening inside.

“If it's Yu-san maybe it is possible after all.”

Victor was stroking his beard as he heard Mago's words.

“It's better not to think or ask too much if you want to have a business with me.”

Yu then walked towards the two and passed a cloth bag. The contents of the bag were white gold and it was filled to the brim.

“Oh my!”

The escorts can't help but let out a shocked shout as he looked at the amount of money. In the other hand, Victor looked calm receiving all that money. After all, he has been doing business for so many years and when he was representing Hamelin he often carried that much money with him.

“What are you looking at?”

That voice wasn't loud but everyone who heard that was startled. The escorts and the shepherds then continued their work.

“Hey Mago-dono. Don't scold them. It's rare for them to see a lot of money.”

Mago hearing that only looked at Victor in resentment. Of course, Mago himself was shocked since the money he received from Yu was more than what he expected.

“Yu-san, the amount... it seems there's a mistake.”

“That's alright. This time I just put a little bonus.”

In reality, to say that it was a little bonus was too much.

“Ahahaha, it's a little bonus. Why so serious?”

On the other hand, Victor was trying to use this time to get closer to Yu. Momo and Namari who saw that immediately came between the two and that made Victor stupefied and cleared his throat to clear the awkwardness.

“Speaking of which, do you guys sell ship?”

“What? Ship?”

Mago and Victor replied to Yu question at the same time. Mago was disgusted at that fact but Victor looked at him with a smile.

“No, never mind.”

It may have been only a slip of a tongue but the both of them can smell a large amount of gold from that. Of course, they can provide ships. Some are focusing on speed, while merchant's ship usually focusing on their capacity and durability. Of course, there are sailor and captains too in this world. The two of them also realized that it was a simple business when trading with royal family and nobles but the amount of profit they made from having a transaction with Yu was actually higher.

Chapter 161: Nameless Island

After finish delivering the amount of materials and livestock that Yu asked for; Mago and Victor immediately left without even saying a goodbye. After the two went home, the next person who came was Wood.

Behind him, there were two undead dogs colored gold and silver. To avoid any unnecessary commotion at Comer city; both of the dogs were covered by robe, “Ah, it seems that I’m not late.”

“uncle, you bring your luggage already?”

At that time when Yu talked with Wood, he was taking a distance from Nina and the girls. After all, Yu was going to bring Wood to the island.

If a skilled person or organization was going to gather some more information about Yu. sooner or later they will discover about Wood and the situation may get out of hand.

In fact, there had been several attempts of people trying to break in into Wood’s shop. Whether it was to gather some information or aiming for the precious materials and minerals that were stored there, it was enough reason for Yu to call Wood. All this time, it was all thanks to gold and silver that all of the intruders were successfully killed.

“All of my personal belongings, tools and materials are inside the item bag that you gave me. I wonder how can this item bag hold so much item.”

Wood said that as he patted an item bag that was tied to his waist while laughing.

“Alright, so let’s go now.”

As Wood entered the mansion gates together with Yu, he let out a surprised voice.

“What is this? All of them are fairies?”

In front of Wood, hundreds of fairy were floating and flying around in the garden.

One of the fairies noticed Yu and Woods and approached them.

“Yu, you promised that you will play with me.”

“but I didn’t make that promise with you. I know that you’re a different fairy.”

Hearing Yu words, the red-haired fairy shook her body.

“Is that true? But we’re all alike.”

“I won’t lie. I remember each one of you face by face. For example, her, that fairy over there, also that one over there, I really remember you all.”

Hearing that Yu actually remembered them one by one, the fairy face turned red.

“Really you can differentiate us by our face. Fu fu fu, he he he,”

“Are you there Momo?”

The fairy that was hiding behind another fairy, was Momo. She was upset but wasn’t that angry again when Yu called her name. then she looked towards Yu from behind another fairy.

“I still remember when we found Momo. This child was found in the nearby forest and it seems that she was attacked by a monster and caught by a human before.” A fairy with green hair explained about Momo’s past.

“However, I can’t even imagine that this child has become so strong, even stronger than us. I wonder if it’s a good or a bad thing.”

“Momo, are you gathering spirits alone without permission?”

When her name was called again, Momo can only peek from the back of a fairy. Usually, when Yu called out her name, she will come flying towards him immediately but right now Momo was walking while tottering like a child that was afraid to be scolded. Then Yu lifted Momo and put her on top of his palm.

“Momo.”

Just with that one word, Momo was about to cry and looked at Yu

gingerly.

“Because the enemy is going to be a lot stronger from now on. I want you to be responsible and protect everyone.”

Momo didn't understand his words immediately but when she did, her crying face gradually changed into a smiling one and jumped towards Yu's cheek and rubbed her own cheek on it.

“Oh my God, look at what she did! It must be nice to do that.”

“haha, I also want to do that.”

“Interesting.”

“Fufu, I should've known that this will happen.”

Red, green, yellow and blue haired fairies were all now flying towards Yu. their mood was ecstatic as they cling on his body. Soon one after another fairy followed after. Wood can only look at that scene with a loud laugh.

“Uncle, what's so funny?”

“hahaha, what's funny? Look at yourself.”

“You should've help me.”

After around ten minutes, finally Yu was tired but able to free himself from the flock of fairies. Yu and Wood then headed towards the mansion.

In the garden, Nina and the others were ready to move. Namari who saw Wood was now clinging at his feet.

“Yu, I almost fall asleep.” (Nina)

“...slow.” (Lena)

“Sorry, my bad.” (Yu)

Wood then looked at the middle of the garden. Somehow it was different from what he usually saw.

A portion of the space was cut off. It was like two different location put together as the other side is an entirely different location and view. Wood

looked to the other side where it was occupied by dense wilderness. Marifa was there with the livestock and seemed to be heading out first.

“Odono-san, let’s go now.”

“Alright Namari, you can lead the way.”

As Yu said so, he passed a cloth bag containing candy to Namari. Namari then nodded and show an unusual serious face.

“I’m looking forward to it~” (Nina)

“...one day I’ll be able to use this kind of magic.” (Lena) Nina was always optimistic and full of enthusiasm while Lena was curious about Yu’s **【space and time】** magic.

Before leaving, Yu had explained towards the girls that it will be a dangerous journey however they kept on insisting that they wanted to go together. Nina walked on Yu’s side and Lena clinging on his back as if it was natural. Marifa who was far away doesn’t seem to bother as she recalled her place in her master heart without hesitation.

“Everyone are you ready?”

“Yes!”

“...yes.”

“I’m ready!”

On this day, the fairies and black wolves’ horde from Yu’s mansion had disappeared and can no longer be seen. They were all simply gone missing, migrated. It might not attract attention since Comer is a small city. However, the Houdon Kingdom will get suspicious if a large amount of monster were going on a group migrating. More importantly, what was affected was the number of spirits. Spirits can’t be seen and it was a part of nature. It was something that is making the land fertile. Speaking of which, when an area has no spirit, then the land might go barren. So sometimes, there might be a suspicion that another country attacked another kingdom by taking their spirit.

(Tl note: from what I get these spirit here is like mother earth’s element

and it was the same that is gathered by Momo earlier) “What is this place?”

Nina mouth was open wide because it was all trees and wilderness as far as her eyes can see. The fairies were somehow disappointed because the environment was different from what they expected.

“...I can't believe it.”

Lena said that as she looked at the sky. She was surprised because the scale of the **【barrier】** was unimaginable.

“This isn't finished yet. It's still in development.” (Yu) “So, where am I going to live?” (Wood)

“Over there, uncle Wood, over there!”

Namari then pulled on Wood's arm as he leads the way.

“Namari, wait a little bit. Shiro is coming.”

Nina had a question. Who is Shiro?

Soon, the ground rumbled as a crack can be seen. In front of Yu, a five-meter-tall variant of 「Carrion Caterpillar」 appeared with and it was more than thirty meters long.

“Yu! this is, what to do?”

“...big worm.”

“master, please stand behind me.”

Marifa quickly acted like a shield and stood in front of Yu. Coro and orchid were already preparing to go to battle and can attack at any time.

“Monster!”

“Don't eat me!”

“there are more delicious things to eat. But definitely not me.”

Everyone doesn't know that it was Shiro and especially the fairies were so noisy. Only when Momo came forward and sat on top of Shiro, everyone's composure returned little by little.

“Oh wow, it’s wonderful.”

“It’s awesome, we’re riding this huge carrion caterpillar.”

“... I’m...invincible.” (Lena lol)

“Haha, I can boast to other dwarves, I might be the only dwarf that has ever ridden this thing!” (obviously Wood lol) “It seems that now we’re unbeatable!”

“Fufufu, come enemy no matter how strong you are!”

Everyone expression changed and now it was full of excitement. The most excited ones were Lena, Wood and the fairies.

“You guys are so noisy. Please lower your voice since Shiro is very sensitive to sound.”

Hearing that, the fairy and everyone’s voice started to lowering down.

Shiro on the other hand was happy meeting Yu and Namari after a long time and think of it as playing together. Behind Shiro, the black wolves were following closely while escorting the livestock.

“Oono-san, look we’ve arrived.”

“I can see something!”

Finally, the wilderness that seemed to last forever ends. Green lush, forest and mountains can be seen up ahead. The fairies that were thinking that their expectations were betrayed when they first arrived were now smiling gleefully. The sight was so wonderful and natural. Nina can’t close her mouth. Marifa wore a stupefied look that was very unusual.

The mountain, on top of it, there was a big tree that can be described as huge. It was growing from the top center of the mountain and recessed into a bowl shape. The height of the tree can easily reach a few hundred meters. The only thing that was in Marifa’s mind was a story that has been told to her countless time by her parents.

“master... that tree... is it possible? Haha... impossible... but...”

“Haha, Mari nee-chan, you’re acting strange.”

“Namari, please shut up! Master, that tree, is it possible that it was the 「World Tree」? I have never seen the real thing. Such thing is only possible to grow in a 「Holy Land」. I don’t know anything to say anymore. Is that true? Impossible, but that...”

“Apparently it’s correct. There’s even some little trees.”

Yu then pulled Marifa forwards which was still trembling nervously.

Elves and dark elves, had been risking their life in order to protect the 「World tree」 that has naturally become the core of the 「Holy land」. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that it was their ‘God’ in the terms of religion.

Marifa since long has accepted Yu as her master and served him full heartedly; now, it has been taken to another level. She even showed a smile of ecstasy as Yu never stopped to give her surprises.

“Wow, mari-chan. What kind of smile is that?” (Nina) “Are you... aroused because of a tree?” (Lena)

“Mari nee-chan is lewd. Haha!” (Namari)

“No! you’re all mistaken! Master, I’m, I’m...”

Marifa was red up to her ears and was left behind unmoving. Nina, Wood, and the fairy had moved forward and put a little distance between them. Momo silently smiling on top of Yu’s head.

“Shiro has been a little quiet because we’ll arrive soon.”

Yu himself wished that everyone could be quiet so it was peaceful and silent. Although it was impossible, the group now leaving the wilderness towards the plains.

Chapter 162: The Island Residents

“I’ll play with you later.”

Yu got off from Shiro’s back when they had got out of the wild forest. Shiro who doesn’t want to leave, entangled his tentacles at Yu. the only thing that made him held back was Yu promise that he will play with him later. After that, Shiro dived back to the ground.

“Yu, why does this forest don’t have a lot of creatures?”

Nina used her 【awareness】 to the limit and despite the size of the wilderness and the forest was empty.

“It’s because this forest was just planted recently. So there are only a little number of creatures in it now. I think in the future they will start to come.”

“Namari!”

From the far plains then a group of people showed up and they also noticed Yu.

“Look! Look! It’s the king!”

“ah, finally you’ve come my king!”

“Namari-chan, my king, welcome!”

The group that was coming was made of children in the front, some had ears on top of their head signifying the beastmen race. Behind them, the children of the dwarves with pale and gray skin could be seen.

“Wait, Namari! Hear me, give them candy!”

Marifa commanded was a bit delayed and in that seconds, the children have flocked towards Yu and grouped around him. Marifa tried to separate them but it was futile as more children came and jumped at Yu.

“Get away from Odonosama! Here, I have candy over here!”

“Candy?”

Everyone point of view instantly moved to the cloth bag that was held

by Namari. As he moved the bag from his right hand to his left, all the children eyes were following after the bag.

Namari then put his hand inside and took out a candy from the bag. He put it inside his mouth as his mouth raised a smile due to the sweetness of the candy melted in his mouth. Yu can clearly hear the children swallowed their saliva. Namari then looked at them with an evil smile.

“If you want some candy, come and get it!”

“Wait for me! I also want candy!”

“Me too!”

“Namari-chan, wait!”

More than half of the children then started to chase after Namari. Even some of the fairies were drooling from their mouth and started to follow him.

The rest of the children that isn't chasing after Namari looked like they have something to say as they look at Yu, Nina, and Lena alternately.

“What is it? If you're not going, you may not get any candy.”

“But... king.... Today...”

The beast children were looking at Yu with a sad face. The words that they wanted to say wasn't coming out so their eyes started to become watery. Yu then stroke their heads lightly and put up a calm smile.

“You know; I will be staying today.”

“Oh, really?”

“Really?”

“Is that not a lie?”

The children then asked with a voice that carried happiness within.

“Now, go chase after Namari.”

Hearing Yu words, the children nodded and ran after Namari. Several children however decided to flock around Nina and Lena.

“Nee-chan? You’re a human right? Please don’t hurt us.”

It was a beast boy that was asking at Nina with full of fear in his eyes; even his tail was tucked in between his leg.

“I will not hurt you. I’m Yu’s friend.” (Nina) “...a genius like me won’t bully a weakling.” (Lena) “Really?” (beast boy)

“Yes, that’s the truth.” (Nina)

“It’s just my mom saying that my dad was on a journey but I know the truth. The humans killed him.” (beast boy) “It’s alright. Now go play with Namari.” (Yu) “Yes my King! Later see you then!” (beast boy) The children then move away. Yu somehow when talking towards the children has a hint of kindness on them.

Although the storm has passed but the danger hasn’t ended. Just when the first wave was gone, the second wave was incoming. The second wave was a young maiden group. They were all coming just like the children previously. Beastmen, dwarves, all of the girls were coming.

“I knew something must be happening from the commotion.” (dwarf girl) “I already knew from the smell.” (beast girl) “What smell? The only smell I can think of is your beast smell.” (dwarf girl) “What? Are you trying to pick a fight with me?” (beast girl) “Rather than fighting why don’t we compete?” (dwarf girl) “That’s it, my king~ my king~”(beast girl)

At that moment the dwarf girl and beast girl that had a cat ear was trying to hug Yu.

“Aw! It hurts! What the heck? Who’s’ that?”

“Don’t touch my master with your dirty hand.”

At that time, Marifa was hugging Yu and taking him into her protection from the rest of the girl.

“Who are you telling us what to do?”

“I’m a servant of my master!” (Marifa)

“What? You, a dark elf is a servant of my king?”

The girls around then started to examine Marifa from top to bottom. When a woman fights, it is indeed scary. Wood knew from his many years of experience that it wasn't a good thing to be involved and its best to turn a blind eye. Even Nina and Lena pretended they saw nothing this time.

“Marifa.” (Yu)

“Master, please pardon me. Is it okay if I take some time to give this rude beast some discipline?” (Marifa) “Is that so? Coincidentally there is a wide clearing not far from here.” (Yu) “Certainly that was convenient.” (Marifa)

“Don't overdo it.” (Yu)

“Yes master.” (Marifa)

“Do you really get it?” (Yu)

“Yes master.” (Marifa)

Yu doesn't know what to say anymore as he watched Marifa and the girls leaving and disappearing into the depths of the forest. The black wolves, Coro and Orchids also went with Marifa into the forest.

Wood and the rest, however, continued to proceed. Soon the trees had cleared up and they could see some houses. There were also some groups of dwarves that were making a hole on the ground.

One of the dwarves noticed Yu's presence and came towards him in panic while notifying the rest.

“King, welcome back. Do you have any order for me?”

“Have Russ come? Do you hear something from me?”

“No, I don't hear anything about it. I was busy making settlements around here. Also, we have prepared a place for you my king.”

“Is that so? Here let me introduce everyone. This is Lena, Nina and uncle Wood. There is still another dark elf named Marifa however she is now... settling some issues with the girls.”

Hearing Yu's word, the men can only put a wry smile.

"Oh, I see."

"Don't worry, if they're late they can come and help to organize the livestock."

"Mhm, you forgot about us?"

A red haired fairy then tried to clear her throats.

"Why don't you introduce us too?"

"Are those fairies?"

"I can't believe this; even the fairies have come to this place."

"Ah, is everyone coming?"

The last question even started the red haired fairy since the questioner was Hisui.

"Ah, you're here! This is going to be fun!"

"Hisui! You seemed to be healthy."

"Wha, stop that!"

"Hisui-chan~"

The red haired fairy already moved first and buried herself into Hisui's bosom and followed by the rest of the fairies.

"Yu-san, you brought everyone here!" (Hisui) "I can't do anything about it. Not after Momo spilled the beans." (Yu) "hehehe, I know." (Hisui)

"His face is scary but Yu is the best." (fairy) "What did you say?" (Yu)

"Nothing, don't mind." (fairy)

Seeing that Hisui can't help it but smiled. Of course towards this kind of cute side of Yu, Nina immediately hugged him.

"I'm sorry but please let us through."

There were people that was trying to push the crowd, trying to force their way through the beastmen, it was the pale skinned dwarves.

“Our King has come back.”

The others that just arrived immediately gave a bow to Yu. Yu directed his line of sight towards the pale skinned dwarf group that just arrived.

“King, don’t worry about us since there are clouds so we’re alright.”

“I’m not worried. Uncle, some of the dwarves here have pale skin and even dark skin. When they are exposed to the sunlight, they show some hypersensitive reaction like a demon race. Do you know something?”

“Ah, I’ve heard about it. Once upon a time I’ve heard this story. Since dwarf couldn’t handle magic, they tried to change this. Since the demon race was good with magic, a cross-race marriage was done in hope to get that power. Although some even turned into an abomination; it’s not like I know a lot about it too.”

“Ah, as expected of uncle. By the way, this person here is the one who made my weapons and armor.”

“The one who made armors and weapons for our King.”

In response towards Yu words, the pale dwarves looked at Wood differently. Of course, the pale dwarves were good at blacksmithing too and had their pride. However, their strong points were at making decorations and accessories. Their glares at Wood were to show their feeling of pride as a fellow craftsman. Especially the pale dwarves that had higher loyalty towards Yu because they were saved from slavery.

(Tl note: so apparently when they saved the dwarf in Namari diary, they saved the whole tribe) “Alright, so let’s have a feast today.”

“Ah, the island is still having lots of things to do, having a feast is-“

“No, no. this is normal. After all, our King has come and everyone are looking forward to this since a long time. This time, all races will be attending the feast.”

“Yes, my King. This will be our first feast on the island. Please don’t refuse.”

“yes, we will hold a feast.”

“It’s been a long time since I ate some meat.”

“Drink, of course, we should have some drinks!”

When one person got excited about it, the rest followed suit and this was something that Yu can’t stop anymore.

“Shiro, I’m sorry we can’t play today.”

Chapter 163: Feast

“What? This hammer is made from darkness ores and this floor is made from gold steel. Even this oil used for the furnace was camellia oil. Are you kidding me? This is amazing!”

All of the things inside the new blacksmith workshop immediately brings excitement and lit a fire on Wood’s eye.

It can be said that the utensils and tools are almost the most important things for an artisan life. Wood also understand that they shouldn’t be used and touched unless it was necessary. However, his eyes were saying that there is no way I don’t want to touch those.

At first, Yu brought everyone to the mansion that was made by the pale dwarves. However, they took a detour and when he and Wood arrived at the blacksmith workshop, Wood has been restless.

“Uncle, do you hear me?”

Yu called out to him several times but Wood didn’t seem to be responding. One of the pale dwarves caught sight of it and spoke.

“Fuhaha. Apparently, Wood-dono is stunned at the sight of our workshop.”

The pale dwarf next to Yu was stroking his beard and also it caused some people behind them to be curious at what exactly was happening.

“Anyway, Mauno I will pass this to you.”

As Yu said so, he took out black steel, mithril steel, Damascus steel and precious ores. He also took out some more blacksmith hammer that was used by the blacksmith in the capital along with gold floor tiles that were used in the workshop.

“My king, thank you! And this, could this be the capital anvil?”

“Yes, that anvil seemed to be really popular in the capital and many top blacksmiths use it. The usage wasn’t that much different from magic tools. So, uncle, do you hear me? All of the material here is for all of you

to share okay?”

“Yes, even if we’re to all shared this material, there will still be enough spare for everyone.”

“And I wonder... if you guys can mass-produced this.”

After that Yu takes out a combination of trivet with a magic ball and gave it to Mauno.

“This is a rank 1 magic ball and a trivet.”

“Yes, this magic ball has fire magic imbued in it. So I want you to make a trivet that has fire elements on it.”

“A magic trivet... hmm...”

Mauno doesn’t have any doubts in his own ability. After all, his tribe has the skill of a blacksmith. They were used to making armor, hence making a trivet was the same as asking them making household tools which was easy.

“My King, I also want to do it.”

From Mauno’s back, someone with a grumpy face stepped forward. It was Byarune from the fallen dwarf group and that voice can be clearly heard by Yu.

“Mauno will most likely reluctant to do this. Just leave it to us from the fallen dwarf tribe. Processing metal, and even making a trivet, we can do it better than a normal dwarf. What do you think about leaving it to the fallen dwarf group?”

“Byarune-dono, what are you saying? The king has given it to me. Now you’re trying to take over this task?”

“Isn’t what important is the end product?”

“Oh, Wow!”

At that moment, Byarune and Mauno were staring at each other.

Byarune from the fallen dwarf group was smaller but he isn’t willing to step back even an inch. It was also soon increasing an intense

atmosphere between the magic dwarf group led by Mauno.

(TI note: it seemed that the dwarves that were taken by Yu was divided into two groups, magic dwarf and fallen dwarf.) “What are you doing? The king asked me, Mauno. Byarune-dono, are you trying to pick a fight with me?”

“Mauno-dono, I was just thinking that it was possibly better if it was me and my men that done the work. Because this is an important job and I think that it was better for me to do it.”

“So, are you saying that I am not adequate enough to do it?”

“What if I say you’re not?”

Byarune and Mauno kept staring at each other. Yu on the other put his hand into his item bag and took out a magic ball. Judging from the color and the size, everyone who saw it, leak out a voice of surprised because they know just how valuable it was.

“This is a rank 7 magic ball and have a fire affinity in it. If you put this in the furnace, it can easily power it up and the heat produced a high temperature.”

“Amazing!”

Many amazement was let out from the dwarves. Of course, it was a surprise of joy. That was to be expected since, in this kind of island, it should be hard to get trees to be used in the furnace. If they kept on using the trees, what’s left in the island will be broken trees and fallen leaves only. Because of that, when Yu issued the order, Hisui face was a bit down and sad. This was inevitable since blacksmithing need lots of woods to fire up the furnace. But what Yu took out could change everything.

“What is the point of the king action? Wait, isn’t a while ago miss dryad was a bit angry?”

Anyone who was confused at the situation fell into silence as Wood answered them.

“It’s because if you guys kept cutting the forest as fire wood, the forest

will be gone in an instant and if that's happened, miss dryad here will be very sad. To make the trivet, you guys doesn't need any other fire source other than the magic ball. Isn't that right Yu?"

"Yes Uncle. Since I need to take Nina and the rest to explore the island, can I leave the matter here to you and Mauno?"

"yes, leave it to me."

After that Yu leave Wood behind in the workshop to work with the dwarves and head to the residence that has been prepared.

The entrance was made form artificial stone and it was located on the ground. When the ground split, they can see a stairs heading downward. Lena was peeping at it with curiosity. When they stepped on the stairs, there were magical balls lighted up like lamps. They were placed at regular intervals so it doesn't make the tunnel looks dark and the floor was even made from cobblestone which is pretty expensive.

"Yu, I was surprised a little while ago."

Nina walked next to Yu and remembered the quarrels of the dwarf earlier.

"Is it always like that? It seems that Byarune always come into disagreements towards the fallen dwarf race."

"The fallen dwarf race is enough to be appreciated, however some of them have a bad attitude..."

It is correct to say that Byarune was wrong with his action earlier.

"...it looks like a dungeon but it isn't." Lena was curious and was touching the wall and the floor.

"there are ventilation system here and the humidity is kept constant by using magic ball too. there are undead created from my **【Specter magic】** here so you can say it is more or less a mini dungeon."

At the end of the passage, some children from the dwarf group were waving hands and smiling when they saw Yu. Nina and Lena waved back the dwarf children immediately stopped.

“Yu, what happened? Do they hate us?”

“They are just surprised because they are not accustomed to humans.”

“But, Yu is also human.”

Lena felt jealous and she set off to the air using her broom. When the dwarf children look at that, they look at her with jealousy. Lena put up a grin and looked down at them.

“...Fufu...” but after that she flew too high as her head hit the ceiling.

“Are you alright?” (Yu)

“Lena, are you okay?” (Nina)

“...Painful.”

“Haha, King, your friend is interesting. Well, welcome to the children dwarf workshop.”

There was an echo sound when the door of the workshop is opened and inside of it, there were many fallen dwarf that were making small crafts and decorations. When they saw Yu coming and Byarune behind him, the fallen dwarf group stopped their work and came to greet them. After that, each one of them shake hands with Yu and went back to work. Only one person didn't go back to work and handed out a small box to Byarune.

“King, take a look at this.”

Byarune passes the box that he received earlier towards Yu. when he opened the box, there was a bracelet. Using his eye ability, Yu confirmed the item.

Fallen dwarf bracelet (grade 4): paralysis resistance up, poison resistance up.

The quality of the bracelet was comparable to first class magic tool shop in the capital.

“yeah, it's a good bracelet.”

Yu then put the bracelet back into the box and returned it to Byarune.

Byarune who receives the box then headed back to the dwarf that

handed it to him. The dwarf looked nervous and discouraged.

“I received some compliments from the King. Well done.”

The face of the dwarf that received the small box immediately brighten. He nodded many times hearing Byarune words and returned to his place. Afterwards he discussed the talk with the others.

.....

“Alright, we’re finished here. Next, we will go to the mountain.”

“Oh, please wait my King. You haven’t visit the beast men yet.”

Rubanofu from the best tribe has been following him silently but suddenly went forward in panic.

“This is the first time I saw a beast tribe that is so nice to people.”

(Nina) “...indeed.” (Lena)

“If we go visit the mountain, it will be dark when we come back. For today, Rubanofu, you will be in charge of the meals. Here, inside this item bag there are meat prepared. So I need you and the beastmen tribe to prepare the food.” (Yu) “Meat?” hearing Yu words, Rubanofu’s tail swung sideways violently.

When hunting monsters, Yu always saved the monsters’ meat. It wasn’t only for his consumption but also for the beastmen tribe. The beastmen tribe always gulped down on food and have a large appetite. The nuts and fruits gathered from the forest can’t keep up with their consumption.

Rubanofu at first wanted to guide them towards the beastmen settlement but the temptation of the meat stopped it all as he went back to the beastmen settlement alone with a little drool coming out from his mouth.

Yu who came out form the fallen dwarf settlement now headed into the mountains. As they approach the mountain, there was the huge tree that had grown on top of the mountain and still rising up to the sky.

“...this mountain, did Yu made it?” (Lena)

“Yes, but it’s not only me. Hisui and Russ helped out. The mountain was

made by Russ and me. Hisui planted one hundred aquatic tree around it. It was because the world tree need a lot of water and only aquatic trees cab gathered high-quality water from the ground.” (Yu) “...Aquatic trees, they are hard to grow and the number are low. Even in some areas, they are protected species.” (Lena) “Is that so? I seemed lucky to get a hand on some of the seed.” (Yu) “...Yu, Hisui mentioned that the entire area is covered in **【Barrier】**. But I couldn’t see any, perhaps did you cover the entire island and that even included the sky?” (Lena) “Of course I did so. Because raising the world tree need a special condition and there is an annoying giant around.” (Yu) “...giant?” (Lena)

“perhaps it was the ghost that Namari-chan mentioned?” (Nina) (Tl note: it was mentioned at Namari’s diary)

“really? Did Namari said such thing? The giant is like a ghost because it keeps on wanting to take some sprout from the world tree. But other than that, he is very shy and almost never comes out here. Usually Hisan is keeping a watch on him.” (Yu) “...is this the entrance?” (Lena)

While they’re talking, they have arrived at the slope of the mountain. In front of them however there was a gate that is out of the norm.

The gate was decorated finely and there were some statues of monster in some area. When Nina get close to the statue, she touched the eyes and it immediately glowed.

“Wow! Yu, Yu~ the eyes of the lion are made from Ruby! Look, this one here is made from Sapphire! Over there, that’s Emerald!” (Nina) “Russ... I already tell him not to overdo the decoration.” (Yu) Yu opened the gate and when he is inside, there were arranged clothes and memorabilia, statues, and painting, as if they are inside the palace of a great kingdom. The floor has been laid with red carpet and on both sides aisle, there were knights in full plate armor standing still. In the middle of the carpet, only Russ can be seen kneeling while looking at him impatiently. The knights real identity were 「Living Armor」 that Russ created by **【Specter magic】**.

“Master, I’ve been waiting for you.”

Russ moved while floating in the air and when he arrived in front of Yu,

he kneeled again.

“Hey, what is this?” (Yu)

“I was thinking of preparing something that is worthy for master. Although the appearance is still a bit short.” (Russ) “This... did you use the things from the old dragon treasury?” (Yu) “Am I not allowed? After all this need to be a place that is worthy for master. There is a throne where the master can have audience with people... master?” (Russ) The number of the treasure put in that room, in reality even exceed the number that can be found in a kingdom treasury.

“Certainly you can use it but to use it like this... and what’s with the throne...?” (Yu) “Of course as a king who has a castle in the mountain, there is a need of a throne. It’s like sitting in the castle, and in addition of master power, there are also my undead army. There is still the **【barrier】** and that ugly giant that lives in the mountains too. this is an impregnable castle that no one can penetrate. Even an army can only dream of entering. That’s not all! The treasures. The treasures here even exceeded those from the big kingdom. With this I am sure that the castle can be expanded. How about we make an expansion of the underground as well? Master?” (Russ) “I don’t even know what to say...” (Yu)

“is that so? So master, it’s like that, did you hear what I just said? Oh, wait master... please wait!” (Russ) Yu ignored Russ and left him behind as he guided Nina and the girl inside the castle.

The castle was prepared well. One of the best features was the excessively decorated public baths that were provided with twenty-four hours hot water. Nina was even surprised that Russ decorated the bath with jewelry. Lena, rather than jewelry she was more interested in the magic tool that provides the boiling hot water and asked Russ about it.

Yu this time continued to move forward into the castle which was built directly inside the mountain.

“Russ, won’t you come with us?” (Yu)

“I don’t need food. Nor I am willing to get along with the beastmen and the dwarves.” (Russ) “such a childish way of thinking.” (Yu)

“Russ is acting like a child.” (Namari)

Namari that already came back and gathered up with the party trying to provoke Russ.

“Namari, what are you saying?” (Russ)

After that even while being chased by Russ, Namari didn't stop teasing him. It seemed that the both of them have a good relationship.

“King, what do we do now?”

“I was so hungry so I ate without permission. King, are you angry at me?”

It was one of the beastmen, a tiger named Narumo.

Yu looked at the beastmen and Rubanofu complexion. They looked very angry at Narumo which was hiding behind Yu. At the square, there were the beastmen, the magic dwarf group and the fallen dwarf group preparing for the banquet.

The magic dwarves were ready to enjoy barrels of ale that Yu brought, they were prepared to enjoy it as they stroked the barrel all the time. The beastmen were having a hard time controlling their saliva as there was the meat of Boar warrior, and Strong minotaur and already fidgeting for a while. The fallen dwarf on the other hand didn't show a special reaction nor prepared anything for it.

“Alright, it seems that everyone is ready and the child is hungry. Let the feast begin!”

Using Yu words as a signal, the beastmen hungrily took some meat while rising a cry.

The strong minotaur that Yu hunted, was only female, that way, the meat that they have was extremely tender and the beastmen race wolfed it down quickly. However, some of the beastmen children came approaching Yu.

“What are you guys doing? Go eat with your parents.”

Around Yu, some of the children brought some grilled meat and chased

away by Marifa.

“King, my dad and mom have passed away.”

“me too.”

“mine too. can't we eat together with the king?”

It wasn't a rare sight, the beastmen children, the fallen dwarf and magic dwarf children, some doesn't even have parents anymore.

“Alright, then Namari, show them how to eat this.” (Yu)

“Leave it to me! Now, look here. You take some of the meat and put it on top of the leaves, after that you wrapped them and eat them like this!”

Namari was showing them how it's done. The meat was wrapped with some sauce using some lettuce like vegetables leaves and ate them. The meat was overflowing with juice, the salty sweet sauce and the texture of the crisp vegetable all melded into one which caused Namari to smiled happily after he took a bite.

The children looked at Yu and then Namari and each one of them copied at what Namari showed them. The beastmen children ran away as fast as a lightning with trembling tails. The fallen dwarf and magic dwarf group eyes met with each other and they smiled and shouted due to the overwhelming taste.

“Hey, where is our part?”

“Our stomach is empty too~”

Towards Yu that was now grilling some more meat, the fairies were swarming. Of course it made Yu annoyed at how noisy the fairies were. Momo tried to shooed away some of the fairies that were sitting on Yu's head and shoulders but due to the difference in number, he has failed. At last, she was kicked off from Yu and decided to sit on the ground. Yu saw that and placed a cup of milk in front of Momo. The cup that Yu used was made to match Momo's serving so it wasn't too much or too little. Yu then mix some milk and honey and put in some sugar. After that, some of the fairies were attracted to the sweet smell and jumped down from Yu's

shoulder and gathered around Momo.

“Momo, drink it.”

Due to Yu words, Momo drank the milk in one big gulp and only half of it remained. However even that half of the milk left Momo with a very satisfied and slouchy look.

“Momo, is it good?”

“I also want to try drinking it.”

“Here, let me try... whoa! It’s good!”

“Lies, here let me try... what, it’s true!”

“This is like the drink of Gods.”

Because it seemed that Momo will be crushed by the group of fairies, Yu picked her up by hand and put her on top of his head. Of course, the horde of hungry fairies can’t be satisfied by half cup of Momo’s portion. The fairies that didn’t even drink enough stared at Yu with a sad face, somehow, even Hisui was making the same face.

Yu then moved to the side in silence. He made some milk as earlier, putting in honey and add some sugar. The fairies were waiting and when Yu gave a nod, they immediately assaulted the milk. Hisui was wondering at how she should drink the milk, and Yu passed her a cup. With a big smile, she took the cup and gave a hug to Yu and ignored useless interference from Momo.

“hey, where are you looking? Don’t tell me you’re jealous of the kids?”

“I’m not jealous! I’m a brown bear, and I am here to eat with the king. I want to hear his story about the dragon slaying.”

The beastmen was looked like a brown bear and his age seemed to be fifteen to sixteen. With his group, he was the only male and he was sending a jealous look towards Nina and the girls.

“Alright, I decided that I’ll go.”

“Go where?”

“To that place and eat with the King.”

“You, stop it! No matter what, you have to hold it back.”

“Shut up! I want to talk with the King.”

Since he isn't far from Yu and the party, they noticed it. Although the girls were noisy, but when they noticed Yu looking at their direction they can only smile weakly while taking a glance at the dark elf girl on his back. They were afraid to approach Yu.

“Let me pass.”

“Wow, it's a bear!”

“I'm not a bear, I'm a brown bear.”

He pushed away the children and only a bit away from Yu and the girls before Marifa stepped forward and stood in front of him.

“What are you doing?” (brown bear)

“Please show me your hand.” (Marifa)

“What? Hand?” (brown bear)

In the back of the brown bear youth, the women were glancing at Marifa.

“Just do what she asks.”

If you look closer, the women behind the bear were shaking little by little and there were some bruises on their body.

“What does showing my hand has anything to do with this? Let me through.” (brown bear) “Your hands are dirty, there is even some mud in the nails.” (Marifa) “What? This is all because of mud?” (brown bear)

“what a fool, he shouldn't speak like that against her.”

The brown bear however ignored the beast women warning as it was all too late. The brown bear that tried to move forward suddenly feel something heavy pressing on his back. It was too sudden and too heavy as his whole body was pushed to the ground. If you look closer, on his back, there is an osmium insect that was controlled by Marifa.

“You, what did you do?” (brown bear)

“Such a dirty animal like you want to get closer to my master? Say... do you want to die?” (Marifa) “Mari onee-san, please, stop...”

“Sister, please forgive him.”

“oh, sister, please forgive me.”

“Mari nee-chan please forgive the stupid bear.” (Namari)

Namari even cling towards Marifa to stop her as the other beast women begged desperately around her begging for forgiveness. The beast women however were terrified when Marifa was looking at them.

“Russ, Lena, Mari-chan is scary today, right?” (Nina)

“...might be ‘that’ day...” (Lena)

“Please, don’t say such misleading things in front of master!”

Marifa was angry and blushing at the same time.

.....

“Namari-chan, do you like the incense from before?”

“Yeah, it really smelled good.”

“really?”

The party lasted until late at night and everyone was enjoying it. Some didn’t show their interest, some drank till they are drunk, some ate a lot, and some even passed out at the square but in the end the feast ended safely.

Yu and the girls returned to the fortress and Nina with Namari were currently inside the bath.

“Then, you have to try this incense next time.”

“What is this incense?”

“This one... this one is an incense so you can sleep well.”

“Oh! Speaking of which, I never see Odonos-san sleeping.”

Namari then played with the bottle full of incense that he received from Nina in the bathtub.

“Haha~ Namari-chan, maybe Yu doesn’t sleep much unlike Namari-chan.”

“is that so? But really I never see Odonos-san sleeping.”

“really?”

“yeah, all this time he was with me, I never see Odonos-san sleeping or a trace of the place where he slept.”

“hmm... maybe...”

Name: Wood Kololi

Race: Dwarf

Job: Blacksmith, Mechanic, Master Blacksmith

LV: 45

HP: 1277

MP: 225

strength: 512

Agility: 33

vitality: 634

Intelligence: 112

Magic: 58

Luck: 6

Passive Skills:

physical strength up LV5↑ 3UP

Increased vitality LV4↑ 2UP

Active Skill:

Blacksmithing LV7↑ 2UP

Appraisal LV6↑ 3UP

Engraving LV4 !NEW

Specific skills:

Unlucky

Weapons:

-Adamantium hammer (grade 3): strength and vitality up

Armor:

-Holy beast leather work clothes (grade 4): holy, fire, water, ice, and lighting element resistance up -Strong Ape boots (grade 4): strength up

Accessories:

-Blacksmith flint (grade 4): blacksmithing skill up

Chapter 164: Fear, Ambition, And Admiration

(author note: there will be cruel depiction.)

“Good morning~ everyone!”

“Urgh... Namari, can't you lower your voice a bit?”

Namari is greeting everyone with an energetic voice but it was clearly too loud for Rubanofu that is a beastmen with sharp hearing. Mauno from the magic dwarf race pathetically murmured something as Rubanofu didn't miss that too. Byarune from the fallen dwarf race is still sleeping, Mauno slowly wakes up as he and Rubanofu holding their head because they feel a little bit of headache.

“Mauno-dono, Rubanofu-dono, how are you feeling?”

“I think I drink too much sake.”

“Odonno-san, what do you think?”

In front of Rubanofu, Yu is sitting with Namari beside him.

“Leave it to me. It's just because we drink too much.”

Mauno then took an earthen gourd that is purchased from Victor which is used to hold the alcohol and break it on the ground to wake him up. It immediately break down and Namari even surprised with the sound as he pressed his head against Yu's chest.

“Wake up, the king has come to talk with us. How can you show such an unsightly sight in the morning?”

“It's fine. I can speak to you guys at other time, but the most important thing is don't fight with each other. The truth is, I want to speak to you guys yesterday but you guys are drink. So I decided to talk to you today in the morning.”

If there's something different today, that is the treatment that is given to Yu. the reason for that is Marifa that is standing behind him. Marifa

has given some tutelage to the beast men group, although the fallen dwarf and the magic dwarf doesn't know the detail but they can see the effectiveness.

The beastmen are becoming Yu's foot and hand (servants) while they are also serving meals to him. Nina and Lena has been enjoying the meal carefree beside him but Yu is a little bit uncomfortable because of this new treatment, only Marifa paying attention to the surroundings with eyes as cold as ice.

"My king, Flavia is bringing you a cup of tea."

It was a voice of a young girl; it was a beast girl from a cat race bringing a cup of tea in a tray. However, Marifa is faster than her as she takes the tray from her. The cat girl can only let out a stressed out "argh" but looking at her, there are bruises here and there; she is definitely one of the women that is disciplined by Marifa yesterday.

"Oh Flavia, you can leave and continue your job."

Rubanofu tried to eliminates the air that suddenly becomes heavier by calling out to her.

"You, the dark elf! Don't think that I've lost to you already! Remember, I'll have my revenge!"

Flavia said that as she run away which makes Namari even stunned and admire her.

"You! It seems like I haven't taught you enough lesson!" (Marifa)

"Back to the topic, have you guys done agriculture or farming?" (Yu)

"We never done it since we're from the beast race always obtained food from hunting prey. The best we could do is collecting some nuts or mushrooms." (Rubanofu)

"The magic dwarf group isn't any different. Not to mention that the number of livestock that my king brought this time is... a lot." (Mauno)

"I don't think that our situation, is too much different either. The beast men, the fallen dwarf group, the magic dwarf group, we all have been

living in a terrible environment. The problem with livestock is the price. We can only find some from a peddling merchant and the price is a total rip off.” (Rubanofu)

“So?” (Yu)

“Even if we want to, we can’t even afford to buy the livestock.” (Mauno)

“Alright, it’s decided then, we will buy some slaves when we return to Comer.” (Yu)

“My king, why do you need slaves?” (Rubanofu)

“You guys may hate humans for slavery but this is something that we can’t neglect. The beast men and the dwarves aren’t able to do agriculture, so we need more hands. How’s the fallen dwarf group lately?” (Yu)

“We’re grateful for the king. Some of the dwarf are pregnant and before we all live in fear, frightened and have to move everywhere. Right now we can raise our children in peace, it’s all thanks to the king.” (Byarune)

“Everyone should hear what Byarune said. We also need to think about future generation, our children. Right now the food is no longer enough to supply our whole population. Since the number keep on growing, we need a stable source of food and agriculture is the best choice. The south of the village has been developed by Hisui and Shiro in order to prevent hunger for now. At the east of the village, there will be plot to raise livestock and vineyards which is now being prepared by Russ and the undead. I also want to make a harbor and in the west of the mountain, I want to raise monsters.” (Yu)

“My king, why do you want to raise monsters?”

“「Boar soldier」, 「demons」, 「speedy rabbit」, 「houdon deer」, and low rank 「demon birds」, they are all low rank monster. These are to be arbitrarily breeding. It is to teach our younger generation on how to hunt and fight. Rubanofu, the younger generation still need to learn how to hunt isn’t it?” (Yu)

“As the king said, even if the younger generation can be taught on how

to farm but still the beast instinct is to obtain food by hunting and we will always be beast race.” (Rubanofu)

Mauno nodded hearing Rubanofu explanation but in contrast Byarune is looking at him with cold eyes.

“The crystal to change jobs are also will be prepared soon. When it’s ready, I want you to meet Russ.”

“Understood!”

It was uncontrollably that their replied was full of energy. After all they are so excited. They aren’t allowed to changes job since they can’t enter the guild hall. The dwarves are also exiled from the main dwarf race, all of them can’t enter villages or city to change their job. Some are lucky enough to enter but they don’t have money and gold to change their job. Because of that most of them is in the state where they don’t have any job or profession.

“Alright, I want you to keep on passing the book to the back. Each job information is written in the book so I want you guys to read and choose carefully before you change jobs. I also want you to pass this book to the demi human group that will come here a few days later.”

“The...demi human group?”

Mauno from the magic dwarf race doesn’t really have problem with this since they are also a mixed race from demon and can be called demi dwarf race. The fallen dwarf race of Byarune also doesn’t really mind about it. However, Rubanofu form the beast race had a blatantly unpleasant look.

“Rubanofu, what is it? Are you opposed to the demi human group migration?” (Yu)

“Eh? What happened? Why? No, the demi human group is strong!”

Breaking the silence, it was Namari loud voice asking to Rubanofu with a confused look. It even surprised Momo that is sleeping inside Yu’s flight hat.

“Well, I couldn’t say that I hate them. It’s just that the demi human group sided with the demons in the second holy demon war. King, do you know about this?” (Rubanofu)

“Yes, I know about that. But you should know that they are different from those demi humans. The story about it, even the fairies who lived in the forest know about it. I just ask you guys not to brought the story up.” (Yu)

“Yes King.”

“Yes, my king... of course.” (Rubanofu)

Rubanofu was a little bit dissatisfied with Yu’s attitude and Marifa who noticed that directing a stabbing gaze at Rubanofu.

“Rubanofu, if there’s something that you want to say, or you need me to convince the beast race, you can tell me any time. Is the beast race questioning my decision now?” (Yu)

“Ah, no thank you. There is none of the beast race people that is dissatisfied with the king decision. Not even one.” (Rubanofu)

All of the beast race including Rubanofu is now sweating profusely. Rubanofu remembered again before it was too late. In front of him, Yu is only a boy in appearance only. That day, the light and dark of the beast race tribe that Rubanofu led is divided as he decided to pledge loyalty till death to Yu.

.....

Rubanofu village is hidden deep within the forest but the human knights finally attacked his place. Although the beast race has better body’s ability and exceed the human but the knights is an opponent that has 「job」.

Most of the beast race that is led by Rubanofu doesn’t have this merit and what happens next was clear. The beast tribe men are trying to fight back while the women and children being prioritized to escape the tragedy. However, by the next day the whole village has been surrounded and there is no chance of escape for Rubanofu and his tribe.

“Why are you doing this? At least, spare the women and children!”

“Shut up! Your existence is a sin in itself!”

One of the knights then kicked Rubanofu on his face and it caused one of his tooth fell off and flew in the air.

“What do you think you’re doing?”

The young beast men tried to pounce to the knights but it was stopped as they are cut down with a sword.

“Captain Nirungu, what do we do with this one?”

“This one, it will be a waste to bring him back as slaves, kill him!”

It was said by a man who is wearing a conspicuously prominent armor among the knights. He looked at the beast race with a glare as if looking at a trash with such a contemptuous look.

“Wait, do whatever you want to me but please spare the children and women.”

Rubanofu shouted out but it only makes the knights who hear him show an ugly smile.

“Well, for the women after we have some ‘tasting’ we will sell them as slaves. As for the brats, ah that’s right! There are some gentlemen with strange hobby like dressing them up and I’m sure we can make them satisfied. Maybe some will be kept as pet or some will become fodder. Hahahaha!”

The beast people can only clench their fist and grit their teeth at the knight’s chagrin.

If they tried to run away, what awaits is death under a thousand cuts. There is also some corpse not far from them and figure of a beast women being played by the knights.

Contrast to the knight’s extreme ridicule and distorted rapture, the forest was silent.

“Oh, Odonos-san seems like this dog person is dead.”

Suddenly a child voice can be heard stopping the knight's laughter.

"Don't call him a dog person. It's beastman."

"Oh, Odonos-san, look this one is still a baby...it's dead."

The knights in the surrounding including the beast race they all listened to the intruder. Rubanofu even realized that the body belonged to the siblings that escaped yesterday.

"What happened? How?"

The knights couldn't hide their confusion. In front of them there's a group led by a young boy. Behind the boy there is an undead that is on the rank of elder lich and there's even a figure of someone from the angel race.

"Tell me, who are you? And what do you want?"

"Noisy..."

That is the only reply that Yu give towards Nirungu's question and stare. Yu is now looking at the beast men corpse that is now in a sorry state.

"How dare you!"

One of the knights is fed up and in rage seeing Yu's attitude. He was about to swing down his sword but Russ make a swing using his staff to the side. It wasn't that only single knight that was incapacitated but every knights body is covered in black thorns and brambles.

"What is this? The thorns are growing and getting tighter... guaa!"

"The black thorns is alive, it's capturing us."

"How dare you speak like that towards the master?" (Russ)

It was Russ fourth rank **【black magic】**, 《black thorns》. It was raising thorns and roses that is restrain the movement and delved deep into the target flesh. In that instant, around 300 knights instantly covered in the black thorns.

"Why do you kill them?" (Yu)

“Do you know? I have served the Rorui house for generations if they-“
Hearing Nirungu words about serving the minister of finance Rorui Knox, Yu grabbed his ear as if he’s going to pluck it off.

“Guaaah!”

“Is your ear here is only for decoration? I ask you why did you kill them?” (Yu)

“Aaaah, stop it, my ear will come off. Th-this is an order. Because they are a threat to the Houdon kingdom that I serve, so becau-“

Without even waiting for him to finish his words, Yu grabbed his ear and pull it hard until it was cut off from his head.

“GYAAAAA! Y-y-you, you! my ear is on fire! You tore it off!”

“Namari, go over there with Momo and Hisan. Also bring the children with you.” (Yu)

“B-b-but...I...”

Whether it was because it was unexpected or something else, but Momo and Namari is trembling most likely because of fear.

“I said go.”

“I...Odonos-san... I will go now.”

Momo then placed on top of Namari head and he is grabbing Hisan hand strongly which cause her to widen her eyes. The children of the beast men soon go away from that place following Namari’s lead.

“Russ, you should-“

“Don’t worry master, those that is in life-threatening situation is being treated now.”

Without even waiting for Yu to finish his words, Russ understand and already giving treatment to some of the beast race who had been seriously injured.

“Even if you do that, everything will turn out the same. Even if you save them now, they... aaaargh!”

Yu used the back of his fist to hit on Nirungu's lower nose. The result however half of his face is now look distorted as he doesn't understand what just happened and his eyes move around violently. Nirungu can see the knights in the area looking at him with fear and there should be something strange happening as Nirungu lost his consciousness.

"Next."

"Yes master."

Russ nod at Yu's words and he is dragging another knight which some of his flesh has been plucked out by the black roses to the front of Yu.

"Guaaaa! Not me, help!"

"I believe those people said that they don't want to die but you still kill them. Answer me why?"

"Wa-wait... we're not the only one that hate the beast people, we-uargh!"

The knight's head as if it was a pebble being thrown, it flew off from his body. Blood the spurted out from his body.

"Next."

"Please, not me. Not me."

"Why did you kill them?"

"Please spare me... I have a wife and child, I-"

The next second, another head has been crushed and the brain contents splattered everywhere. The remaining knights face went pale and dyed red by their companion blood.

"Next."

"Please, my father can give you gold, I-"

"I'm a relatives of the Baron, I can-"

Grim fate awaits the knights. No one can answer Yu why did they kill the beast race. Only certain death waiting for them.

There are people that is trying to resist the 【black magic】, 《black thorns》. But the more they tried to resist the deeper the thorns dug into their flesh and eventually reach their bones.

Although some of them pass out because of severe pain but they waken up immediately by new severe pain.

The figure of the shining knights is now can only be called as pathetic. Every time the knight's screamed and cry, it echoed in the forest. The beast race even covered their ears so they won't be able to hear their miserable voice.

Only Russ silently staring at such a sight. Russ face is a skeletal face that doesn't show emotions but his whole body is trembling with delight unmistakably.

After finishing 'interviewing' all the knights, he returned to Namari place. Namari shouted to him that he wanted to tame the beast race but without even saying anything Rubanofu and his tribe kneeled down and vowed loyalty to Yu.

The beast race only recognized the strong, but right now towards a little boy in front of them, the beast race also feel fear.

Russ that easily cast powerful magic, and Yu who is referred to as master, Rubanofu feared the boy and his companion.

Taking into consideration the massacre that Yu has done towards fellow humans, Rubanofu knows that if there's a safe place left in Houdon kingdom it will be to follow Yu. because sooner or later, he will die if it goes on and he choose the best possibility that will let them survive even a little bit longer.

Rubanofu and his tribe followed Yu, but it wasn't because of the chance of survival and submitting to the strongest. It was still fear that lingered the most.

.....

“This is amazing...”

There is a room which is sealed inside a heavily decorated room. At this moment Mauno from the magic dwarf tribe has brought Wood to this place. This room was connected from the basement of the magic dwarf's workshop. After they reach the place, they have been walking inside for several tens of minutes.

“Is there something interesting Wood?”

It was Mauno words that brings Wood mind from drifting.

“Yeah, this place is amazing. I never seen this even in my tribe.”

“Fuhaha. Of course. This room aside from the king, not even a dwarf from the magic dwarf tribe has seen this. This is to say that Wood has to put this a secret.”

Mauno than cast some spell and after that one by one the seal on the door is released. However, the pressure is overflowing even pushing Wood's body several step backwards.

“This... is this the one that Yu defeated?”

“Yes, this is the corpse of the Dragon God Maguranarusu!”

What is hidden inside the room is a huge corpse that is chained to suppress the magic that is leaking from it. Even though it was dead, as if the body still leaking some mighty force from it as the chain is stretched to the limit and keep clanking as if it was screaming.

“Guwahaha! Behold! Its already dead and sealed! If not how can we put it in here.”

“Then, why did you bring me here?”

“Wood-dono, are you willing to cooperate with the dwarves from the magic dwarf race and brought hope for our king?”

“what do you mean?”

“I want you to work with me! We will make the strongest weapon! We will create the best armor! We are going to help our king in reaching his ambition!”

“The strongest weapon? The best armor?”

“Yes! This is all thanks to the king. See, we have so many materials here. The corpse of the dragon god Maguranarusu is in our hand. No one ever heard of equipment of this quality. Our king, Wood-dono, knows him best that he can pass us the best materials and ores to complete this equipment. With that, I want to create a history. We will create the best equipment in the dwarf’s history.”

“Isn’t that stupid?”

“Wood-dono... what did you say?”

“I told you are stupid. Did you really think that whatever expensive material and ore you will be able to give it to you? The strongest weapon? The best armor? Don’t make me laugh! I forge your weapon and armor so far. Right now you are only talking about your own interest. Forging the best weapon and armor without thinking about whether you are willing to use it or not. Even if we want to do it, it will only add mountains of workload for you.”

When Wood is about to leave the room, Mauno’s laughter then can be heard.

“Hahaha... it is indeed exactly as Wood-dono said. I am only thinking about making weapons and equipment without considering anything else. I am sorry.”

“What?”

“It is all because of our king. I didn’t think that he needs to spend extra effort to procure the materials. I was only thinking about my own and the magic dwarf race pride. It can be said that by doing that we’re not helping our king but only to fulfill our own ambition. Thinking again, am I even qualified to forge equipment for our king? Hahaha.”

Wood then crossed his arm across Mauno’s shoulder.

“Alright, don’t think about past matters. Now, we need to work together arm in arm. Now, if you want me to forgive you, treat me to drinks.”

“Haven’t you drink enough yesterday?”

“Ah, that kind of liquor is only like water!”

.....

“Oji-chan, welcome back.”

“Alright, I’m finally back.”

Byarune returned to underground where the fallen dwarf race live. When he gets back, his granddaughter Pirika immediately jumped into his bosom.

“Oh Pirika, have you been a good girl?”

“Yeah, Pirika is a good girl.”

“Alright, what about everyone else? Have you all been a good girl?”

“Yes, we didn’t cause any trouble today.”

Aside from Pirika, there are a lot of small children from the fallen dwarf race. Seeing their figures, Byarune face loosen.

The children wear bracelet in their arms. If the fallen dwarf race adult has some resistant to the sun, the children have severe symptoms when they are exposed to the light. One time, Byarune’s granddaughter Pirika, almost died when she was bathed under the sun light for a long time. When it happens, Yu come to help Pirika.

The reason for this is because the fallen dwarf race is cursed. Because they are a descendant of the evil race, they have a hypersensitive reaction when they are exposed to the sunlight. Thus the fallen dwarf race has been suffering for a long time because of this. The bracelet that they wear have some function to increase the light resistance of the children and it even giving them treatment. Although the effect is small but it was steady and it wasn’t a mere dream that one day the fallen dwarf race will be able to walk freely under the sun.

“Alright then. Now grandfather still have something to do. I will play with you later.”

“I will wait for you.”

After Byarune break up with the children, he goes down from the second basement to the third basement. It was a room that is reinforced by Yu to be soundproof. The door was large and it was installed with triple locks. When Byarune enters the room, there are many poisonous plant, snakes, venomous insects and they are all been kept in a large number of boxes.

“Kanou, is the breeding successful?”

“we have to wait and see.”

Another dwarf from the fallen dwarf race is extracting some venom from a viper into a vial. This kind of viper actually have gone through extinction in the world.

“Well, this is still acceptable.”

The fallen dwarf has a good ability to produce goods and decorations but at the other side of the coins, they are and adept at poison. However, due to the constant threat and hiding in seclusion, they are not able to obtain necessary materials to show their worth. Now, their chance has appeared.

“How is it going?”

“Oh, Russ-dono, what bring you here?”

“I am just here to tell you that if there is anything more that you need don't hesitate to tell me.”

“I believe one day the fallen dwarf race can be saved.”

“Alright, so how about the poison?”

“if it was applied to an arrow or a sword, after a few minutes even an ogre will fall to its effect.”

“So, are you able to turn the poison into powdery substance?”

Hearing the words of Russ, the fallen dwarves face grow tense.

“Well, we never tried such things. Isn't the purpose of the poison being

applied on the weapon?”

“So how is it? Is it possible to turn it into gas or dissolve it in water?”

“is it something that the king wants us to do?”

“You should know better that you can strive this day because of master. Such ungrateful dwarves and beast tribe, I think you’re different from them no?”

The beast tribe feared Yu and the magic dwarf race followed him for benefits. It can be said that only the fallen dwarf race followed them willingly because they are their savior. Even if they are about to throw their lives for him, they are willing.

“The fallen dwarf of course will do anything for the king.”

Byarune then give commands to the fallen dwarves in the room.

“Please conduct some experiment about the possibilities.”

After Russ satisfied hearing Byarune’s words, he left the laboratory.

Chapter 165: Evil

Even if someone had lived for many years in Comer city, they will gradually forget the existence of the underpass, more over an iron door inside. If the door was opened, it lead to Nina's secret hideout. There were traces of blood in some places showing scene of recent fights.

In the room there was nothing else aside from a desk that was covered in dust however at the moment there was a strange object on top of it. It was a strange creature no matter how you look at it. The body length is about one meter, in its face doesn't have a nose, eyes or ears. Only a horizontal big mouth could be seen and its whole body was covered by air that was similar to a hedgehog that lived in the 【labyrinth of Golgo】.

The creature was standing there without making movement up until now, it suddenly started shaking its body left and right. The horizontal mouth was opening wide, and from inside, two person came out. One man was wearing a hooded robe and it was embroidered in purple. Just from his attire it can be said that he was an important person like an archbishop of a country. The other person that was coming out with him was a woman. She seemed like the maid of the man.

“It seems we've successfully arrive.”

“Where is this place?”

“This is the hideout of number 213.”

“We actually came from the holy kingdom's church and arrived to Comer city which are separated by thousands of kilometers?”

“That is correct. This is an improved version of 「Benantosu」 which made of a pair male and female demon. Each of the mouth are connected to each other, that is why I placed it here in preparation. Fufufu.”

The man then spoke as if he was boasting and after that he changed his clothes, after taking out some clothes from his item bag. The maid then received his robe and helped him change into his clothes.

The man looked calm on the surface however after serving the man for many years, the maid noticed the killing intent that was leaking from the man.

“Durarando-san, do you really have to go in person?”

“Oh, this time it’s just to have a talk. Even though no one knows better than me what happened in the past. The suffering that I experiences, I need to put it away for now.”

“Durarando-san...”

.....

“Here I go honoring the sacrifices of the fallen heroes.”

A sword then moved with a brilliant trajectory. Once, twice, the beautiful sword moves kept on moving around. It was an attractive sight of an elf girl doing a sword dance. Anyone who saw her immediately knew that the elf girl was actually one of the strongest person in Comer city, the 「sword dancer」 Claudia Baruringu.

“Ha! Ha!”

Claudia's voice had a lot of spirit in it. At the end of the sword dance, her long hair fluttering in the air as sweat running down her cheeks.

“How was it?”

Claudia winked to a man that was lying down in the shadow of a tree, it was Joseph. However, Joseph wasn’t looking at her at all which made Claudia's beautiful face cramped up.

“Ah! You’re not paying attention to my beautiful sword dance?”

“I am paying attention. As usual, it looks erotic.”

The one who answered wasn’t Joseph. It was a girl wearing a gothic black clothes sitting next to him. She had silver short hair and her body seems like it is still growing in various places. This girl was the 「magic sword princess」 Lara Tonbura. As evidence to this, the petite girl had a magic sword on her that was giving off an ominous feel.

“I don’t ask for your opinion. I’m asking from this stupid man!”

“Don’t be angry, it will only make your small chest go up and down.”

“Haa? Who’s chest are small? Mine are normal, average like the other elves.”

“That’s a lie. Edda’s chest are huge.”

(Tl note: Edda is the adventurer’s guild receptionist in case u forgot)

“Edda’s are abnormal! Don’t compare me with that abnormal elf!”

“Do you even dare to say that to Edda? Don’t get angry at me if yours are small.”

The two girls were quarrelling and it caused Joseph who has been taking a nap turned his body away sullenly.

“Joseph! Hear me out! Some people are even willing to pay money to see my sword dance!”

Claudia shouted out to him but Joseph's only reply for her was only a fart.

“Really? You’re the lowest!”

“Wow, a fart is a cute reply for Claudia.”

“You!”

“You guys are too noisy. Also, don’t swing your swords around here. This is Yu’s mansion what if you damage the surroundings and flowers? I will really get angry at you.”

“Joseph, as an elf you know I won’t damage flowers.”

“Liar, just now it almost damaged it.”

“No, it was a lie.”

“Alright, stop you two or I’ll get angry!”

While Yu was not around, Joseph had been spending his spare time here in this mansion. Because of that soon Claudia and Lara followed him here and every time they were always quarrelling with each other. Joseph was

just looking at it as if it was a nightmare but more importantly Joseph was longing for something here.

“No matter what, Joseph will marry with me one day.”

“Fufu, as if there is a reason for Joseph to marry the flat chested Claudia. What Joseph like is a plump woman. More importantly I also use a magic sword which is compatible with him. Our chemistry is good.”

Lara then tried to provoke Claudia as she pushed her own chest outwards. Lara was petite but her chest are developed well.

“Fl-fl-flat chested? It doesn't matter! Joseph definitely won't like someone like you. Even if Joseph uses magic sword, my spirit sword isn't losing at all.”

“But I can get married whenever I want. Claudia don't you have a problem about this?”

“Fufu, although I came from the elf's royal family, but I, Claudia Baruringu can definitely get married!”

Even though Claudia was bragging, Joseph acted as if he is unrelated to it and resumed his nap.

Lara who saw that immediately lied down beside him which made Claudia frenzied when she saw it.

“What are you doing sleeping next to Joseph! I refuse this! Even I haven't done that!”

“Oh, so finally you're admitting that you're jealous?”

“This...this...but still one day I will get married with Joseph. How can you do such lecherous act!”

“Married to him, you?”

Silently not far from them, Olivier Durarando watched the scene. Joseph, Claudia and Lara, although the three of them were powerful but they didn't notice Durarando's approach. Not until he appeared in their line of sight.

“Not now. But I guess mother will be happy if I tell her.”

“Well, hello everyone.”

Claudia and Lara were surprised because Joseph suddenly held his Holy flame sword and Devil ice sword when he heard that.

.....

The purpose of Joseph taking out his magic sword from the beginning was to intimidate the other party since he never saw him.

“Please, don’t do such thing. I’m actually a timid person. Please don’t give me such a scary face. Sorry for my late introduction, you may know me better as one of the 「order of the immortal」 thirteenth member, Nanashi.”

(Tl note: it seems the author confused something. It was clear that he said Olivier Durarando watching them but the person that showed up is called Nanashi.) “This is the first time I have heard about someone like you. Furthermore, for someone from such evil organization, what business do you have with me?”

“Well, I originally came here to talk with Yu Sato and you but apparently Yu Sato is absent.”

When Yu’s name came out from his mouth, Joseph gripped the swords tighter.

“What is happening here? Did he offend you somehow Joseph?”

Claudia tried to stick her nose in but Joseph didn’t tell her anything.

“Oh, aren’t you princess Claudia Baruringu from the great Elf kingdom? Lara Tonbura who received the blessings of magic is also present. Why are you guys here? Ah, I see. You guys previously helped Joseph in the holy war.”

“Hey, what what what? How did you guys know me? Joseph, I’m sure this person is a stalker. He is stalking me. I’m so beautiful Joseph. I’m scared, please help me!”

Claudia at the moment was hugging Joseph’s arm while showing a

surprised face. Despite of that, Joseph's swords were ready to be used anytime without being hindered by her. Usually Lara will have refuted and protested against Claudia's words but at the moment she was putting her hands on her magic sword hilt.

“Please, calling me stalker is terrible. I know about all of you because I've been watching the holy war closely. Even so, Joseph has been weakened. Is it true that you received a curse when fighting the 「Demon Lord」 with the hero? I did-...”

Before Nanashi finished speaking, a powerful slash accompanied by fire and ice came from Joseph's left and right hand.

“What? No way! How come you're uninjured?”

Claudia raise a question as she saw Joseph used his swords to attack Nanashi but he was clearly uninjured and stood still as if nothing happened.

“Isn't it normal that you listen to the end when someone is talking?”

“Sorry, my bad. I'm just someone that never listen to others. And I think I've seen you before. Your power is similar to someone I know, it's like the unique skill of the 「hero of otogibanashi」, in other words a troublesome person.”

“The point is, Joseph, I want you to move away from Yu Sato.”

“Whoa, he's my favorite guy.”

“We only need you to not protect him.”

“Isn't it something that an evil cult will ask?”

“It's not an evil cult. We're the order of the immortals. We're justice itself. Frankly if you're around Yu Sato, it will be troublesome for you and me.”

Suddenly killing intent surged out from Joseph. It was as if a thirst for blood was swirling in the air with Joseph in the center.

“As I said before, you're now weakened. You can't protect him.”

“Oh, what did you say? As weakened as I am, I’m still strong.”

“Well, it’s just about a boy, why you keep on protecting him?”

The next second, the heavy killing intent disappeared from Joseph’s body.

“hi!”

Claudia screamed involuntarily because the moment she saw Joseph, he looked like a demon.

“Do you dare to say it again?”

“I dare to say it as many times as needed. It’s strange a strong person insisting to defend a boy, how-... “

Joseph attacks were already in front of Nanashi in the next second.

“Wow. You’re really someone that never hear others talk. However, this is the first time I experienced your sword. As expected of the renowned holy magic ice and flame sword, it’s even better than the rumor.”

In Joseph’s hand, the red and blue sword were firmly held. The magic sword 「holy flame」 and 「devil ice」 are treasures but what’s more important was his power that have unmatched strength.

“Leader, are you sure you don’t want to come out?”

Nanashi said that to a person that was standing behind him, without even looking back.

“Well, I’ve heard all of your conversation and it seems that we’re against the odds. Shall we return like this?”

Suddenly a woman with an umbrella appeared and staring at Nanashi. She wore a kimono, accompanied with golden hair, golden pupil, and nine pieces of tails on her back which made Claudia and Lara shocked.

“Who is she?”

“What kind of umbrella is that?”

“My attack... it was averted by that umbrella.”

Joseph can't be convinced that his full power swing earlier accompanied with his magic sword were easily defended by an umbrella.

“it's maybe just a bad luck! No one can stop Joseph's attack!”

Claudia seemed to be angry as she put her hand on her spirit sword hilt but Lara stopped her.

“What are you doing?”

“You will probably lose to her.”

“Probably but necessarily lose. I don't believe I will lose to someone from the fox tribe!”

“She is not from the fox tribe... she is a demon.”

Hearing Lara's word, Claudia once again look at the woman who's been called leader. Contrary to her beautiful appearance, Claudia's 「Magic eye」 can see enormous magical power that was hidden by her.

“We're not here to fight. I just need you to cut yourself off from Yu Sato. Of course we're not asking this for our self, there are some information for you.”

“information?”

“Yes, Joseph, you have bad blood with the demons because you fight alongside the hero. Do you really know your enemy? Why trying so hard to protect a boy?”

“Who is my enemy?”

“In the far north east, it was a small demon village where the 「Pandora」 disaster occurred. It was far from the free nation of Hameln and the Daelim Empire is in the south of it. However, at time the force of Seven Swords won't be able to stop it from expanding. Even now the Daelim empire and the rest of the Seven Swords which used to be led by you went against it head to head. Demons? three demon generals? demon lord? There is no limit to their evil power. This place won't escape their evil intention and listen to me, I'm on the side of justice.”

Claudia and Lara were now looking at Joseph with anxious looks.

Nanashi clearly knew about Joseph's past and that's why sending a proposal that Joseph will truly consider.

“Sorry, which side of justice are you? Do you take me as a fool? Enemy? I will take care of it. Do you think that I will associate myself with shady people like you? I will defend myself!”

Nanashi smiled hearing Joseph's answer which he had expected before and because of that he was preparing to leave. Claudia and Lara soon looked at Joseph as if they were relieved.

“So, the answer is no? well, if you change your mind you can find me. Of course with your connections finding someone from the 「order of the immortal」 isn't an issue. I'm just giving you a warning. At this rate, Yu Sato will die in ten, no, five years at most.”

“Just go!”

“Well, he will die sooner or later. I'm giving you a warning. Look closely at Yu Sato's eye. I think you will have a pleasant surprise and maybe, the only person that can save him is me.”

After that Nanashi turned his body and walk away. The woman who was called leader earlier lowered her head once to look at Joseph then walked away followed by Nanashi. Soon the two disappeared from their sight.

“Whoa! That was scary! Lara, you're scared too right? That killing intent was so heavy.” (Claudia) “I'm still able to make a calm judgment. You're so silly Claudia.” (Lara) “What did you say?” (Claudia)

“Claudia!” (Joseph)

“what? Joseph, I was never scared at them.” (Claudia)

“I have a question. Do you know a disease that incurred the eye and can cause death?” (Joseph) “Hmm... I know some eye sickness but not to the point that the patient will die.” (Claudia) “...something about eye color.” (Joseph)

“What did you say? What about eye? Hey, where are you going?”

(Claudia)

In a room at the house of Mussu, Joseph told him about the events that happened today. They wanted Joseph to back off from Yu's side and to make it clear, Mussu also asked Claudia to tell her view of the story.

“So, the identity of the leader of the 「order of the immortal」 is actually a girl? A demon fox on top of that?”

“If not for her easily stopping a sword swing from Joseph, I also don't want to believe it.”

“More importantly she has nine tails? A long time ago three countries are destroyed by a demon fox with seven or eight tailed demon fox. This 「order of the immortal」 leader...”

Mussu then threw a biscuit with cheese into his mouth. He enjoyed the salty taste and poured wine to add some acidity. Nungu on the side refilled wine to Mussu's empty glass. It caused Joseph to swallow his saliva because he made a vow not to drink unless he is at Yu's place. At the moment Joseph was half-dead because of the temptation.

“Alright, you can go back.” (Mussu)

“Go back?” (Claudia)

“Yes, I will look further about this person called leader.” (Mussu)

“so we're free to go?” (Joseph)

“Yes. Oh, can you describe the face of the demon fox?” (Mussu)

“She looked younger than me and just like a human. Most likely she has an unusual skill and about Yu's pupil, it better ask Joseph directly.”

(Claudia) “You, noisy elf, let's just go back now.” (Joseph)

After that outside the room there was a sound of someone falling down and then running away to somewhere. Mussu can only give a wry smile and Nungu also involuntarily smile.

“This person ability must be monstrous. She also came from the demon race which is really troublesome. Not to mention someone with the skill similar to the 「hero of Otogibanashi」. It is really troublesome. He

mentioned that he was uninjured, is it a skill or is it something like **【nullifying damage】**? Nanashi, we need to look into this person. However, what I'm more interested is their information about Yu. A sickness that happened along with the changes of his pupil color. Do you have any idea?"

"It's a shame that I don't know about a disease like this. I'm more concerned about Nanashi. If even the 「order of the immortal」 tried to separate Yu and Joseph, the holy church probably won't remain silent. This is something that makes me worried."

"Is it really something of outmost importance?"

"Do you remember that once before, someone told us to be careful to Nina?"

"Yes, I remember there is such thing."

"You know my unique skill, **【clairvoyant】** don't you?"

"Yes, I know. It was to foresee the future. What did you see this time?"

"I have say that we need to put up guards against her. I don't know if this is done on her own will but the future is not good. It keeps on changing so the future isn't set and there are some deviation. Long time ago, I saw Nina killed Yu in the future."

"Nina killed you?"

"Don't panic. After all this prediction was only a chance there was even a scene where I killed Yu... so I don't want to assume things."

"Alright. This skill of yours have some use and have warned me several times. Nungu warning this time, I'll consider it."

Mussu then saw Joseph's figure from his window while laughing. He then stretched the wine glass to Nungu and without wait he poured wine inside while a little bit trembling. Mussu's face at this moment seemed to turned bright red.

Chapter 166: Lonely

Standing on top of the mountain is the 「World Tree」 which has become the symbol of the island. The surrounding area has been planted by hundreds aquatic trees which were releasing a dense air of water elements. That rich air was nurturing the World Tree. The excess elements overflowing from the top of the mountain were flowing into a lake that was formed on the hillside. Once it was filled, the water flowed down and become a river which is the precious water source for the village.

In the banks of the lake, a dark elf girl was showing a flat face that was hiding her happiness. In her hands, there were cakes and cookies.

“Master, please have a taste of the tea that I brewed.”

“Oh, thank you.”

Yu, upon receiving the tea from Marifa immediately tried to smell it and taste the tea. When Yu muttered delicious, Marifa lower her head as if she was afraid but her ears dyed bright red couldn't hide her joy. By the way, the tea cup was ordered by renowned Royal Hawk which has a long established history in the making of first class tableware in the Houdon Kingdom. The table and chair were the product of the village craftsmen where the wood was produced from a large four hundred years old tree. The carpet that was laid on the ground is a product of Marukohan craftsman which is known as one of the three big producer of carpet which was braided by several people over three years using the finest silk.

Even though the tea leaves were common and the price wasn't that expensive but these were all bought with Marifa own money. Her salary from Yu had been kept in her room and treated as memorabilia.

The beastman, magic dwarf and fallen dwarf children were wading happily on the shore. Despite all of the pleasing sight, Yu's expression wasn't good.

“Nina, it’s heavy.”

Nina at the moment was hunched from behind of Yu and clung onto him.

“Hehehe, what are you thinking about? There, Yu, feed me the biscuits.”

Even though Nina could get it on her own, Yu took a biscuit with one hand and feed it to Nina who opened her mouth like a chick. Nina ate the delicious biscuits but since it was kind of dry, she looked at the tea on his hand.

“Are you thirsty?”

“Yu is really understanding; you even know that.”

Since the tea was a little hot, Nina screamed “aw, hot” but it doesn’t burn her tongue.

“Nina, the tea tastes good right?”

“Hmm, it’s only because I received it from Yu.”

Hearing that Marifa can only grumble but Nina completely didn’t hear her as she asked for more tea from Yu.

“King, I caught some fish!”

A little beast girl with a fish in hands was rushing towards Yu. Even though they called beastman but actually they came from various beast race. Not just pure ‘beast’ race and as such, the girl that came towards Yu has her body covered with pure white fur and came from the ‘Inu’(dog) race. Her appearance was similar to Samoyed mixed with Yobawareru (a kind of dog species).

Yu looked at the incoming figure.

“Oh, that was a big catch.”

The little girl body was drenched because she dived into the lake and Yu wiped her with a cloth that he received from Marifa which caused the little girl eyes to narrow when she smiled.

“Can we eat the fish?”

“Yes, we can eat it but we need to wait till it is a little bigger because there’s a lot of us.”

The girl then muttered “Is that so?” and returned the fish to the lake and continued playing with the children.

“She is happy just because of a fish, they’re still childish.”

Namari said that with cold eyes while his whole body was drenched.

“Namari, you’re not convincing in that condition. Here, come.”

Marifa then used another cloth to wipe Namari’s head. That was a funny sight where Marifa dried him off. The children looked at him and at the next second, Namari ran towards them. The children were making fun of him and he ran after them while smiling.

“Namari wait, I haven’t wipe you completely.”

“Mari onee-chan, don’t worry, I have a strong body, I won’t get sick.”

Marifa then let out a low sigh, “There he goes.” Only after that, she noticed that Nina and Yu were staring at her.

“Master, is there something you need?”

“No, I’m just thinking that you’re like a caretaker.”

“So Mari-chan is your caretaker?”

“Nina, it’s different. I’m only doing something that will benefit my master.”

Marifa feeling shy then escaped from Yu’s line of sight with going to brew a new tea as an excuse.

“Ha ha, Mari-chan is shy. But Yu, this place is really wonderful. The lake, tree, flowers, is this all made by Hisui?”

“Yeah. This is because Hisui ability is amazing. The dryad takes control of the plants, I font it will be hard even to just plant normal plants here.”

Hearing the explanation, Nina was impressed, saying “Woah.” Marifa on the other hand pretending not to be interested but her ears were twitching every time Yu is praising Hisui.

“By the way where is Lena?”

“Lena is flying around the island while examining the perimeter.”

“The island is small; she should be back soon.”

.....

“At the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 was where I became a demon.”

Yu used his 【space time】 magic and currently in front of Stella’s grave. Nearby there was a house that almost collapsed and burnt tragically. This house that became charred contained precious memories. Sometimes Yu wonder alone and went back towards Stella’s house to remember about her.

However, this time when he went back, the tomb has been turned into ash and the house was on fire once again. The place that used to be Stella’s grave has been dug out and the body disappeared.

“What is happening here? The holy church? The order of the immortal? Alright... I don’t know they want to die that bad. I’m going to kill them all... I’ll make sure they regret this.”

“What are you doing here?”

A familiar voice came from behind him. It was a man that used to be the shopkeeper. Many times Yu pleaded him to sell him tools but was always rejected.

“I ask you once again, what are you doing here!”

The man looked at Yu and shouted out loud.

“There is a stranger here! His eyes are gold!”

“Don’t you recognize me?”

The shopkeeper looked at Yu and gave him a blank look.

“Your black hair, I won’t forget if I ever see you once. But I never saw you, even when I went to another village!”

Yu didn’t hear the rest of the man’s word. Astonishingly no villagers remember him. He tried to talk to a few people but they didn’t remember

him and given his rare black hair, one will remember even if they only saw him once. As the sun was setting, Yu recalled all the events that happened at the Resser village.

.....

“Yu, you’re back!”

Nina looked at Yu and sat next to him.

“Mari-chan has been looking for you and here you are.”

“Is something important happened?”

“Hmm. It’s because Namari-chan was saying something funny. He said that you never sleep. Is there a reason?”

“Namari?”

“Yes, so don’t lie to me. Why you didn’t sleep?”

“Why? It’s because I have a skill 【parallel thoughts】 so it is really alright if I don’t sleep.”

“really?”

“it’s true.”

Nina was messing around with a grass on her hand and fidgeting.

“Don’t you believe in what I said rather than others?”

“Of course. So Yu, is there a problem? You seemed to go somewhere alone but now, you have an island full of people. They are also friendly. I wonder if one day you don’t need my help anymore. Just thinking about it I become lonely.”

Nina stood up and looked at the sinking sunset.

“What was that? Why would I do that? Namari, Hisan, even Russ have came together to help me but I didn’t push you away, right?”

“Are you really saying that? Because at the moment it’s already growing bigger. The demi-humans, magic dwarves, fallen dwarves, beast men.”

“What is this? Are you lonely?”

“That’s not it. I’m lonely you know but there are a lot of spirits coming to the island.”

“Are you trying to amuse me by saying you can see spirits now? Isn’t it just you hearing voices?”

“That’s different, it’s like a 《spirit blessing》, it’s like holy spirits came. I’ve also seen people and spirits getting along because of another skill. Also Yu, they have come because they said you kept on saying to yourself that you’re lonely.”

“So, you’re saying that they came here because they’re attracted to me? Are they fools? I might be lonely because so many people have already sacrificed themselves for me.”

“Really?”

“Yeah, I am wondering if one day will I be able to sacrifice myself for someone.”

“Fufu, don’t think too much. No matter what I still love Yu.”

“Why suddenly talking about love? I don’t even know what is love.”

“I...I’m not sure either.”

At that point, Nina's face can't be seen and only her back facing him under the sunset.

“So, do we need to go find Marifa now?”

“Ehehehe, sure.”

.....

The sun completely sunk and the light that dominated the sky turned into darkness. Only the moonlight was shining but it was kind of gloomy. One girl was flying through the dark night.

“Finally, I’m moving another one.”

Chapter 167: I Don't Want To Hear Your Excuse

The castle was a large building and it can fend off enemies. Naturally because of its large size, it can hold more people, furniture and cooking utensils. Russ also designed something that can't be called a normal kitchen. It was a kitchen but the size was enormous.

“This is the place. I told Russ to take care of the construction.”

In order to make dinner, Yu guided Marifa to the kitchen of the castle. Marifa instantly petrified when she arrived at the kitchen entrance. At that point, she lost the ability to think for a few seconds because she was amazed.

“Sorry, it's just that I am shocked. This is ridiculous though because I don't want to give a compliment to that undead but this kitchen is indeed worthy of my master.”

Marifa was excited. The water was inexhaustible because there were a lot of aquatic trees that can produce it. The fire can be adjusted at will by a tool that was made by Yu using the mix of **【alchemy】** and **【blacksmithing】**. There were a lot of kitchen knives and cookware such as pans, dishes, dinner knives, forks, and many more. Russ asked Victor and his workshop to supply the tools. If the kitchen was as grand as this, Marifa can cook anything that Yu wanted. She was fired up and rolled up her maid uniform sleeves.

“The ingredients are over here.”

Yu then opened a big door. The door was so big that the room can be mistaken as a warehouse door. When it was opened, cool air leaked out. Cattle, birds, meat from normal pig meat to high rank demon, fruits, vegetables, eggs, all of them were inside the room.

“There are also ingredients in some of the item bags and you can ask more if you run out.”

“Yes master.”

“Alright, I’ll feed the black wolf and the fairies. Is it alright if I leave you here alone?”

“That’s alright master.”

“Okay. I’m going to bring the black wolves halfway to the mountain. There is a lake there and the fairies also live there. Do you know the place right? When you are finished you can come over. Also I am planning to breed the 「Giant Bee」 over there. Can you do it?”

“Breeding them in the mountains I thought that it is possible and I thought given enough of time we can even mass produce the honey.”

After hearing Marifa's answer, Yu took some meat, fruits and honey into his item bag and went out of the kitchen.

“Woof woof!”

“Wait in line.”

Yu took the black wolf pack to the lake and when he took out the meat they immediately surrounded him.

“Hey, get away from him! You’ve came to look for me right?”

“Ha ha ha, Momo is getting angry for no reason.”

“I think Yu-san came here was definitely to see me, right? Aw, Momo-chan don’t pull my hair. It’s only a joke.”

Hisui who kept insisting that Yu came to look for her was being pulled by the hair by Momo.

However, soon more fairies came and flocked around Yu too. They were brave and without feeling frightened they sat on top of the black wolves' head. After the black wolf calmed down after playing for a while, Yu put down the meat.

“Is that meat delicious?”

“Yo, where’s ours?”

“You guys should eat this fruits and nuts.”

“You have them with you?”

The fairies then looked at Yu. Without caring for Momo, one by one landed on top of Yu's head. However, they didn't land normally and did a few spins in the air.

"Do you see that?"

"Cool!"

"Next is my turn to show my brilliant landing."

The fairies became excited and one by one landed on top of Yu's head but their number was too many. Momo was pushed aside and fell from Yu's head but he quickly caught her in his palms.

"Hey, you can fly by yourself!"

Momo was saved by Yu but in reality she chose to fall without a single intention to fly to save herself. Although Yu was lightly scolding her, she rolled her eyes and lied down in his palms.

"How do you eat this?"

The fairies that just came were staring at the bread and jam that Yu brought with eyes full of curiosity. Yu then spread some honey onto the sliced bread.

"Here, eat this."

The fairies looked at the bread and took a light bite. Their wings immediately fluttered and showed some satisfied expression.

"This is delicious. What is this?"

"So good, I can eat this without stopping."

"I want it too."

More and more fairies came flocking and some only watched from far. This group that watched from far were those that used to live with Yu at his mansion so they were used to it.

"It's delicious right? You should thank me for this."

"Why should we thank you?"

“Because we invited you to live here. Haha, there’s also that delicious honey.”

“What honey?”

Yu took out a bottle of honey and all the other fairies that just came to the island to live there looked at it with mouth full of drool.

“Hey, you’re also drooling. Wipe that drool from your face Momo.”

Even Momo who was used to eat the honey was also drooling.

“Here, this is for you too.”

After that the black wolves and the fairies began their feast. Some fairies have jam sticking on their face and some even entered the jam jar to eat the remaining jam. Some black wolves licked the fairies' face to clean it. Some of the fairies have eaten too much and can't move while patting their stomach. Momo even have to help one fairy that can't fly because of eating too much.

“Oh, finally I’m back.”

Under the moonlight, Lena's figure can be seen. All day she had disappear and only came back now. She flew towards the castle unsteadily.

“What did you do? You just come back now when it’s dark and you didn’t inform me.”

When Yu arrived at the castle, he can see Marifa was scolding Lena.

“The island is too big... I’m hungry.”

“I don’t want to hear your excuse. You should have come back sooner. Lena, I’ll get angry at you if you don’t tell me what did you do.”

“I’m already an adult unlike Namari. You’re just like a big sister.”

After that Marifa wiped Lena face using a wet cloth and carried her to a chair. Lena used her MP until it was empty and at this point she can't even stand straight. Marifa carried her to the chair while sulking but Nina was smiling looking at them.

“Nina, what’s with that smile?”

“Ehehe, after all Mari-chan is good to Lena.”

“Nonsenses!”

Marifa face was bright red and she was protesting to Nina.

“There’s no such thing.”

However, Nina was smiling more after hearing that and they have a meal.

“This is delicious.”

“Russ, later on you should go to my room because there’s something I need to discuss with you.”

“I understand. I will go ahead and wait for you.”

Russ, who doesn’t need to eat, immediately set off. Namari who has been resurrected was the same as undead and he also can’t taste anything. He can only watch the other with envious eyes when they said ‘delicious’.

“...my meal, I don’t want to eat vegetable.”

“What are you saying? You on the other hand need to eat lots of vegetables since it’s good for your body. You should eat them.”

“Lena you should just eat them and get used to it.”

“...ugh...”

“Unexpectedly Lena is still behaving like a child.”

Lena can only watch as her plate was served many vegetables dish. Especially when the vegetables that looked like paprika was put on her plate, she looked at it with dead eyes. Marifa also tried to trick her by filling some vegetables with meat or chopped the vegetables finely and stir fried it with meat. She tried to make her eat vegetables through various means.

Upon entering Yu's room, Russ can see flowers and beautiful stones arranged on the shelf. These were all the things that the children gave to

Yu. They were all placed in order and some of the failed magic tools were also there.

“Fufu, master, I can’t believe you keep the failed ones and kept them like treasures.”

The failed magic tools, can’t be said as memorable things. Rings, bangle, earrings, bracelet, magic tools to maintain temperature, constant ambience, fire, water, wind, some of it were too hot or too cold. Firstly, it wasn’t going well but now the successful product has been installed like the air conditioning equipment that was installed in the basement.

“This amulet... fufu, I recall that at that time Namari used it without permission and Momo ran to call master in a hurry.”

“Sorry to make you wait.”

Russ was lost in his memories when Yu came into the room.

“It seems that the 「order of the immortals」 is going to come along with the 「Twelve generals of Carnage」.”

Yu always monitored his mansion using the undead animals that he created using 【Specter magic】. Of course, he also knew about the incident about Joseph and the order of immortals.

“Their leader even came. I don’t know but their number mustn’t exceed ten in my opinion. It might be more though.”

“What I told you was knowledge about them from hundreds of years ago, so their number might have increased by now.”

“That’s true. When it was founded there were only five to six people. Still, the leader is a nine tailed fox.”

“indeed and did they keep watch on our movement or something?”

“Azerotte and Dhorme, they also might have tailed us if they can use 【Specter Magic】. It was said that this magic has been lost for hundreds of years, but Russ you can also use this magic, right?”

“Yes, master is right but my mother was a user of 【Specter Magic】 too so she taught me all about it.”

“Russ, so do you have any idea about our situation?”

While Russ was thinking, Yu also noticed one more thing.

“Come to think of it, that old man that used insects also found out about our location.”

(TI note: chapter 151)

“One of the 「Twelve generals of Carnage」 Jacob, in my opinion, he has found out about us using his insects.”

“So the order of immortals have to had a technique similar to it. Oh, something interesting happened?”

“What happened master?”

“The knights that we captured when they were attacking the beastmen said that they were ordered by the minister of finance, Nirungu. Hisan said she found out from the captain.”

“If you leave it to me master I can make them talk in one day. Hisan however like to torture them. Master, if you want I can kill the Minister of Finance for you.” As if he was excited, Russ eyes turned from red to blue.

“That’s no good. There’s no benefit for us.”

After all, Yu still have a big question about this minister of finance. He seemed to like to create chaos and perform massacre since the beginning when he found out about him. It wasn’t wrong to be too cautious just in case there’s something else behind it.

“The job change crystal?”

“We still have two in our hands.”

“Alright, bring one with you tomorrow and use it on the islanders.”

The reason was some islanders still doesn’t have job but it also meant that Russ will have to stay on the island.

“Master, you’re leaving me on the island?”

“There’s no one else that can do this job better than you. Handling the dwarves and the beast men. Can I leave it all in your hands?”

Hearing that Russ put his hand on his chest with confidence.

“Master, rest assured. You can leave all this to me.”

Chapter 168: 3rd job

“Ugh, the meat is almost gone.”

“Master, all of the wine is gone.”

When Yu returned to the mansion, the first thing he did was went to the basement where he kept the cured meat and wine. Almost all of the meat and wine were gone. It was definitely Joseph that consumed it.

“This must be that gorilla that ate all of it. He really ate all of it, even though I specially left the meat to be cured to get a deeper taste.”

“As master said, he is a gorilla that doesn’t understand human speech so he eats all of it.”

Marifa even called Joseph gorilla too because she’s in a bad mood. Despite all of that, he seemed to be eating in a well behaved manner since there’s no mess in the kitchen and still neatly organized.

Only at the place where they used to keep the cured meat and wine there’s a little memo from Joseph. It said that ‘it was delicious’ and immediately they can picture Joseph saying that. The memo however was written beautifully and it only further made Yu and Marifa angry.

At the entrance to the basement, Nina saw their expression and became quiet and frightened.

“Well, for now let's just prepare breakfast.”

“Yes master.”

Nina who was frightened can only follow Yu and Marifa to the kitchen.

“I am really scared.” (Nina)

“...don’t offend both of them for now.” (Lena) “Oh, it’s alright since I’m a good child.” (Namari) Momo then sat down on Namari’s shoulder while giving him a ‘really?’ look. Namari suddenly have no confidence in his statement before and looked away from Momo.

Yu and Marifa prepared breakfast perfectly even though they were full of anger. The dishes for their breakfast has been laid out perfectly at the

table. Baguette that has been cut, various vegetables, salty-sweet sauce for chicken and ham sandwich. They also made some corn pottage from the corn that were grown in the mansion garden. Drinks for that day were made by mixing water which was collected from the aquatic trees with black tea and another serving of fruit juice. Fresh salad from the vegetables that were grown in the mansion was also served as a side dish. Especially for Lena, the amount of salad for her serving is enormous.

“...why I feel that the vegetables are a lot.”

“I have a lot too.”

“It’s because Lena is small, so you have to eat more vegetables.”

“Lena nee-chan is not tiny. After all she’s older than me.”

Hearing Namari remarks, Lena can only glare at him with cold eyes and asked if he want to be shoved down with vegetables. Momo can only fidget around seeing them.

“Have you finished?”

“Namari, have you wash your hands?”

“Mari nee-chan, yes I’ve washed my hands.”

Namari and Momo alternately showed their hands to Marifa.

“Yu-san, do you want to eat more?”

“No Nina, I’m full already.”

“Nina, are you’re getting another serving?”

“Is there something wrong? This is delicious so it’s a waste not to eat it.”

“Ah, Nina nee-chan is so good in making excuses.”

Namari sat down at the table and took at the piping hot baguette and ate it. Momo on the other hand was staring at Yu’s face. Yu understood when he looked at her eyes and took a small spoon of salad and fed it to her.

“After the meal, we will change jobs. You guys can do it in order and no

need to discuss it with me.”

Nina however came forward and asked him where did he got the crystal for changing jobs. Because usually adventurers have to change jobs in the guild while revealing their level, status, skill and the other stats and it was leaking various information when they did a job change. Their status card will be revealed to the guild and that's the norm.

“Yu, what job are you going to take?”

“Secret.”

“Eh? Yu is so petty.”

Nina was pouting with inflated cheeks she pierced the salad using a fork and threw it as she opened her mouth big.

“I also want to see.”

“Namari, be quiet when eating.”

After being chided by Marifa, Namari apologized and obediently obeyed Marifa. Momo is also clamoring but she remembered that Yu will scold her if she keeps behaving like this so she didn't follow Namari's step.

“Momo, your mouth is a mess.”

The corn pottage has been spilled around Momo's mouth. Looking at her, Namari was smiling and grinned.

“Hoo, Momo will also be scolded for eating untidily.”

Namari had been scolded by Yu once for eating untidily and he looked at Momo whom will also face the same fate. Momo in a hurry wiped her mouth with a handkerchief. This handkerchief was made by Yu specially to fit Momo's size. After that she jumped up and sat on top of Namari's head.

“Momo, stop it.”

Namari's hair was obviously being pulled by Momo and he was asking for help from Yu with a pathetic voice.

“That's what you get Namari.”

“Uh.”

“...fufufu, Namari is so silly.”

“Lena, eat your salad. If not, you won’t get to change your job.”

“...dummy.”

“Lena nee-chan, Mari nee-chan is scolding you.”

“...even though I’m older.”

In one word, it was a lively breakfast. Although Marifa kept on asking everyone to behave well, she was still having fun. Lena was struggling to eat the salad until the end and wiped her forehead when she finished as if it was a hard task.

After cleaning up, Yu put a crystal on the table in order for everyone to change their job.

“You guys can do it after me.”

Yu put his hand on the crystal while Nina and Lena were watching him from behind. Marifa also stood from behind however even if her status as a slave, Nina and the others didn’t look down and treat her differently. Namari and Momo also looked at the crystal with full of curiosity. After that the job that is available to be taken is shown on the crystal and Yu select a 『Master Swordsman』 from that list. It was a master job and have a mastery in using all kind of sword.

(Tl note: who agree with me that the job that Yu took is kind of disappointing?) “Oh, just from the name it seems to be powerful.”

“Odonno-san will be even stronger!”

“Namari, please be quiet.”

“I prefer a rear guard position...”

Lena was muttering her disappointment towards Yu’s choice.

“Now, come.”

Yu was ready to let the next person go and it should be Marifa. However, she wanted Yu to choose the job for her.

“Odonno-san, wait. I want to go first!”

Namari and Momo walked forward in a hurry. Marifa also wanted to come right away but they haven't fulfilled the requirements to change job.

“...I'm first then.”

“Eh? I am my master subordinate, it was normal for me to go first and let master decide for me. I will change jobs really quickly.”

“...I will change job quickly if the job that I want appears.”

It seemed that Lena already have a job in mind, different from Marifa who was undecided. After that, Marifa looked at Nina and asked. “it's nice if Lena already decided so she can go first. Next will be Nina?”

“I will be the last to change job.”

“Ah, it seems like my nee-chan is trying to act nonchalant.”

“Who is your sister? Just change your job quickly.”

Lena knew about it and put her hands on the crystal.

The jobs that were available displayed. 『priest』, 『enchanter』, 『teacher』, 『perfumer』, 『mage』, 『arch bishop』, 『arc wizard』, 『great witch』, 『magic tool scrivener』, 『bishop』, 『great healer』, more and more job were displayed and finally 『sage』.

(Tl note: previously it was said that Lena want to be a wise man but in a better translation, it was translated to sage.) “You did it! Lena, there's the 『sage』!”

Nina was more excited than Lena, went forward and hugged her. Becoming a 『sage』 was Lena's dreams since she was a child. Nina was showing a happy expression for her. Whether she became embarrassed because of Nina, Lena can only mutter a weak “yeah” while lowering hear head.

“...I'll choose 『sage』.”

Lena selected the 『sage』 and changed her job. The 『sage』 job gave

mastery of 【white magic】, 【black magic】, 【enchantment】, and depends on the person they can be an expert at 【summoning magic】 or 【spirit magic】.

“Lena can be a 『sage』 it’s all thanks to master.”

“it’s not... stupid. I’m going out.”

Under that calm guise, Lena was really looking forward to test her new skills. Before going out, she looked at Marifa. “Marifa is like a mother.” After that, she ran away from Marifa using her broom leaving Marifa with a bright red face.

“Really! Lena is still behaving like a child.”

“Haha, Mari-chan is being told like a mother by Lena.”

Marifa in a hurry put her hands on the crystal to hide her embarrassment from Yu. After that, the jobs that can be taken appeared in the crystal. 『Magician』, 『magic master』, 『maid』, 『summoner』, 『great summoner』, 『archer』, 『magic archer』, 『beast tamer』, 『devil fighter』, 『insect summoner』, 『poison master』, 『poisoner』, 『puppeteers』, 『spiritualist』, and aside from the normal jobs that can be taken by adventurers, most of the jobs that were shown were really unusual.

“Mari-chan jobs are a ton. Won’t it take a long time to decide?”

“fufufu, don’t worry. There were a lot more jobs than Hisui and this is the proof that I can greatly help master.”

After that, the job that was taken by Marifa was 『Spiritualist』. It was a job that isn’t listed by the adventurer’s guild and there’s no information about it.

“Nina, master, if you will excuse me.”

“Yeah, have a nice day.”

While looking at the smiling Nina, Marifa grasped her end of the skirt and gave a low bow at Yu. Only Nina remained and took out a paper with jobs that were marked by Yu before.

“I wonder if there’s a 『mercenary』 job listed here.”

Nina said to herself and put her hand on the crystal.

『bounty hunter』, 『seeker』, 『merchant』, 『light swordsman』, 『treasure hunter』, 『hermit』, 『light swordsman』, 『ninja』, 『high assassin』, 『arc assassin』, 『shadow』. Of course, some of the jobs listed complimented her two previous job 『thief』 and 『assassin』 which was 『ninja』.

“Oh, this is good.”

Nina without hesitating choose the job 『shadow』 and went out.

(Tl note: The Japanese name for this is cool, Kagebōshi or shadow maker, can also means doppelganger) Nina headed out to Comer city but it wasn't for looking for Yu. She moved among the alleys and forest of Comer as if she was a winding pursuers. After that, she arrived at the Comer city's underpass where her secret hideout was located.

“It has be years since I met with Olivier-san but I'll know about it when I meet him later.”

Nina then learned the skill that was unlocked by her job 『shadow』. One of it was 《shadow transition》, by deciding on an object, it can move through its shadow and up to three object can be registered.

(Tl note: kind of teleport, another teleport skill aside from her special skill) Once Nina was inside the room, she looked into the mouth of Benantosu that was located there. It was also the same one that is used by Olivier Durarando and she found a paper written in cipher which was addressed for her.

(Tl note: betrayal foreboding is real. Wonder what will happen next)
(ED note: That cliffhanger XD)

Chapter 169: Two Swords Vs Two Swords

Comer city adventurer's guild, first floor receptionist, Collet Mysle. Even if the adventurers that came to the guild were rough men, she was not prejudiced against them and constantly responds to them with a smile. Today she seemed to be having problems answering them. In front of her, two adventurers were looking for answers while trying to be friendly.

“So, I want to meet an adventurer named Yu Sato.”

“Yeah. I don't have any evil intentions but I see he has become a C rank adventurer. Yu Sato became a C rank less than a year after he registered as an adventurer. We want to know what a promising new adventurer looks like. We came all the way from the kingdom so tell me where I can find him. I would like you, a cute girl to show us to his house or staying inn. I will definitely be happy if you do so.”

“I can't. the information of adventurers is prohibited to be told to a third party.” (Collet) Even if it was not prohibited, Collet wasn't willing to tell them.

“You guys are nagging so bad.” (Lalit)

Seeing that Collet was in trouble, Lalit came to separate them. It seems that the adventurers that saw Collet was troubled by the guys that came to find Lalit.

“Eh? Who are you? I don't think that I have a problem with you.”

“What are you trying to do? Are you trying to find a trouble with the ‘Dragon Fang’ clan?”

“Dragon Fang'? I never heard it.” (Lalit)

Lalit really didn't know of a clan named ‘Dragon Fang’. After all, it was impossible to grasp all the names of clans which is numerous. The two people claimed to be from the ‘Dragon Fang’, it wasn't rare for a clan with the word dragon in its name since it can be found anywhere starting

from a store named using dragon word.

“Really? You don’t know about our ‘Dragon Fang’? Then how about ‘Dragon Brigade’? the ‘Dragon Fang’ is a subsidiary branch of the ‘Dragon Brigade.’”

When the man said out ‘Dragon’s Brigade’, it was one of the nomad’s clan. Coming from Samwana Kingdom, even though it wasn’t a famous country to say and the size of the country can only be categorized as a small country; however, in this country, there was a clan whose name reached out to other countries. That was the ‘Dragon Brigade’. Currently this small clan have six A rank adventurer while previously it has seven.

“Say, don’t you recognize the ‘Dragon Brigade’? it only has six A rank adventurers because the leader Leobanirum was recently promoted to the S rank.”

The two looked directly into Lalit’s eyes as they were trying to show off.

“So, what now?”

“Do you know what you’re doing? You’re going to become enemy with-“

“What happen now is that you’re going to be taught a lesson.”

A giant wade through the onlookers and stood beside Lalit, it was Eckart. Eckart just like Lalit, he doesn’t have any clan and only took quests whenever he felt like it and used the rest of the time in an arbitrary adventurer’s life. Although he was alone, he still stepped forward when he saw that Lalit was in a trouble.

“Hey Eckart. I don’t know you are so considerate.”

“It was two on two now.”

“Eckart, it is fine if you want to help me but they are from the ‘Dragon Brigade’ branch, the ‘Dragon Fang’.”

“Lalit, you should probably tell them that I don’t care even if they have a big clan behind them.”

The onlookers now looked at the scene which has become interesting.

“Holy! It seems that the rumor was true!” one of the two man laughed in amazement.

“It isn’t a rumor!” The onlooker was hissing when they heard that.

“Oh, it’s certainly true! Comer city adventurer are stupid. They are trying to fight people despite their poor competence.”

“What? Kill them!”

The onlookers were aroused and their hatred were directed to the two people.

“Awawa, Rebecca, what to do!”

As the uproar increased, Collet that was staying there seeked Rebecca in a hurry.

“I don’t know. They won’t listen anyway because those guys are fools.”

When she said that, Rebecca knew that the adventurers were feeling a bit ashamed but they can’t talk back to the guild receptionist and it was true nevertheless.

“Really? Then Fifi, please help me.”

“Well, why don’t we leave them alone? Even Rebecca and Anna usually stand aside.”

“Even Fifi is not helping. I have to stop this. Ah, Yu-san!”

As seniors, Rebecca and Fifi didn’t do anything to help Collet and when she was trying to find a way to stop the commotion, she saw Yu.

“Where is Yu-chan? My Yu-chan?”

“Fifi, since when did Yu became your belonging?”

Fifi didn’t even pay attention to the commotion just now, only when Yu was mentioned she started to search for his figure.”

“But, don’t you have to go to the second floor?”

“Ah, that is only to find Yu.”

The onlookers were ready for a fight when they saw Yu coming in.

“Hey, that black hair.”

“Oh, that's definitely not him.”

The two men glared through Lalit and Eckart ignoring them, looking at Yu.

“What?”

“I assume that you are Yu Sato. We are Dominic and Boris from the ‘Dragon Fang’ clan. The ‘Dragon Fang’ clan is a subsidiary branch of the ‘Dragon Brigade’. Even if you don’t know about the ‘Dragon Fang’, you should know about the ‘Dragon Brigade’ right?”

“I don’t know.”

The duo were at a loss for words after hearing that and laughter could be heard from the surroundings.

“Well, if you don’t know about it, it isn’t strange since you just became an adventurer in less than a year. So it is normal that if you don’t know. Normally you will know about the ‘Dragon Brigade’.”

When Musu ate at Yu’s mansion, he mentioned something about the ‘Dragon Brigade’ but Yu has already forgotten about it.

“Oh well, we are the same C rank as you are, so we’re interested in you because you got into C rank in less than a year after registering as an adventurer. Because of that, we came all the way from the kingdom to meet you.”

“Why?”

“You’re a promising new rookie adventurer. We would like to see your ability.”

“But I’m different. You guys are C ranks, I’m B rank.”

“What? B...B rank? You are B rank?”

The duo were staring at Yu with a dumbfounded face. The same was happening to the surrounding adventurers, as their eyes were focusing on him.

“You see.”

Yu took out his adventurer card and it was gold. The duo was dumbfounded seeing that golden card.

(TL note: the author never really explaining about adventurer card right?) “Tell me that this is a lie. A kid like you is already a B rank?”

“Hey, you should show some respect not just blabbering around when talking to someone with a higher adventurer ranks than you.”

“What?”

“Hahaha.”

“What?”

Lalit and Eckart were laughing out loud as the two people were staring at Yu with a weird face. Of course, some people tried to hide their smiles. Joseph, who was also present, the corners of his mouth were rising upwards.

“What’s with this fuss? It’s because of Yu I guess.”

Joseph appeared from the second floor. Behind him, were an elven girl and another girl with gothic style clothes. There were no active adventurers in Comer city that didn’t know the two girls. 「Sword Princess」 Claudia Balling and 「Magic Sword Princess」 Lara Tombler. The two girls were famous in the Comer city but they rarely showed up in the adventurer guild. Most of the men were swept away by their beautiful appearance.

(TL note: the two girl was introduced in chapter 165 and changes to their name was made along with Claudia sword dancer title into sword princess by the author) “Oh, well. You ate the meat that I’ve been saving.” (Yu)

“Ah, but what was there to do if it wasn’t to be eaten? Also the amount of liquor wasn’t even enough.” (Joseph) Most of the meat that Yu was saving was eaten by Joseph and because the liquor in outside world was expensive, Joseph spared no kindness in emptying Yu’s stock of liquor as

well as the meat.

“I said that you can eat, but there should be a limit. The price of the meat and liquor should be paid in the training field.” (Yu) “What?”

“Hii.”

“Is he courting death?”

From around you can hear people screaming and calling out to Lalit and Eckart urging them to stop Yu.

There were only a few people who came to Comer city to challenge Joseph. The reason that there were only a few were some people only heard rumors about Joseph from the rest. The reason was simple; it was because Joseph was too strong. Except for some exceptional B ranker, there are no one else that is trying to challenge Joseph in a one on one fights. Even for an A rank adventurer, it was a rare occurrence.

Although it was said that there were no one that didn't know the 'Dragon Brigade' if they were an adventurer, there are still people from general public who doesn't know them. However, when talking about Joseph Jolm, no one out there doesn't know about him. The name was a living legend, talked among poets and citizens as a hero. From Daelim empire in the north to the Hameln in the south, from small children to the elderly, all know about him.

(Tl note: previously Joseph name was Joseph Yorumu, I change it to Jolm, which one you prefer guys?) “You better stop you see. Even though Joseph look like this, he is not a muscle brain even though all he thinks is only muscle. Ha ha ha ha, I'm sorry ha.”

“Who is the muscle brain! You want a beating?”

Claudia's cheeks were pulled to the left and right by Joseph. It only makes her beautiful face to be miserable but it doesn't stop a few people to be excited about it. Claudia's cheeks were burning red when Joseph released his finger.

“Claudia, you should think about what you say carefully because Joseph can't even hold back against a girl. You are so stupid. Aw, it hurts.”

Joseph at that point already sent a finger attack on Lara's temple. She struck the floor and rubbed her temple.

"Do you want me to beat you to make you behave nicely? If not, just leave here."

"He really doesn't hold back."

"He just do what he wants."

As usual, Joseph can't read the situation. "Do you think that I am similar to a gorilla?"

"Fufu, Joseph resembles gorilla more than a real gorilla. Aw, that hurts."

This time Joseph dropped a fist on Lara's head and headed to the training field ahead.

"You... are you seriously challenging that Joseph Jolm?"

"You doesn't even have to win. Surviving a battle with Joseph, you can be considered a legend to come out alive."

The duo, Boris and Dominic were asking Yu that appeared to be idiot to challenge Joseph.

"Don't stick your nose to my business. I got plenty of time for you guys after I handle Joseph."

.....

When Yu went after Joseph towards the training field, everyone headed to the same direction because they don't want to miss this interesting event.

"Rebecca, Fifi. I will take my break now because I haven't take it for today."

Collet without waiting for any reply from Rebecca or Fifi went directly to the training field.

"Oh my, Collet is concerned about Yu that much. Come to think of it, I haven't take my break too. Fifi, I'm leaving things here to you."

“Eh, wait! I am worried about Yu-chan too. Rebecca! I can’t believe she pulled one over me.”

In the adventurer’s guild first floor, now there was no one else. Only Fifi was standing alone with watery eyes and staring far away.

Many adventurers were at the training ground to polish their skill by practicing both melee and magic attack as well as simulating battle condition, but their hands stopped when Joseph showed up. Next when Yu comes forward, they were all noisily surrounding them as well as trying to find out of what was happening. Will Joseph fight Yu? The adventurers who were gathering in the training ground were noisily discussing among their self and basically in no condition to train but watch.

“Looks like we have a big crowd watching us today.”

Joseph overlooked the training field as he took out his sword made of rock dragon that was twice as large as normal sword. He only shook it lightly but the sound of air splitting by the movement was loud and clear to the ears of Lalit that was watching at the edge of the training ground.

“Yu, it would be nice if he can come out alive.”

“I wonder if this battle will be or without skill and magic.”

Yu set up his shield of black dragon on his left hand and the black dragon sword on his right hand. Although it is impossible normally to hold the black dragon sword in one hand because it can be considered a great sword, his posture however was stable. Towering from earth to the heaven in an imposing manner.

Among those who watch the battle between Yu and Joseph, Derrid and Joz, A rank adventurers were also present. Everyone was interested in this match. How great is Yu real ability? Although it was rumored that both of them were strong, there was only a few people who actually witnessed their real power. Lalit and Eckart who formed a party before with Yu have no doubt about his ability. Those who were watching him fighting against the ‘red meteor’ clan and knocking down Tarim, a C rank adventurer with a single blow and saw one of his magic was also clear about his ability.

However, there were people who only heard rumors of them. Joseph however was surging with anticipation. Yu participated in the subjugation of the 「Goblin King」. He showed overwhelming power in C rank promotion quest. 「Unicorn Labyrinth」 was completed in only a few days. None of the current adventurers have more dazzling record than this rookie adventurer who registered in less than a year. (Tl note: the unicorn labyrinth never mentioned before in the story. Don't worry guys it's not your memory that fails you.) “I never know your full strength and so do you. Now we can experience it!”

The first one to make a move was Joseph. Joseph jumped in front of Yu at a speed which seemed to be impossible to come from that giant body. He swung down the large rock dragon sword. The movement of Joseph added with his big figure was enhancing the power produced by this attack. Those who doesn't know that Yu have enormous strength will think that he will die from this one hit. Joseph blow is enhanced by his 【Brute Arm】, if someone tries to receive it with a shield, the recipient arms will be broken, even his body may be split in half and the attack speed of the sword wasn't the normal speed of a great sword, it was even comparable to a small sword attack, even faster than it.

“Yu!”

Collet doesn't have any time to think aside from screaming out loud. Yu is now trying to block Joseph's sword attack using his black dragon shield. The large rock dragon sword trajectory was diverted by the shield that Yu wield and that makes Joseph's eyes gleaming as his large sword stuck in the ground. He pulled it out with full force to retrieved the sword back. At that point, Joseph's huge body was floating around ten meters in the air because of Yu's sword blow.

“He is a monster...”

One of the onlookers involuntarily murmured while the surrounding people agreed in their minds.

“You're asking for it.”

Joseph was shocked but he immediately used his large sword of rock

dragon to slash at Yu.

“Amazing! That child, he is on par with the muscle brain Joseph. I was sure that he can’t receive that blow yet he withstood that attack.”

“Claudia, later we need to keep calling Joseph muscle brain.”

“Hey, I don’t want. I’m afraid that Joseph will be angry at me.”

Claudia and Lara were looking at the bout with a carefree mood even though Yu and Joseph exchanging blows were intense. They didn’t use any skills so the fight was purely on high skill. Many people were excited when they saw the swords clashing. Whenever they thought that it will be a hard clash, one of the party received it with soft technique; and when they think it was a soft receiving it will be a hard exchange. If you took a closer look, only the sound of swords clashing against each other was resounding at the training hall. Everyone was watching Yu and Joseph high level fight silently.

“What was that sword speed? Was it a feint? Oh no, I don’t know anything, it’s too fast.”

“Those two people, their sword looks like a blur. Can u even do that with a large sword?”

Deriddo, Jozu, Claudia, Lara, and even for A rank adventurer, this fight was hard to see since the exchanges of offense and defense from Yu and Joseph were happening so fast.

“Well, it’s still unclear.” Joseph from the distance was saying that while scratching his head.

“Go all out seriously.”

“All right.”

Joseph threw the large sword of rock dragon to the side. It landed just besides Claudia, almost hitting her face whom was shouting "muscle brain". It was loud and clear and Joseph heard it too. Ignoring Claudia’s complaint, Joseph took out from his item bag a pair of swords. It was the 「Holy flame」 and 「Ice devil」 swords. When Joseph became the leader of

the 「Seven Swords」, it was bestowed to him by the emperor of Daelim. Those who were watching in silence became excited about it.

“He’s finally got serious!”

“That’s the legendary magic sword, the holy sword.”

“He once slashed a demon king with it.”

Seeing Joseph taking out his sword, Yu didn’t raise any objection.

“You can use the spear instead of sword. You’re famous for that aren’t you? Was it the 「Spear of Heaven」 Joseph? You can use the spear.”

Hearing Yu provocation, Lara and Claudia’s face turned pale. Some of the people doesn’t know that Joseph can use spear but hearing about the conversation, they know that it was a bad thing.

“I don’t have a spear.”

Joseph refused while sticking out his lower lip. He looked like a child who cried out in agony.

“I already ask you to get serious, but...”

“I told you I don’t have a spear.”

For the time being, Clara and Lara was sighing in relief hearing Joseph’s answer.

“I’ll just have to do it.”

After that, Yu put the black dragon shield on his back and took out another large sword from his item bag. It was a large black sword which resembled the black dragon sword. Lara who used 「devil sword」 becomes unsettled when she saw the big sword. The sword that Yu took out is indeed a magical sword but it wasn’t a normal magical sword, it was special.

“That magic sword, it was comparable to my magic sword 「Gram」.”

“Comparable to your magic sword? Does that sword really comparable with your demonic sword? It’s alright because your sword has the 「blessing of the Devil」 but... sorry.”

When Claudia mentioning about the special blessings skill, Lara glares at her because she was often being associated with the evil cult. Claudia who realized her mistakes apologized when she said that.

“What kind of sword is that?”

“This is a sword that is made from the black dragon materials that I defeated.”

When Yu defeated the black dragon back in the days, Wood has created two swords for him. The first one is the sword that he usually uses and the second one is the black dragon sword, 「Water Crow」. Because the black dragon was an undead and have a strong grudge, the black dragon sword wet crow was cursed. Yu even with his 【darkness resistance】 skill can't fully master it. However, when Yu got his 3rd job, he got 【Darkness protection】 that was enabling him to fully draw out the power of the magical sword.

Joseph is wielding the red holy sword and blue devil sword. Yu on the other hand was holding two large swords made from the black dragon. It was a duel of two swords against two swords.

Two people were confronting with each other and Yu was the one who's taking the initiation to attack. He went towards Joseph's bosom like a bullet. The disadvantage of the big sword was obviously speed. But why the adventurer who is watching didn't see that point? Joseph let out a small cry as Yu unleashed a kick. Those who learned 【martial arts】 could feel cold sweat running through their spine due to how terror this attack was. Joseph was disgusted because Yu's sneak attack but he felt that it will be awkward if he did not get back to his position quickly.

“Here I come!”

Yu slashing attack is incoming towards Joseph's upper body from the left. If this attack was received with a normal sword, most likely the sword will be blown off to pieces. Joseph can't be relieved on his decision to take out his sword. Yu who is holding two swords, immediately launched a follow up attack using the other sword from the right. Joseph managed to block this one again but he was blown away. The first time

Joseph is able to land on his feet and adjust his position but at the moment he hit the ground.

“Is that it?”

Despite being blown away ungracefully, Joseph was laughing.

“What are you laughing about? You just blown away just now you know?”

“Hahaha, yeah.”

“Don’t laugh!”

Comer city adventurer was surprised because they never see Joseph who have **【Brute Arm】** is driven to such state.

“Hahaha! Good! Come again!”

Every time Yu attack, Joseph repelled it using his own sword. Joseph even smile on each occasion. Yu who was supposed to be attacking and on the dominant side somehow was hurting.

“Hey! Why Joseph looked happy?”

“I’m sure... he remembers you.”

“What?”

“It’s a secret.”

“Tell me! What does he think of me?”

“Flat chest elf.”

“what! How come you say that!”

Apart from Claudia and Lara’s banter, Yu and Joseph fights lasted for tens of minutes.

“Lalit, Yu is really strong.”

When Yu is fighting Joseph, naturally all of the people get to know of Yu’s strength. Collet was embarrassed that she was worried earlier. She tried to reduce her shame by talking to Lalit.

“Although I know he is strong... I never imagine that he is this strong.”

“Hahaha. Now the title of the strongest adventurer in Comer city will be changed.”

“I wonder if it will be me.”

“Lalit, your joke is not funny.”

The spectator who had been fascinated by Yu and Joseph battle suddenly remembered the duo from the ‘dragon fang’ clan.

“Hey, where did those two guys go? Did they ran away before fighting Yu after this?”

“They ran?”

“Yeah, the duo that’s from the ‘dragon fang’ or something clan.”

“What did you say? Find them! I won’t let them escape and have them experience pain.”

“Yeah, we’re not going to let them off.”

However, no matter how hard people look, the duo from the ‘dragon fang’ is not present in the training field.

The two people from the ‘dragon fang’ clan had already walking on the highway, exiting the city through the north gate.

“Boris, I’m glad we didn’t have to fight him first.”

“Yeah. Look at him wielding the large swords and he is a monster to be able to fight with Joseph.”

“If it was me. I believe that I won’t be able to come out alive.”

“Since our real mission is just to get Yu Sato's item bag, there is no need for us to face him head on honestly.”

“The ‘Dragon Fang’ clan mission is actually a thievery? Stealing something? Is that item bag that brat has is such a wonderful thing?”

“Don’t raise your complaint to me. This is our mission to make the ‘Dragon Fang’ clan become big in Houdon.”

Chapter 170: 3pm Snack Time

(Author note: sorry I've made you all wait, since my private life has calmed down, I'll resume the series)

Comer city adventurer's are made up of mercenaries and adventurers that went out to do quest. Those who rarely went to the training ground in the guild at the moment were watching the battle.

"Hya!"

Joseph who was wielding his 「holy flame」 sword made contact with Yu's black dragon sword, the 「Water Crow」 and scattering violent sparks everywhere.

"Easy!"

Yu was pushed back and trying to regain his posture while he saw Joseph coming, chasing after him. He forced the black dragon sword and stabbed it in on the ground to help him regain his position forcibly. Yu readied the 「Water Crow」 sword in front of him but Joseph jumped back up into the air by kicking the ground.

Yu who saw Joseph floating in the air has a shadow shadowing his face and do a cross-cut without even looking. Joseph's swords which were swung, hit Yu's sword and again the swords collided with each other. Collet unexpectedly raised a small scream and plugged her ears as an uncomfortable sound came out when the two metal met. The collision from the two sword, although ordinary people thought that Yu will be pushed back but the result was him being overpowered and rolling.

(It's funny... he's just like a gorilla.) said Yu silently in his mind.

Rather than losing to Joseph in strength, Yu was now forcing him back by utilizing his passive skill to add to his own strength. However, the result of doing that was his power overwhelming Joseph over several degrees.

"Joseph... you need to go all out before you're out of strength."

Joseph only moved his shoulder a bit, wait, and put up a smile.

“Yu, don’t think that you’re strong. Can I afford to lose? I’m not using all my strength to go against you. I think it’s only around 70%.”

Joseph 『Strength』 status when he first met Yu was 931. Right now, his 『Strength』 has risen again to 1108. Joseph kicked the ground and the earth blowed up as if an explosion happened which caused the earth and sand to rise. In a blink of an eye, Joseph was already in front of Yu.

“I don’t have time to spare.”

This time, Yu who was so dominant earlier was being pushed back. Even though Joseph strength has increased, his level of 【swordsmanship】 is still the same at level 8. But, there was a reason why the differences between Yu and Joseph was so big. Yu's sword skill was self-taught. Joseph naturally was more experienced with the sword more than Yu. Joseph has his own sword fighting style but he also remembered that Yu was only holding a sword just recently.

That’s not all. Joseph has a passive skill of 【Battle intuition】, adding to his long-standing fighting experience, he can predict to some extent on how Yu will move his sword next. Prefetching movement, leading enemy by the nose, tricking, releasing attack at exquisite timing when the opponent less anticipated it. Besides, passive skill 【Dual Sword】 is also having a great benefit. Yu’s dual wielding against Joseph’s dual wielding, have a great discrepancy in strength. In addition, Joseph was a man that could freely release a critical attack.

Even Yu who has deprived the skill 【Dragon’s Eye】 which was now utilized by him when he get the skill from Zero, he could only discern some movement predicted for a while but he can’t catch Joseph’s movement using that skill. To be precise, multiple predictions and results were reflected and on contrary it is only slowing down Yu’s judgements and movements.

(Tl note: this skill is the one he gets when he deprives the rookie killer way back on earlier chapter. I also wondering why this skill wasn’t seen on stats table lol. And the name Zero was changed to Zepe Mago. Maybe the author forgets already about his name XD) Even if he was only slowed

down for a fraction of time, but when it came to Joseph's class, it became an imminent gap that can make a big difference. As a result, Yu was gradually pressed down and Joseph will further increase his number of attacks.

Joseph's attacks became faster almost unstoppable and Yu's sword which was on the receiving end have to get faster as well. Collet at this moment can't even see the shape of the swords that Yu and Joseph held. Not only Collet, even the adventurers and mercenaries of C rank and under can't see it. Those who can still follow their sword movement with their eyes were 「Sword Princess」 Claudia Balling, 「Magic Sword Princess」 Lara Tombler, and some adventurers above B rank.

Derrid who was watching from the edge of the training ground was staring daringly while Yu and Joseph's sword attacking speed further increased.

“They are monsters...”

He murmured without even being heard by anyone.

“Oraa!”

Joseph unleashed another slashing attack and Yu parried it. Despite that, dull pain still transmitted to both of his arm, to the core of his bones.

“It gets interesting, right? Hey, where are you going?”

Joseph finding that the fight with Yu was fun, enjoyable and inevitable but Yu moved towards the door leading to the adventurer guild while still holding his sword.

“Since I've confirmed it, I'm done.”

Yu who has taken his 3rd job was able to see how much his ability rose and he can move as he wanted, turned himself away from Joseph who has no use to him.

“You! Did you provoke me from the beginning for that?”

“Well, I understand Joseph's habit.”

“Wait!”

“What is it?”

“Don’t you have to tell me something?”

“Ha? Something like that.”

“Hey, is there a trouble or something that you want to consult about?”

“Eh, are you my parents?”

“Wait a minute! Hey!”

Ignoring Joseph’s shouting, Yu left the training ground.

Those who were watching were disappointed since the outcome wasn’t settled.

“From what I saw, can you have that kind of strength without skill or magic?”

“Oh, I remember I watched the battle between Yu against the ‘red meteor’ and ‘nameless’ and Yu clearly used magic spells not only the sword. If they used magic too, I believe that he can won over Joseph isn’t he?”

(TL note: nameless was probably referred to Gorias, since they don’t know the order of immortals) “Well, Joseph still has his **【Dark Sword】** and **【Holy Sword】** technique.”

A man from the front line position said that Joseph may have lost if there was magic. However, Joseph which can be said as the pinnacle of front liner can’t be forgiven if he was defeated from the distance using magic.

“Stupid. It was a duel of swords! Even if you add magic skill there, what can possibly happen?”

“What? You think you understand more than me?”

“if you can think that you can win me in sword fight then come! Fight me!”

Those who saw Yu and Joseph fight once again entered the training

ground as they felt roused and can't suppress this feeling.

“Joseph, why are you making such a scary face. You are my...my...my future husband. You can't possibly make that face because of a child, aren't you?”

“Claudia, you are from the elves royal family. Don't you have to seek blessing and agreement from the 'world tree' first?”

“Haha, the forest where I lived and the forest that has the world tree are far away. There is no relationship between my royal family and that tree, so you don't have to worry about anything. Furthermore, I never see the 'world tree' myself. Why are you mentioning this suddenly?”

“The color of Yu's eyes has changed from black to brown. That fox face...”

(TL note: it was the order of immortal leader that is referred as the fox face and why Joseph mentioned the world tree and the elf clan is explained below) “Don't make such a scary face. Joseph, I told you before about my eye sickness but there is no such thing as death.”

“There is no connection between it with the royal family of elves. I don't understand much of the sickness of the eye that Joseph was asking about but even if Claudia who is an elf said that she don't know, there's nothing else to say.”

Lara who was listening to Joseph and Claudia conversation said her remarks while Joseph was letting out a big sigh.

“Yes, that's true. Ah! I remember! You little brat who run your mouth everywhere! I am still angry at you!”

“Claudia don't be angry. Your blood will rise to your head and your chest will grow smaller no?”

“This fool! Stupid! Hey, don't run!”

Lara slipped past Claudia's hands that were trying to catch her and ran out to the training field.

“Is it really a sickness? His eyes changed color...”

Joseph was left alone standing and his monologue was buried under the hustle and bustle of the training hall.

.....

“Ah... this is boring. Collet and Rebecca are mean. I also want to see Yu-chan and maybe... flirt a bit.”

Everyone was gone from the Adventurer's Guild's first floor. Leaving Fifi who was grumbling alone in the counter.

“Fifi nee-chan!”

“Eh, I heard my name being called...”

Fifi was looking around from the counter but she can't see anyone. Was it only her imagination?

“It's me Fifi nee-chan. Over here.”

Fifi looked over the counter and finally she saw Namari who was wearing Yu's old flying cap and adorned in matching clothes. Momo was sitting on top of Namari's head and tilted her own head when she saw Fifi looking at her. Unexpectedly Fifi smiled looking at that lovely figure.

(Tl note: once again, someone told me that Namari is a girl that is speaking in a boy manner. Can someone help me clarify this again? Because there is no statement that clearly determines if Namari is a boy or a girl T_T. please help me clear this problem) “Fifi nee-chan! Is Odonosan here?”

“Oh, Namari-chan, I'm sorry. I wasn't ignoring you just now. Yu-chan is in the training field. He is fighting... a gorilla.”

“Eh! A gorilla? I want to see it!”

Momo directly jumped down from Namari's head and flew directly towards the training field. Namari was also in a hurry and wanted to chase after her but Fifi grabbed Namari's hand.

(Tl note: in this sentence it was said that Fifi grab Namari's hand by referring it to 'her' but if we remove the first part, it will become 'his' hand. So please tell me is Namari a boy or a girl I'm so confused @,@)

“Fifi nee-chan, what is it? I also want to see Odonos-san fighting with the gorilla.”

Namari shook the hand that was being gripped by Fifi and looked at her face in surprise.

“Namari-chan... don't leave me alone...”

Fifi's face at the moment was pitiful as if begging for comfort from Namari who was still a child.

“Ah! I surrender! I can't help it anymore. Here, take this! Please cheer up!”

Namari took out a hot cake from his item bag that was homemade by Yu. The sweet scent rose from the hot cake as if it was freshly made and Fifi swiftly took the cake from Namari. No one knew how Fifi at that moment was already taking out a knife and fork as she was going to cut the hot cake.

“Fifi nee-chan, wait a minute! If you add this, it will be more delicious.”

Namari took out a glass bottle filled with golden liquid. The true identity of the liquid was the honey of golden ant. It was normally sprinkled a bit on top of the hot cake because of its high price which ordinary people can't afford. The honey poured at the hot cake and Fifi at this point is already at the limit of her patience. Her cheeks were rising as her mouth opened. When she tasted it, the sweetness of the honey spread on her tongue and a smile blossomed without question.

“Namari-chan, thank you. Eh, where are you?”

Fifi was going to say thank you but Namari's figure can't be seen. Fifi thought that Namari must have left her alone, going towards the training ground but when she was looking around, Namari was speaking to a woman adventurer that was sitting at a table. That female adventurer was looking at Fifi, and then at the hot cake.

“Excuse me nee-chan, are you an adventurer?”

The female adventurer was surprised seeing a child from the demi

human group talking to her but she was relaxed seeing the friendly smile on Namari's face.

“Yeah. What's wrong? Is it unusual for a woman to become adventurer?”

“No it's not that rare. Nina nee-chan, Marifa nee-chan and Lena are also adventurers.”

“You... do you know Yu?”

“Yes, Odonosama is strong, really strong.”

“Odonosama? But I'm also strong you know.”

The woman wore a light equipment and has a short blond hair. She rose her right arm trying to show off her muscles. Brilliant bicep muscles rose which made most men feel ashamed. Seeing it this way, it seems that she was indeed strong enough.

A male adventurer that was passing by said some unnecessary words.

“Hey, from what I see, she must be an Amazoness.”

Amazonesses were located far south from the Houdon kingdom. It was a tribe composed of only women living in tropical rainforest areas.

Amazonesses are characterized by the fact that everyone is a warrior and their body is covered with well-trained muscles.

“Oh?”

The woman glared to the male and blocked Namari's eyes and ears as the man fled in a hurry.

“Amazing! Nee-chan, can I also be like that?”

Namari was looking at the woman with pure eyes. She was never been treated like this by other adventurers. Even if she was surrounded by men, they were far away from the words of a gentleman. Although the one who said it was a child, it was still a pleasant thing. With her cheeks dyed slightly red, she stroked Namari's head and touched the soft cheeks.

(TL note: now now, is Namari a girl? Or a boy? Why did the amazon girl

blush? XD) “How is it?”

“Yes you can.”

“I will work hard.”

“Yes. By the way, what is Yu Sato like at home?”

The woman who was armed with equipment and saying it casually but it was clear that she was nervous.

“Odono-sama? Hmm, I know! He likes to make delicious things! It’s absolutely delicious!”

(Tl note: Namari way of referring Yu is changed from Odono-san to Odono-sama) “Oh, what kind of food?”

“What kind of food? It will be hard to explain.”

“I’m also good at cooking. I wonder if you can introduce me to Yu Sato later.”

“you’re lying.”

“No, I’m not.”

After some words, the woman was more interested.

“What kind of dish? Oh, here!”

Fifi who was in the counter was shouting.

“Namari-chan no!” she also said “if people knew, it will be over. That’s the secret of us, receptionist. Someone! Stop Namari-chan!”

However, it was too late. Namari took out snacks one after another from the item bag. Hot cakes, French toasts, donuts, cream puffs, cookies, which made Fifi stunned. As if it was fresh from the oven, it came out one by one. Namari’s item bag was sewn to the front of the clothes but the woman can see that it was special. Not long after, it was inevitable that sweet scent spread around the hall.

“Try it ! It is delicious, but the hot cakes are even more delicious using the honey and fresh cream. Ah, I don’t have the fresh cream this time, sorry. But this is still fluffy and fresh, so eat it carefully since it is still

hot.”

Namari took out a fork and knife that Yu made from black steel. The black steel knife cut the cake and it was made in accordance with Namari’s small body. The woman was smiling seeing the way Namari cut the hot cake. Fifi was making weird noises seeing that from the counter. Some adventurers were even worried for her thinking if she was sick at the moment.

“Oh my! What is this thing? It’s honey from the giant ants, it’s so sweet and rich of flavor. Was it from the 「Enrio of Kusakai」 dungeon?”

“This round thing, filled with cream. It was delicious!”

“This bread from the egg and sugar, after soaking it in milk, it becomes so delicious. Ah I can’t say anything. This is perfect with butter too.”

The woman who never ate Yu’s dessert looked happy while she ate.

“This one. Try this one too!”

Namari somehow became proud as the food that were made by Yu were being praised. Namari kept on serving the food and at the counter, Fifi was crying. “The secret is out...”

“Namari, what are you doing?”

Hearing Yu's voice, normally Namari will reply energetically.

“Oh, Odonosama... this... and that... this is different.” Namari said while the food was scattered on the table.

“Snack time?”

“Only once in 3pm.”

“Now?”

“Oh, it’s still before lunch.”

Momo who was sitting on top of Yu’s head was also exclaiming oh.

Namari was looking at Momo asking for her help but Momo rolled her eyes away.

“I’m sorry! I’m really sorry!” (Namari)

Yu bowed to the girls then went towards the guild exit. Marifa who was late saw the devastation on the table and understood what happened.

“I will go to Mago place.” (Yu)

“Yes master.” (Marifa)

“Whoa... I’m sorry!” (Namari)

The girls were looking at Yu leaving.

(Tl note: apparently some girls are watching the scene judging from this conversation) “Yu-chan is nice. I want him to come to our clan.”

“Please tell me when he makes more sweets next time.”

“Ah, I shouldn’t have scolded that girl so much, I should even invite her to be a quest.”

(Tl note: it wasn’t clear the girl that is referred to in the sentence.)

“That kid will be fine?”

The woman's eyes were concentrating at the table that was in a mess.

“It was delicious.”

This day Fifi was questioned by a group of people which was composed by receptionist. The guilt was the crime which allowed Comer city adventurer to know their most important secret. Her defending words is only: “It’s not my fault! Yu-chan, help me!”

Chapter 171: Two Sweet People

Only one person has made it from a merchant into the aristocrat circle in Comer city and lives in the aristocratic district along with the nobles. Each of the building in the aristocratic district are huge that it can't even be compared to the houses where an ordinary person can live. Just to make the gate, it was more expensive than the monthly salary of a commoner.

The flowers and trees that were planted in the garden were arranged by the gardeners, so they will be in their perfect state and won't cause the owner of the house to be embarrassed by it. Along with those fancy mansion, there was the mansion which was inhabited by Mago Piett. Since he made a trading contract with Yu, the number of shops he has have been increasing rapidly and the stores not only expanded within Comer city but also to the nearby Samansa city and the fortress city Morigard.

As there are aristocrats governing in each city, each city also has an aristocratic merchant. These two, the aristocrat and merchant both uses each other to gain huge profit from their arrangements. Because of it, even when opening a small shop, local merchants won't be silent when Mago's group was growing.

So they went to use an underhanded method to interrupt him. Most of the best spots and land are acquired by regular merchants from lease or buying from others that are connected with them and using this way, they have no problem in issuing business licenses.

The most common thing was the merchants who have been doing business in the city for many years are harassing the new merchants. From installing a signboard that covers over the store, putting some obstacles so that people can't pass in front of the store area. There came a point, where fire was set out in the night to destroy the shop and the culprit was never caught. These merchants got the nobility to back them up and even the soldiers only beat around the bush afraid of offending them. In other words, it was impossible if you want to catch them.

It was terrible when Mago first tried to open his business in the capital. He was asked for a back payment from the Finance Minister which he can't afford it. When he refused to pay, one of his employee was killed by someone within that day. It was not surprising that the criminal couldn't be caught. The next day, some employees were killed again and it continued until he lost the spirit and gave up in setting up business in the capital. Even if he insisted on it, the employees will run away and next will be his turn to die. Without people, there's no way for the store to be running and the debt kept on accumulating.

Mago in the end, ran away to Comer city and slowly trying to get away from deficits by the profit gained in Comer city. To put it in simple words, his experience was miserable. From the place where he came from, they all know about Mago's story and how the finance minister's way of dealing with him.

“Do you know why you are in this kind of condition?”

“Do you understand now of what will happen to you if you disobey Ivory?”

“You will never be able to come back again! Hahahaha!”

“Haha, the employee who died for such person have a sad life.”

Mago swallowed his pride and fled to Comer city without being able to say a thing. Even when he arrived at Comer city, the minister of finance sends some people to keep harassing him like a snake.

When he opened a city at Comer city, the minister of finance 'Bern merchant group' opened a store not far from him. Mago tried to fight back and find some help from the count and was able to open his shop but it was far from fighting on even ground with the 'Bern merchant group' who was backed by the finance minister and governed one third of the Houdon kingdom. One by one Bern' store was opened in the vicinity of Mago's store, one after another as if they were aimed at him.

When he opened up more stores in Samansa city and at the fortress city Morigard, he borrowed the funds from Yu and he was afraid that there will be someone who will cause problem for him again but surprisingly

nothing happened. Rather the governor of Samansa city, Cypriano, was cooperative with him. Mago became the favorite representative of Cyprian but he was also aware that by that time he was invited to a dinner by the Cyprian, it was not a simple diplomatic approach.

The Cyprian was all smiling with a hidden horror behind it. There was definitely something between Yu and the Cyprian King but what kind of deal was that, Mago was in the dark. However, it was easy to imagine how important it was due to the attitude that was shown by the Cyprians who were really incomprehensibly cooperative.

“Ho Ho, this is sweet.” Mago said so as he drinks a cup of tea.

Yu was sitting on the sofa and seemed to not care about Mago as he took a sweet cookie and handed it to Momo. When Momo put the cookie inside her mouth, Namari was standing by the wall staring at Momo with saliva and drools coming out from his mouth envying her.

Usually Namari gets to eat the sweet along with Momo but today Namari broke the promise with Yu and was now standing there as a punishment. Besides Namari, Marifa was also standing and took out a handkerchief to wipe the drool from Namari’s mouth and told Namari to endure it.

“What is it that’s sweet?”

“Yu, I have purchased a slave and I recommend it to you.”

After Yu left the adventurer’s guild, he headed to the slave market that was operated by Mago. Yu wanted to buy a few more slaves but Mago asked him to go to his residence as there’s something to talk about. If it was a normal talk, probably Mago can do it at the slave market, so he definitely had a special reason to bring Yu to his mansion.

“I understand about buying a farmer’s wife, but you don’t have to buy a child.”

“No way. I have a use for it.”

“Hoho... what kind?”

From Yu's back, Namari was saying: "My family is with me."

Marifa then scolded Namari, telling Namari to be quiet.

"Can you tell me more? Tell me about it."

"It's true, but."

Mago then looked at Marifa and Namari.

"I wonder if there's more that you can tell me? Speak up."

"Oh, that's it."

Mago was still looking at Marifa and Namari.

(TI note: I know this conversation kind of confusing. The first part is Mago who is questioned about Yu who is buying Marifa a.k.the farmer's wife, and Namari a.k.the child. The second part is about Mago who is interested about Yu's secret and try to learn about it from Namari.)

"Marifa, Namari, you guys should wait outside."

"Eh, why? Why?"

"Namari, let's just do as master said."

While leading Namari who was whining out of the room, Yu pointed at Momo towards Marifa's direction as he ordered Momo to go out of the room too. Mago can only watch as Marifa leaves the room.

A woman who hid her face with a hood and a scarf then came in from another door, the door that Marifa used earlier to get out of the room. She came in along with a C rank guard that was used to escort Mago.

"Yarumira, sit down."

"Alright."

If one wants to guess Yarumira's age according to her voice, she would probably be in her teens. She seemed to be talkative if it wasn't for her injured throat.

"Well, Yu-san, this is one of the person that is shielded in my house because she has an important information about the minister of finance

Ivory. The minister of finance Ivory, can be said as holding one third of the power in Houdon kingdom. No, right now half of the noble are in his faction. Those foolish aristocrats whose eyes were dazzling with gold, they were adding up the huge financial resources of the minister of finance power. They also have some mercenaries hired using that money. Previously, the 'authority leaf' that Yu-san fought with, was one of them. You perhaps already knew already."

(TI note: authority leaf was Yu opponent when he first met with the fairies and dryad)

Although Yu was surprised that Mago knew about his previous dispute with the 'authority leaf', he wasn't upset about it.

"Among them, the 'Lawrence Crime Organization' is the most troublesome one, this is the group that is supported the most by the minister of finance. Those who becomes a part of the organization are thugs and criminals that live in the slums of the kingdom. The minister of finance organized them into a violent group. After all, whatever you do, it is best if you don't get caught with them."

Yarumira's hands were clenched strongly as Mago told the story.

"Do you know what did the Lawrence Crime Organization do? What will happen to those that doesn't obey to the minister of finance? They don't even let the women go and even the young ones, it is better, if you understand what I mean. Yarumira, show your face to Yu-san."

"But...My face...its..."

"Are you not listening to my words?"

Yarumira kept quiet for a while but slowly removing the hood and scarf that hid her face. It was a face of a woman which was disfigured and melted. There was almost no hair, cracked skin and the right eye can't be opened. It was even hard for her to speak well because her lips were almost coalesced.

"Yu-san, Yarumira is only fifteen years old. An ordinary girl who will be

enjoying one's first love and life. Yarumira's father, Chelsey was a merchant, the same as me and can be said as my rival. Chelsey was asked for money by the Lawrence but as he has a strong sense of justice, he refused to pay the money. Of course, the Lawrence didn't stay still as Chelsey's employees were killed one after another in less than a week. Naturally the Lawrence's guys can't be caught by law and even accusing them was impossible. Chelsey's body was found in this tragic state not long after. At that very same place, his wife's body was also found.”

Mago poured wine into a glass and drank it all at once. Yarumira can only listened silently to the story but tears fell down from the remaining opened left eye.

“There was ...Chelsey's wife... in front of Chelsey... oh, sorry... I got a little excited. Lawrence didn't have the time to kill Yarumira and when we arrived at the scene, her face was already damaged by a strong acid.”

After that, Mago told the remaining of the information about the minister of finance that he knows to Yu.

“Is there more or that's it?”

“Yes, that's all the information that I know. Yu-san, do you think that this information is pricy?”

“How much?”

“I don't need money, but could you fix Yarumira's face?”

The one who shown a reaction to Mago's word was Yarumira. Mago's guards were calm as if they had knew this in advance.

Yu stood up from the sofa without replying and approached Yarumira. He pushed his palm to cover Yarumira face.

“I...No!”

Involuntarily Yarumira tried to dodge the hand. She didn't want her ugly face to be seen by anyone moreover, by a boy that was around her age.

“Yarumira, please be quiet!”

With Mago's words, Yarumira now accepted Yu's hand to be placed on

her face. Looking at her, Yu's eyes didn't show any fear or disdain. There wasn't even a look of curiosity. Yarumira was drawn to his eyes as he was looking at her normally. Yu's palm got warmer and it was transferred into Yarumira's cheeks and spread through her face.

“Oh, look!”

“Yarumira's face is fixed.”

Yu was the only one that was calm after that and sat down back on the sofa, away from Yarumira. One of the guards handed a hand mirror to Yarumira quickly. From the day her face was damaged because of the acid, she never looked into the mirror. She was afraid that when she looked at the mirror, her disfigured face will haunt her. The closed right eye, the lips that were stuck together, the head that was almost without hair.

“oh... ah! My lips! My hair! My face! My eyes! It has all been restored, my looks.”

Yarumira then cried out as tears fell down endlessly from her eyes. She kept on looking at the mirror without wiping away the tears.

“The hair is a service.”

Yu talked casually as he ate a cookie and put a sweet into his mouth. He poured tea and looked at Mago indicating that he has done his part.

“Yarumira, are you satisfied?”

“Ha? Ah, sorry. I was too pleased.”

“Hohho, I know the feeling. But, since you have no use anymore for me, please go away immediately.”

“Ah, don't you believe what I've told you? Do I have to leave the house? Right now?”

“Didn't you understand what I said?”

“Why? I wouldn't cause a problem by staying here. Why?”

Yarumira's eyes are widened as she stared at Mago. The other party

however ignored her existence and didn't even want to look into her eyes.

“Why? Do you think that I am hiding you in my place for too long is without any danger and risk? I am your father's best friend; you can say that but it is wrong. In business, personal feelings are second. Moreover, aside from Yu-san here, no other person can heal your face by using high level magic. Even if they can do it, the news of your face has been fixed will spread and someone will find you sooner or later.”

“Lies! Mago-san isn't someone like that!”

“Like what? There's no way you will say that I was like a father for you right? I am kind but that's it. Oh yeah...”

Mago then took out a small cloth bag from his pocket and threw it to Yarumira.

“It is small change but I think it will allow you to live. Take it and go.”

Yarumira face was drowned in tears. A while ago it was happy tears but now it turned into tears of regret and remorse.

“This, I don't even need this!”

Yarumira picked up the cloth bag and threw it back to Mago then left the room. Outside the door, Namari and Momo were surprised seeing Yarumira coming out and will looking at the heavy atmosphere in the room. Marifa who had good ears on the other hand understood what had happened inside the room.

“Mago-san, I will make sure her safety.”

One of the escorts winked while picking up the cloth bag that has fallen at Mago's feet.

“Go, and don't say anything useless.”

The escort then went out with a smile. After the escort that was usually protecting Mago was gone, only Yu and Mago were left in the room.

“Hohho, Yu-san is still sweet. You can easily follow up my acting in secret. I believe that kind degree of information, Yu-san already knew about it.”

“Me? Sweet? I don’t understand. Mago, you’ve also opened a shop in the capital and you probably have a relationship with Yarumira, or Chelsey?”

Mago poured the wine into his empty glass and drank it all at once. Yu immediately stood up and left the room.

“Yu-san, where are you going next? Aren’t you going to have lunch with me? I know a good place”

“I’m eating at my home. With that kind of face, I’m afraid you can’t go out to eat.”

Wondering about Yu’s answer, Namari and Momo tried to sneak a peek at Mago.

“Wow! Old man, you’re crying? Are you hurt somewhere?”

Sitting alone in the room, Mago's face was crumpled and undignified with tears and a running nose.

.....

A carriage was running along the road, leaving the Comer city towards the east. Inside the carriage, Yarumira hasn’t stopped crying.

“Yarumira, you should stop crying.”

“No...in the end, they left me. I am alone. How can you understand my feelings!”

“Right now the big cities and capital is too hectic. We are going to a small country but it is peaceful. Oh yeah! How about you try to drink? Yarumira is already fifteen and probably will be okay to drink liquor. How about it? Want to go to a tavern? I think you can forget about it and have fun.”

“What fun! Just leave me alone!”

Yarumira’s head was full of thoughts. Firstly, Mago gave her a living place where she could hide and avoid people’s eyes. Secondly, he helped her to fix her face. Even if she was asking a priest who can use high level magic, this kind of treatment wasn’t guaranteed and the influence of minister of finance was too wide spread. Mago finally managed to return

Yarumira's original beautiful appearance even after she gave up. Everyday her thoughts were full of desperation and Mago has to encourage her. She even considered Mago as her own father and yet...

Yarumira that left Mago's mansion soon caught up by Mago's escort which came chasing later. Along with the horse-drawn carriage that was prepared beforehand, there was a set of Yarumira's luggage inside and it was clear that Mago has planned this beforehand.

"Don't say that. We're heading to a nice place. No matter what, the minister of finance didn't have any influence there."

"Tell me, is there such a place?"

Not answering Yarumira's question, another escort began to speak.

"Master is really indebted to Yarumira's father. He is more than an acquaintance and on friendly terms with Mago. When he found out that you are in danger, he sent us out immediately and was overjoyed when he saved you. Yarumira, I also forgotten about this thing."

The escort then passed a cloth bag. It was the same cloth bag that she threw back to Mago. The escort said that it is better to check the contents and Yarumira opened the bag while being upset.

"Oh...oh... this is... lies... this..."

Yarumira never shed so much tears like today. Inside the small cloth bag, it was filled with white gold coins. Even if she lived normally, it won't run out even after a lifetime.

"It was my selfish request so please listen to me. If the minister of finance knows that you have regain your original beautiful appearances, we are afraid that he will definitely ruin your face again. Master, wants to send you to a remote place, he wants you to grasp happiness. Even if no one knows when is the day, we are told to protect you and not coming back before you have settled down."

While listening to the men, Yarumira hugged her own knees.

"Ah...Mago-san...Mago-san...liar..."

Another cry has broken out inside the carriage but this time it doesn't contain any sorrow. Yarumira hugged her knee closely as she thinks of the man she adored like her own father and wanted to thank him.

It was a sunny day and with such a fine weather, a girl who will be happy from now on advanced within the carriage.

Credits

Translator: [Rebirth Online World](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)